

***WHERE WERE YOU  
BEFORE THE TREE OF LIFE?***

***VOLUME 9  
THE ORIGIN OF ALL THINGS***



**by Peter Farley**

Introduction . . . . .	Page 3
Chapter 1 . . Thoth –The Darkside’s Darth Vader . . . . .	50
Chapter 2 . . The Programming Within . . . . .	64
Chapter 3 . . . The Spirit Within . . . . .	75
Chapter 4 . . Raping the Higher Worlds . . . . .	85
Chapter 5 . . Atlantis Revisited. . . . .	92
Chapter 6 . . The Darkest Planet of All . . . . .	94
Chapter 7 . . Healing –The Time of Change . . . . .	155
Chapter 8 . . Ancient Gods, Ancient Wars . . . . .	161
Chapter 9 . . Higher Love . . . . .	167
Chapter 10 . . War in Heaven . . . . .	174
Chapter 11 . . The Light and Sound Will Prevail . . . . .	188
Chapter 12 . . The Past Meets the Future . . . . .	191
Chapter 13 . . The One and the Many . . . . .	197
Chapter 14 . . Connections . . . . .	213
Chapter 15 . . Confirmation . . . . .	226
Chapter 16 . . The Power vs Love Equation . . . . .	236
Chapter 17 . . The Dark Hierarchy . . . . .	239
Chapter 18 . . Men in Black . . . . .	267
Chapter 19 . . Credo . . . . .	282
Chapter 20 . . The Power Behind The Throne . . . . .	295
Chapter 21 . . A Perfect Place . . . . .	319
Chapter 22 . . The Chituali . . . . .	335
Chapter 23 . . The Great Spirit . . . . .	345
Chapter 24 . .	
Chapter 25 . . DNA – A Musical Wave . . . . .	358
Chapter 26 . . Destroying Ascension . . . . .	378
Chapter 27 . . Saving the World . . . . .	380
Bibliography . . . . .	

*For Svetlana and the healing of all who have been so abused*

## Introduction

*" . . .History is replete with whispers of secret societies...  
The oldest is the Brotherhood of the Snake, also called the Brotherhood  
of the Dragon, and it still exists under many different names. The  
Brotherhood of the Snake is devoted to guarding the 'secrets of the  
ages' and the recognition of Lucifer as the one and only true God . . .*

-William Cooper

It may be easier sometimes to accept a Creation story such as the one we've been following in this series of volumes than it is to believe that there are aliens who might one day show up on our front doorstep for a visit. Perhaps this is because 'God' seems so very, very far away and so much less personal, while aliens on the other hand *could be* so very, very close.

Current statistics suggest that as many as 57 percent of Americans believe in UFOs, and fifteen percent of those openly admit to having seen a UFO. However, only 5 percent say they believe they have been abducted. These figures seem low after standing in the UFO Museum and Research Center in Roswell, New Mexico, speaking to a whole lot of people. These people travel to Roswell from all over the world to pay homage to this most mysterious element of Earth's ongoing history. And, strangely enough, almost every one of the people (I have spoken with) seem to have an experience they'd like to share, but, one they all say they have never shared before.

These statistics also seem low after having worked with abductees for a number of years—abductees who have a completely different figure in mind than the ones quoted above. Their estimates reach up to as many as 40 to 50 percent of all human Beings have, at one time or another, had some kind of alien abduction experience.

It's not really surprising given the history of alien interaction with the planet we have been following. The stars have always formed our link to what most of us think of as 'heaven'. The stars, and also those 'Beings' who inhabit them. They are the one common thread that ties much of our ancestral mythology together –no matter which country we come from.

That our ancestors came from the stars is certainly common knowledge to every Native American tribe, and to most other indigenous tribes on the planet, as we shall find out. This understanding is not so common among those of us born and raised in the 'West', however, where aliens are still only something out of 'the movies'.

In Mali, West Africa, there live a tribe of people called the Dogon who are believed to be of Egyptian descent. Their astronomical lore goes back to somewhere around 3200 BC. According to their tradition, one of the most famous stars in the sky, Sirius, has a companion star, one which is supposedly invisible to the human eye. The Dogon say that this companion

star has a 50 year elliptical orbit around its visible partner, is extremely heavy, and also rotates upon its own axis.

This 'legend' wouldn't usually be of much interest to anybody besides the two French anthropologists who recorded it from four Dogon priests in the early 1930's, except for one small point of interest—It happens to be true.

If it is true then we must ask ourselves the question How did a people who lacked any kind of astronomical devices know so much about a star which must have always been, to them, invisible? The companion star, which modern scientists call Sirius B, wasn't even photographed until early 1970.

Dogon oral traditions also tell us about a race of people calling themselves the Nommos who visited Earth thousands of years ago from the Sirius system, bringing with them the knowledge of the stars. The Nommos were ugly, amphibious beings that resembled mermen and mermaids. And even more surprising, these very same creatures appear in legends and drawings under different names, not only from the Dogons, but also in Babylonian, Accadian, and Sumerian myths as well. The Egyptian Goddess Isis, along with so many other gods and goddesses of our legends, is also linked with this very same star, Sirius.

So-called 'primitive people' are not the only ones who have seen UFOs and aliens either. Such credible witnesses as former U.S. President Jimmy Carter have admitted on record to having seen a UFO, while publicly available voice recordings of NASA astronauts tell how various astronauts have seen UFOs from the space shuttle's windows. NASA astronauts such as Neil Armstrong and Buzz Aldrin, Ed White and James McDivitt, James Lovell and Frank Borman, Walter Schirer, and Gordon Cooper, all testified before the United Nations that UFOs have and are repeatedly visiting the planet. Russian film footage of their cosmonauts working on the Mir space-station obviously show what are UFOs circling in the background.

Evidence also exists to suggest that Cro-Magnon man was doing drawings of UFOs in French and Spanish caves where there were no obvious sources of light, drawings that date back as long ago as 13,000–30,000 years. Many medieval paintings of religious figures also clearly show flying saucers visible among their backdrops.

It must also be clear that someone else had been seeing UFOs prior to 1947 and the Roswell Incident since by then there had already been as many as 1000 books written on encounters with Unidentified Flying Objects. The number of these books grew exponentially after the early 1980s and Stanton Friedman's revival of interest in the Roswell Incident. Even former U.S. President Ronald Reagan made public comments alluding to an alien threat that would force the feuding countries of the world to pull together in order to repel hostile invaders. He concluded one statement with the rhetorical question, "And yet I ask you, is not an alien threat already amongst us?"

Everything we have been following for the past eight volumes must convince anyone that yes, such an alien threat does exist, and it is most certainly already here.

In Volume One we asked some questions –At what time of an adopted or orphaned child’s life should it be appropriate to tell them who their parents really are? –Is there an easy way to do it? --And, what would be the repercussions on those children after being told?

The questions apply to all of us, of course, and so too do the answers. We are not orphans in Creation, left alone out there by an unfeeling, unthinking Creator. Neither are we abandoned or adopted children. We do in fact have parents, and grandparents, and great grandparents, and great, great grandparents as well—And, somewhere back along the way, a whole lot of these ancestors were in fact alien.

As related in Volume Two, that whole ‘sons of God’ stuff in the Christian Bible, that is a story about us and, what we shall call, our modern-day ‘re-creation’ by aliens.

As we have been learning through these works, most of our history is about the presence of aliens here on the planet. Indeed, WE are the aliens we have been talking about so far in these volumes. It has been my task to put these books together simply because so much of this history has been related to me and the things I helped create in my past lives—And you too. The words "Those who do not learn from history, are doomed to repeat it" rings very loudly in my ears as I bring this ‘correction of history’ to a close with perhaps the most important volume of all.

As Arehmmzell (Andre's Higher Self and a former member of the Supreme Council of Darkness who has now turned toward the Light) explains here, we are the ones who have helped create the Darkness that is now running rampant throughout this corner of the Universe. And it is now up to us to fix it.

"I was assigned along with Bob and Mark, to prepare the means of holding power over the way in which humans think. This was to prevent them from gaining awareness over their inner truth . . . We did this by keeping them looking out for themselves instead of looking inwards.

"The male portion of myself – André —is very much available to help you with this present work. The previous one - Rezennt Zos Zur – is the tyrant who has been excluded for now. The Darkness of his energy is [being] kept away until it can be healed again.

"The crystal grid implants we created were made to reflect the portion of consciousness we intended to manipulate. Fear is the one we collect while other emotions are allowed to pass through without being dealt with in any particular way.

"It was under Lucifer's direction that we implanted the Grid. While Mark assembled the connection through the crystal implants to the core of the network inside subterranean outposts; Bob and I, went on assembling both the crystal implants themselves, and then I established the [Merkaba] Reactors within the Facilities, the ones where energy was to be stored and transformed for more practical purposes.

"Lucifer's worked to balance tier energy and align them with these purposes—a work of co-ordinating the resonance of what was done and having it be precisely integrated.

"Thoth provided the technology to bring this all here. Bob's devices were common on planet Kochab—it is the same type of technology used on their Planet's gridlines as well. These crystals are potent enough to bring a whole population to its knees with terror in case something goes wrong for the New World Order. They can transmit energy from the implanted areas on to the underground facilities, but also, they can use these Grid Implants to bring energy into the civilian implanted areas as well.

"Peter, you can take André's place in working with these generators if he is not there. Once he gives you the codes you will be able to help deactivate them as well.

"These generators are linked to both stellar portals and starships. While they are not directly able to open stellar portals, they are able to channel certain types of new information and energy patterns through them.

"As you attempt to process or neutralize any type of energy coming from these generators, a terrible feeling of sickness should strike you. You must deal with it in a protected manner, but also there is a need to not let the energy within them run loose like a ripped balloon of oil upon the ocean.

"If there are any further subjects you require information about, I am available and at your service. André has a hard time knowing how these things he channels work due to his almost constant state of "unease", but it has been explained to him that there is nothing which stands in the way of him bringing about these messages, so he should be able to perform well enough in bringing this message through.

"I greet you with Love and thank you for your service in healing this fear energy upon the Planet.

With Gratitude and in Eternal Service,  
*Arehmmzell*

What Arehmmzell is referring to here is the ongoing work we have been doing in shutting down the grid energy lines to such alien research and control facilities as the one located in the San Luis Valley of southern Colorado and northern New Mexico.

It should then be obvious that when we want to take a look for the origins and the causes behind our history, and for the Darkness that has now taken over the planet, the best place to start is deep within ourselves to our own DNA and to our very own cell memory.

Although there are many evolutionary processes at work in the Universe, the fact is that no human life on this planet has ever evolved from anything other than an intelligent, flesh and blood human, alien counterpart, or proto human-like life-form—and for the most part life on all the others planets as well.

Does this fact make you feel like society might suddenly collapse around your head as the government suggests it might? No? You knew it all along anyway didn't you—deep within that DNA of yours? The only thing that might collapse from admitting to this inner knowingness is the power structure built on the lies and subversion that have held our history hostage for so long—the entire Matrix of lies. We know it will take time before the full implications of this statement can sink in, but somewhere deep inside you you never could believe that 'crawling out of the swamp' stuff anyway. Perhaps the best thing to do then would be to take tomorrow off from work to think about the ramifications involved with the understanding of this knowledge. Then, set aside time this weekend to rearrange your priorities so that your life DOES NOT go on as usual and you will find that things around you WILL change for the better because of it.

Some of the illusions you once held may be brushed away as you continue reading through this work, but after the digestion of its facts you will simply be left with a much clearer vision of who it is you are, where you truly came from, and what in the heck you have to do to remain. You will also be a person much less likely to be used or controlled by those who are trying and most likely so far succeeding to enslave you.

Contradictions with earlier statements made in the previous volumes or seeming paradoxes raised with any of the earlier works are due simply to the growing and expanding nature of the work itself in which all of us have gradually learned to see the picture being formed.

As Volume One describes, most of the early visitors to this planet found it too inhospitable to stay. Often it was covered by too much ice or was often much too hot. Many of the strange animals and plant life at the time also made it difficult for these would-be colonizers to survive. The Els, from whom we get the word 'elders', were the first Beings to successfully colonize the planet approximately 15 million years ago. Many of them are still here today, hidden away in dimensional pockets deep within the planet itself. Their civilization had once grown large and covered great areas of the planet. They were

technologically advanced, but still relied heavily on their inner knowingness and their spiritual abilities to live.

Their story serves to show us how many planets were started by this type of colonization, just as in the modern day era so many countries were colonized by adventurers from France, Spain England, and Portugal. Brother Philip shares with us here a part of their story from the book *Secrets of the Andes*:

“After the Earth had cooled, and was ready for inhabitants, a race arrived from out of space that was not human, but was of the race of original true man. They were called Cyclopeans, and are known in the secret arcane knowledge as the ‘L’ Race, or simply the ‘Els’. Before coming to the Earth planet they traversed space following all the great cycles of Time; they were Titans who rode the starways and sought always the best pastures of space for their flock. They were the first life upon the Earth and are the Immortals of our legends, the God Race or Elder Race that preceded man. . .They were about twelve feet tall and were male and female, but not as we think of sex differentiation today. Before coming to Earth they had colonized much of what is known today as the Milky Way Galaxy; thousands of suns and worlds came under their influence.”

In his work, Brother Philip makes the astute observation that Earth has seen many civilizations come and go. When one has gone to ‘the bottomless pit’, another one rises, only to see that one leave or drop to the bottomless pit as well. This is a problem peculiar to Earth, he suggests, for on Venus there has never been such destructions of the civilizations existing there. And on Mars such destruction has only occurred twice, though obviously quite catastrophically. But how many hundreds of times has it taken place here on Earth?

After the many comings and goings of these civilizations, their rise and their fall, a history that goes too far back in the dim mists of time for us to even worry about here, it was decided by members of the local spiritual hierarchy to use this planet for an experiment in ‘evolution’. This was to be an experiment of blending the many and varied universal types of civilization into one ‘more-capable’ type of Being. Although this kind of experiment had been tried before with some limited success, this time it was to be a blending on a far greater scale than had ever been done before.

The idea initially was to take a number of life-forms from one civilization, plant some of them on the planet, and then let them acclimatize. At periodic times after that, DNA from other civilizations from other star systems would be added to this original group either through reproductive intervention or by mating with the species. (If this sounds like *2001: A Space Odyssey*, you will begin to understand how creative people are fed ideas from out of their deepest inner resources in order to bring out the truth of the Light and Sound).



Even star systems such as the Pleiades were initially seeded this way. It is called 'starseeding' and it is a basic tool of the Universe to get soul evolution going at a higher level and hopefully keep it going. It is also a process used to speed up the entire method by which soul gains in awareness. Again, however, nothing on the scale of what was to be tried on Earth had ever been attempted before.

"We do not interfere in the civilizations. Those twenty-four civilizations joined with us to bring about the plan for Planet Earth that was conceived by all of us in the beginning. In truth the Council and the Twenty-Four developed and created what was necessary on Planet Earth in order for humanity to live on it when it was ready. We continue to work with this, but our wish is that you humans will now take responsibility for your own planet."

--The Nine, from *The*

*Only Planet of Choice*

Part of this grand Earth experiment was to see in what manner the original race that was not seeded at the time [the indigenous black tribes such as the Aborigines] would evolve in comparison with those that had colonized. After a period of time, because they came from civilizations that had perhaps more technology or different kinds of developed intelligence, those that colonized often began to feel that they were superior to the native races. They saw them as 'inferior' because they had evolved more from this planet than the others. Often, too, these colonizers contrived to dominate the original races and their homelands. The remnants of this attitude can still be seen in society today. It was the beginnings of 'elitism' and the racial prejudice we now know today.

The experiment of the Twenty-Four Universal civilizations began as recently as 32,000 BC, which coincidentally corresponds very nicely with the 35,000 BC jump in the evolutionary ladder referred to earlier in these volumes. By that time the 'seeds' these civilizations had planted had evolved into human Beings who were ready to receive new energies for the uplifting of the species.

After the initial seeding, what was planned for the planet did not come to pass. As the Nine tell it, it was discovered by the civilizations that, of all the planets in the Universe, Earth was the only planet that has such beauty, such diversity of changes, but also has *such great density in its vibration*—more than any other place in Creation. It was discovered too that those who existed upon planet Earth had a great "physicalness and sexuality" that was not present on any other planet. Like all the other Souls who have incarnated here for one reason or another, the colonists, having a higher vibration and coming from planets with less density, found the Earth's density far too difficult to overcome. This caused them to get trapped by their desire for

physicalness, causing them to reincarnate on planet Earth over and over again.

“It was not meant to be that way,” say the Nine. “That is where the great imbalance on this planet comes from. This is the problem in your physical world: there is too much involvement in the releasing of energy, rather than in its refining . . .”

Instead of helping cure the problems of planet Earth, the colonists only served to add more fuel to an already burning fire.

Because of landmass changes which had occurred prior to this time, those who were in the Southern hemisphere didn't get as much of the influence of the other civilizations to assist them in their evolutionary process. The continents of the Southern hemisphere were much more difficult to access, just as they are today. The Northern hemisphere had a much larger settlement area and was much easier to get around, especially when you consider the presence of a smaller yet still substantial Atlantis stuck squarely in the middle of the Atlantic.

It was then that around 32,400 BC a small number of representatives of the galactic civilizations came to mingle with those who had already been seeded upon the planet. They arrived in a place the Nine call Aksu, located in the Tarim Basin in Central Asia below the Tien Shan mountains in what is now Xinjiang or Sinkiang province. The arrival of these Beings changed the stakes by infusing a new DNA coding into humanity, a DNA which was far different from that which we now possess today.

The original races starseeded much earlier were here on the planet at the time living in simple societies, and there was a mixing of their genes with the colonizers as well. Besides the evolving black race, the new starseeds, and the colonizers, there were also others on the planet at the time, others who were what might be called outcasts from other planets. Just as Australia had started out as a penal colony for those deemed unfit for polite society, so too at times has Earth become a dumping ground for those considered unwanted by the more advanced civilizations of other planets.

This first mixing of advanced genes in 32,400 BC did not work because it was far too soon for the new DNA coding to be assimilated. The starseeds had not yet progressed far enough along to assimilate the genetic changes in consciousness. According to the Nine, “their minds and the souls of the spirits were too dense. It was a high civilization, not properly adapted to living on Planet Earth.”

The new arrivals from the galactic civilizations also tried to give the original starseeds language—an alphabet which had no vowels, much like the Hebrew language of today. Before these star-beings came to Aksu the people had only spoken in grunts and gungs. The colonizers taught them a toning language that imitates the sounds of nature. This is the archetypal language

of the universe much as was intimated by the use of toning sounds to communicate with alien beings in *Close Encounters of the Third Kind*.

Some of these star-beings stayed and tried to make it work, but after about 600 years things simply fell apart. Because there was no way of staying connected, the groups moving out from the central core area of the starseeding, lost touch with each other and then confusion reigned. The nomadic groups became involved with the local communities they encountered, often merging with the peoples they encountered. A loss of memory and a reverting back to a more simple state of existence occurred, thereby necessitating the re-enhancement of their genetics within a short period spanning some 500 years. The Anasazi culture of the American Southwest suffered many of the same problems trying to keep in touch with the outlying areas away from the hub of their civilization at Chaco Canyon, NM.

The most common method used to communicate on many of the advanced planets from which these starseed Beings came was the ability to project thoughts to one place or another. Telepathy, the ability to communicate by thought is the typical means by which others communicate on the 5<sup>th</sup> dimensional level of existence and above.

The most common system of travel around many of these home planets is that reflected in the Anasazi 'roadways' that were actually highly advanced versions of a portable 'tube' system of travel. By using this system you can travel to almost anywhere on a planet in a very short time. Riding in the tube on such planets as Erra, there is no sensation of movement because the problems of gravity and energy have long been overcome by basic Pleiadean science. The tube cars resemble the ones on our monorail systems on Earth, but are far more advanced. They are intelligent. As with other structures on Erra, the tubes can think and carry on a conversation with you about your destination while also answering any questions you may have about the scenery or topography of the planet. Hence planet Earth was somewhat primitive to those who came here to colonize, much like the early Western United States was to those coming from East Coast cities.

One of the races that came to the planet of their own accord and ended up being a part of the problem rather than of the solution were the ones we know as The Greys—those from Zeta-Reticuli. This infamous group of aliens are responsible for many of the abductions on the planet. Their purpose is to reinvigorate their dying gene pool using the DNA from those they abduct. The human-Grey hybrids who have been created as a result of these abductions, however, lack that vital quality which allows Soul to embrace the new form and fully inhabit the new 'physical' structure.

There is, indeed, great difficulty involved with the workings of genetic manipulation, though some races have more than mastered its basics. The FATHER's Creation does not allow for variation very easily, as the Grays and

even the Twenty-Four have found out over a long period of time. Those that have been successful used the light-coding which allows genes to fuse effectively, as talked about in the book *The Pleiadean Agenda*. Much of this volume has to do with the attempts by certain races to steal and to instill this 'DNA Light-coding' from humans and others into creatures of their own creation.

This subject was addressed first in a series of articles we wrote entitled *The San Luis Valley-Alien Control Central*. Members of the Spiritual Hierarchy's Council of Light helped fill us in on the activities we had all already sensed were happening in the area.

Dear Peter,

About the San Luis Valley in Colorado: It is a base of operations that is being created as a massive independent centre of research by the New World Order and the dark reptilian hierarchy for the development of anything related to patterns of enslavement. These facilities will have more of a meaning on another dimensional level as a place where people will be taken and "played" with in their sleep by these agents of the darkside.

There are already underground facilities there. The aspects to be further developed are dream-state manipulation and auric implantation of the population to complement the work to be used later on with 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional implants.

. . .The research base is underground, while on top, in a 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional frequency, is another facility intimately connected to the physical one.

Many people have already been implanted in this form from long, long ago. This new technology will allow for greater and farther reaching operations. For example, it will now be easier to 'get' people not only in the U.S., but also in Australia where underground facilities and dream monitoring facilities have also been established [in Exmouth Gulf in Western Australia]. With the old technology they were able to implant and control some people, but only to the level of being able to bring them to places and forcing them to work. Now they are able to take them from one dream and manipulate not only their presence in that dream, but also how the person will then behave in an entirely new way in their waking state as a result. This is due to wave-form manipulation and the new ability to fully implant "memories" in situ. Those abducted will now be allocated to a certain scenario and hold in mind a new program which will "remind" them of the role they are to play during that dream. Like hatching a robot and having the program in its memory already, the people will now receive instantaneous "jobs" during their visit to these sleep implantation realms.

This also allows those doing the abducting to trap the people in their dreams and make them officially 'dead' when needed, or to put them into a coma and later on transplant them into other bodies altogether through reincarnational or body-swapping technology.

The only way people would normally have to protect themselves against such methods of control would be by using the services of familiar spirits or a guardian, or by constructing energy forms to keep the body and its umbilical thread secure (link of soul to body during travels) and connected to soul in order to transmit what the individual has programmed him or herself to do before sleep.

In this case, the person would then be allowed to gather enough strength to resist the manipulation and lessening of their vibration to the level where these slave areas exist. . .

Back in the bases under these deserted areas there is more information being generated as they take more people. There is also research being done on how they are able to magnify the feeling of attachment in people, especially to the feeling of work for rewards. Working in their dreams will create a sense of need for a reward as its a natural outcome, but the abducted souls will not receive one. People will then feel further frustrated and perhaps pass on this feeling to others while they work during their 3rd dimensional life, a feeling that the rewards for working aren't good enough. But payment will not increase, and the economy isn't getting any better. Inflation comes but no salary raises ensue. The mass consciousness will then feel the build up of this increasing pressure as well. Thus we will have a classical picture: a population angry with too much work, too little payment, and less consumption power due to the increasing discrepancy between the current payments and prices.

As once happened in Germany, something will have to happen to direct all this anger. There will once again be a scenario where a certain group will have to be blamed. The most probable group to be blamed is one of the more marginal ethnic ones. Sure this time it won't be the Jews, but more likely the Latinos and the Blacks. The scapegoats will be immigration and illegal border crossing. Imported as a cheap work force, now these ethnic groups will serve a new purpose—that of a target and an excuse for the failure to contour financial problems by the government while the government officials feed the only industry that matters—the industries of war. Civil war is at hand and not against the government alone, but also between the people that once united together against these very same governors. Divided they are better ruled and defeated. Now government will be able to destroy more of its opposition and have the other parts of society join their side as "the favored and protected ones". –from Aristenna of the Spiritual Hierarchy's Council of The Light

Aristenna and other members of the Council of Light have constantly been feeding us information to broaden and deepen our understanding of the story of the New World Order and its alien origins. More specifically, we have also been building up a picture of the forces aligned against humanity after Lucifer has left the current picture for His long overdue healing [see Volume 7].

### The Merkaba and the Openings of These Connections

[Merkaba, also spelled Merkabah, is the divine light vehicle used by the Masters to connect with and reach those in tune with the higher realms. "Mer" means Light. "Ka" means Spirit. "Ba" means Body. Mer-Ka-Ba means the Spirit / Body surrounded by counter-rotating fields of Light, (wheels within wheels), spirals of energy as in DNA, which transports Spirit/Body from one dimension to another.]

The Merkaba increases the flow of energy in a person to a level that will create high vibrations; the amount of energy becomes so great that people deliberately have their Chakras opened.

The opening of new Chakras will, however, increase the need for different codification in their bodies to strengthen the link from Soul into body related to the opening of the new Chakras.

*New Chakras on Higher Dimensional Levels are able to stabilize the person's presence at those levels.* The activity of the new Chakra is also what begins taking the person's awareness to that level [just as we are talking about space and ground portals being formed to connect up the base with its mothership or planet. This is moving information from one level of Being to another, much like the opening of new chakras through the use of the merkaba techniques will do for an individual. The new codes necessary are locks and keys and doorways that allow for the greater amount of Light and Sound to pass through, just as the alien portals [such as the Sphinx and Great Pyramid, also have locks and keys by which they may be opened or activated.

Further more, the power that balances those Chakras is also able to stimulate other Chakras that are still not open and begin giving room to a new flow through them as well.

The balancing of energies takes place with the powerful flow of Divine Energy. It is when darkness comes through that the Chakras are destabilized because of the patterns of attachment. Attachment disrupts the electromagnetic fields, and causes the spinning, the openness and the alignment to be corrupted.

\*\*\*Important note\*\*\*

Attachment is the stickiness, the Glue. It is what attaches, and limits people- it is the path of darkness limiting the movement and energy flow..

Divine Energy is what sets one free - it is the universal solvent (that which dissipates the attachment and stickiness of a glue). It is how people become freed from darkness. This is how the Light flows again through someone.

The link to dark energies that are able to disrupt the balance is cut out. The disruption comes from its negative interference on the health of previous functioning. There is an interaction that is that of a negative effect.

The chakra spins for example; they take place due to the delicate alignment to a certain path and a certain flow of energy. For the flow to increase there is a need for the alignment to shift, so that the new stronger or softer flow is then incorporated without taking away the healthy balance of energies.

Darkness comes breaking away and through everything, it pulls pushes, and sticks to things - while it is still moving. It is like many spheres of a sticky energy that attaches everything and keeps on going dragging them out of place - destroying the alignments and positioning they once had. Disrupting the balance in this manner.

This is the primitive working frame of darkness. The more evolved is not simply sticky. On higher levels of consciousness, what creates darkness is the self will, the interest on something that is unhealthy. This interest is then the attachment that creates imbalance. This is the same thing, but instead of glue, there is a sick interest on something - that could be, for example, the dark trinity, or a seductive woman.

Women are the classical example. The sexual interest of men has more than once gotten the best of them, and will continue to do so until they realize how this dimensional level is not the same as the Highest.

The level of interest is what pulls to a dimension of existence - thoughts pull one to the level at which they belong. Low thoughts pull to a low vibration - often stranding the being inside that level.... and (inside) the thoughts... as "the fall disables the ability to see further" <and escape>  
"the pit to where there was a fall."

The drive is the path to different levels. The drive of abusive sexual desire takes down. The drive and thirst for enlightenment, freedom, and service, drives to the top, to the FATHER, because it is the nature of what exists at the highest Level.

When one takes on the highest level of interest, then he \*is\* at the highest level.

People's association with advanced psychic powers deteriorates the importance of the nature of how balanced a thought form is. The height of a thought -- and not the ability to change the 3D manifestation of thought -- is what matters.

Bringing to manifestation is what determines the link of those thoughts and the target where they are to be introduced. If there is opposition to the introducing of the new thoughts, then there is a harder time implementing them.

Much as the sex and imbalance have an easy way into this world, the opposite comes to freedom, because it is opposed by the controllers. They are afraid and shall perish at once, when they are no longer able to keep this barrier, and it grows weaker by the day. People take a growing interest on Freedom and Light and Love of truth. The people create the portal and the entrance for these energies when they think of them in a welcoming manner. And they are the creators of the gate into ascension that Earth needs to attain at this level of awareness into the next "higher" one.

There are so many levels of interaction, and of how things work, and ways to look at them, that most will not take notice of them. The workings of Creation indeed are the Sacred sciences, but to study and learn of them, is not only sacred (the still image of what is divine), it is divine - the movement of FATHER thought the fields of he who understands.

Merkaba amplifies everything. It is the generator - the pumping machine that puts enormous amounts of energy through a pipe. The pumps have a way to pump the water, one way - uni-dimensionally. The Merkaba activation is the same, almost, because it is a pump of energy, and brings energy to the level where it is pointed. It is a Multidimensional Pump, if you will.

RAJ

### The Dark Trinity

The dark trinity composed of three beings, forming together a portal of darkness meant to ascend purer energies of fear and anguish into forming new beings, which serve the limitation of the ego, and other disguised forms of self will, and the dark agenda.

The need is that the beings created by darkside are of at least a certain capability to cause havoc. That is why Lucifer made this trinity, so that the beings created would be at least of a certain power level. He also enjoyed the imitation of how things work on Creation and he made a bizarre caricature of it.

The limitation of the ego delayed their development and so the need for a higher level of interaction was made necessary. Lucifer instead of having his partner beings play with their own bodies and giving birth to new souls by themselves would have them mate with him, as the embodiment of self will



and also an individualized consciousness that wanted to create an image of him on everything. He is then present with his individualized consciousness on everything created by them, there is be an imprint of his awareness on the beings made that way. Also these beings are easier to control through this connection.

The need for a supreme trinity - throne of darkness was obvious. They needed to have the process of creation made clearly stable and under the specifications that would bring them the utmost and highest level of development, in respect to how the created beings are able to manifest themselves in a perfected darker way than others.

They made the dark beings come into through the energy of self will, through the portrayal of Lucifer, so that he would be present there, in the new being, and then there was a rational mental part of the creational process, and an emotional magnetic part, played by the female parent.

The male is Ahriman - electric computer being, the God source is Lucifer - the master controller/usurper of power, and female is played by Sortha - Lucifer's magnetic beast.

As the process of creating a new being is in a way, very enjoyable, so Lucifer made it so that his awareness would be present at large in this process, and that he was to have the highest role in it.

They created not only souls for interdimensional beings, but also planetary consciousnesses and some Dark Stars.

There was also the type of consciousness that was made incomplete. For example: a planetary model for consciousness that is incomplete and that craves, with pain of death, for fulfillment, and the only way to become fulfilled is to devour/blend in with a planetary consciousness - a planet. Like on a movie that portrays it, and it is called Invaders, they need a body. (perhaps it's another movie, but there is one that demonstrates this process very well, the need for possession in order to survive.)

These incomplete consciousnesses were made to possess and consume planets and stars as well. They ran up to the target awareness and then infiltrated it, however possible, tried to corrupt and merge with it, or then to devour it, all at once or part by part.

These devourers, for its strong connection to the trinity, are then turned into an immediate portal for their energies, once they infect a planet. And then the planet is powerfully connected to the trinity and its agenda.

The trinity has a pull that is awesome and blinding. They cage with the pull that they have on the free will of others. They create an interest so to say, they are "attractive". This connection and the hunger that they give to the unwary is what binds and blinds. They control through the hunger and attachment. As if they were the seductive woman that will control the man

because of his craving for her. The man has a connection and is controlled through it. The trinity creates connections however they can, as sticky as glue, until the entity attached is able to let go of the will to reach them.

The part played by Arehmmzell is that he was created by the process of attachment and self will that this trinity uses. Somehow a version of Ahriman.

As much as anyone else could become a part of something bigger and better - so now he chose to come to The Light, and to imagine a better and brighter future for himself and all others in Creation, with Creation's best at heart.

Enjliou and RAJ

More DNA strands are activated when the new Chakras are opened. The need for that charka energy to be incorporated to DNA is taken care of when the person's body incorporates them into the DNA sequence itself. Then there is a permanent link to those energies, and they flow freely through the body.

RAJ

Set up initially by Lucifer, the Dark Council and its Darth Vader-like chief executor, Thoth—also known as Hermes Trimestigus, have been our chief area of focus. They are the original sources of the Darkness which is spreading throughout this area of the Universe, and also of the entire New World Order as well.

Dearest Warrior,

The matter of the Dark Council is not a very pleasant one at all. Of all the Beings gathered on Earth, these beings are the most powerful on the side of Darkness. More often than not they manifest only to kill more and cause more anguish to this planet . . . The nature of their Darkness is not only to control, but also to destroy emotions that could lead to evolution, to joy, and to anything positive on which they do not feed. They are the Dark Lords on Earth, spreading out fear, planting it, and then feeding upon its fruits.

They plant fear and then through this fear are able to control the people. It is fear which creates the cords they use to manipulate their intended victims. As they spread the fear, that which is attendant with their energy patterns, they gain control over the particular consciousness which took that fear in. That is why it is important that cities be ripe with fear so they can then be brought under control. When the consciousness of these cities is stolen, then the fear comes and whoever took it maintains it under their control. Like infected energy, though, it will take over a proportional fraction of the thief's own will, be it an organization or an individual.

. . . The Council of Darkness is now spreading its operations over other countries, making friends and peace treaties in order to get its allies where they need them, to play out their agenda during the wars they have already planned. They are now more connected to self-will than to Lucifer, even though it was Lucifer that began the way of self-will, and it was he who gave them origin. Many seek to take his place, and will attempt it. Lucifer is wise in these matters, however. He is the father of treachery and will use these attempts as a way to be displayed as a victim rather than as a 'man' who wants to bring about peace. He will then become the focus of people's fear. They will see him at the end of the tunnel and will give him their power in hopes of bringing peace and love back into their lives. This is the way in which he became king of this world and now has gained full control.

. . . These dark leaders have their forms here, and they will and have joined together only to take over more control of the planet. When not doing that, they will be conspiring and competing against one another to get to the top, and if possible, to take over the place of their leader.

. . . They will oversee diverse projects, the implants and San Luis Valley are just one of them. The takeover of the Middle East is another one, the expansion into space and its related/needed technology advances, the fusion of countries into a world block and then into a one world government/dictatorship, and the spreading of more disease, fear and whatnot are others to make people "kneel and pray" for a savior to take away their sources of fear. They are the true knights of the apocalypse spoken about in the Bible.

Fear is the best way to control because of the "end of the tunnel savior" method. Anger is wild and needs a friend to control and guide it, but the friend would not have unconditional control over the person. Lust is also a way to control, but more linked to fear of loss, but also easy to control.

This Council is not going anywhere until they have been successful, or until people become too conscious to be controlled by the dark council's methods. The only way for people to truly be free and impossible to control is to see through the tunnel walls, to see the way the tunnel works, the lies that are behind the walls and which make it seem like the only solution is what's at the tunnel's end.

The way to defeat the dark council is to render this tunnel useless by showing people how things are and how they are manipulated because once they see and realize it, then they are no longer under control.

The reason why these dark leaders have a need to develop such advanced means of control technology is because of the lack of integration among the dark forces. They integrate to a certain level but then self-will divides them and limits their cooperation. Lucifer knows that and is connected to them all. He is the only one who has true control over all.

The Darkness that results from the Council is larger and wilder than that of Lucifer, for it is self-will in and of itself, that which denies outside control or healing.

. . . People are born into a skeptical scientific context built up over thousands of years by the New World Order—"There is only what is seen by the eye, nothing beyond that". The only way to communicate something different than this is through the media owned by the New World Order. The only way for everyone to decide whether guns should be banned or not is through public voting with electronic voting machines, the machines made and programmed by the New World Order, and through the counting companies owned by the New World Order.

The only people with any possible chance of running for positions of political power and succeeding are people who are already within the New World Order's hierarchy of power. These are the candidates who will all follow along the path to serve the New World Order's agenda, those who will be chosen through the methods made available by the New World Order itself. So... is it really a democratic way of selecting a governor? Even if it was, would the governors work to serve the people instead of their own self interests? Are any of the available candidates actually interested in working through a positive agenda meant to serve the people that gave up their power when they elected them?

The leader is the one who makes decisions for the group. He has the final word. When people choose a leader, especially through a ritualistic method such as that of voting, they are giving up their willpower and making it available to others to enforce the decisions made by the selected leader. That is why the leaders are more powerful and have more power to change things.

Voting is a dark method of taking control over large groups of people who do NOT have a way to communicate directly with each other, and who do NOT have any available means to really know what the will of the majority was [especially after the old habit of talking together has died within each and every one of us].

The ancient way was that there would be leaders, but they would be leaders who would only give counsel and guidance because they were more connected to Spirit. The decision-making would be done only in emergency situations and in accordance with the will of the majority when there was no conflict with Creation. *The need for something new, or the need for a change to bring about greater comfort to everyone would accumulate its energy in the Grid,* and it would be brought to the people only after a certain amount of that energy to change had been put there.

That was all changed once the planet's Grid system became controlled, and remains still under control today.

Furthermore, the Grid also is the means for everyone to communicate and be connected to the same area where there are vortexes of energy. In a region where there are many people, the group consciousness begins to form and then a "Chakra" forms on the Grid, and it becomes the community's pool. People connect to it, they feel it, even if not on a very high level. They use it to know how their choices affect the community as a whole, and how they relate to it.

These leaders would be enlightened Beings, the ones with the highest level of consciousness in a group. These Beings would not rule, but only give counsel. They would make clear what the group consciousness meant, and show it to the people. They would not make decisions in an egoistic way. They are not the same as the ones who are the world leaders of today. Today's world leaders are not leaders, they are rulers, they are slave masters. They clearly do not serve the people. Everyone can see that.

The Dark Council know the means by which to separate people from the Grid, they have played the largest part in that. They are not here to give counsel, rather they are here to take control over others—to make it clear to everyone, even if only on an unconscious level, that they are the ones to be obeyed, the ones to make decisions for everyone.

This governmental structure is employed just as the pyramid is employed as the symbol of this Illuminated One power, with Lucifer at the top, and the power is then, through fear, brought all the way up where the "dark eye" can use it to focus a ray of darkened intent and create whatever it wants.

. . . People's prison is the lie they believe in. When the lie is over, then there are no more walls blocking the truth because they will know it and realize they are free. . .

With Love and in Service,

ARTOLA of the Spiritual Hierarchy, along with Gorath and Erzthen from  
The Spiritual Hierarchy's Council of The Light

The FATHER's Creation is perfect in its Simplicity and in its Beauty. However, mankind, just like so many other alien races of differing dimensional and spiritual levels, always seems to want to change and make things what they think is 'better'. That was the basic flaw in the experiment set up here on planet Earth. Many of the diseases of humanity were caused by genetic factors originally brought about by the mixing of the various races. Some were from genetic factors inherent in one group from a particular star system which then did not intermarry well with the genetics of others from another planet. This is evident in the diseases particular to certain races of people. This is also the reason behind the deadly nature of diseases created

specifically to affect various elements of society here on Earth, diseases such as AIDS, created from alien DNA.

It also makes sense of why there are so many different blood types on the planet, so many different types of digestive system, so many different types of metabolism—some for vegetarians, some for meat eaters, and so on.

Not only did we inherit the benefits of the new genetic factors in this experimental mixing, we also inherited many of the problems, attitudes, and 'physical' attributes associated with the races from the various planets as we shall see as we revisit the story of the Aryan and Jewish races in preparation for what else is to be revealed:

### **The Aryan Branch**

One group of starseeds that has been responsible for much of the confusion and disruption on this planet are the Aryans. As Peter Moon describes their history, they come from the star Aldebaran, a star which has two planets forming the Sumeran Empire.

The population of Sumeran was divided into two classes. First there were the Aryan or master race. Additionally there was also a subservient race which had developed in a more 'negative' fashion as a result of mutation from climatic changes. As both populations began to expand there were problems because of racial intermixing. The people became dull and the technology for space travel was lost.

In spite of this racist undertone, we are told that there was no real racism in the Sumeran Empire and that the different peoples had only deep abiding respect for one another. The Aldebarans, or Aryans, were at one time able to travel to other stars. They were, in fact, migrants to this area of the universe, first settling on Mars and Maldek (the planet whose remnants now make up the asteroid belt between Mars and Jupiter). These two planets were a part of the original Luciferian wars as they are now known throughout this corner of the Universe.

There is a great lesson to be learned here by the people on Earth, for many of us were on these planets at the time of their final destruction. Like the lesson of history itself, we need to remember the lessons involved in this war and not let it happen again here. HAROON and the Spiritual Hierarchy tried to give this wisdom of letting go of old ways to Andre in a lesson all of us should pay attention to in this the planet's hour of transition:

Dearest André,

Do you know your time when you see it? your time to hold on to a book, a woman, an attitude, to be strong, to be firm, yet balanced at the same time? You know you do not accept it or embrace that wisdom because it is easier not to. We don't criticize harshly but with truth, and the sense that you will leave the criticized state. Do the same, it is the good way to heal

with voice, besides mantras and voice codes or other patterned sound energy forms. You know that when you leave something behind you are opening the doorway for something new to enter, and new things come instead of old ones. When you hold to the old ways and patterns of doing things, of thinking or viewing events, you lose time and energy that is needed for your unfoldment. Move forward at all times, be versatile and do things with sharpness, process them perfectly. Aim higher always. . . so that you will go further than where you are now.

HAROON from the Spiritual Hierarchy

The surfaces of Mercury, Mars, and several satellites of the planets (including Earth's moon) show the effects of the intense bombardment by fragments from the destruction caused by this warring between the two worlds, these old ways many of us need to learn from. On Earth, much of the record of that destruction has already passed away. On other planets it is still very evident.

All the Darkness which has arisen since the foundation of humankind on this planet has not all been totally because of Lucifer. Certainly, over the past 50,000 years or so, Lucifer's focus has been on this planet and how to best control its people. By this he would also gain control over its role as a melting-pot and a spiritual balancing point or fulcrum for the Universe. The planet Maldek was destroyed inasmuch because it would not surrender totally to his control. The Martian planet was decimated and all atmospheric possibilities for life to exist upon the planet were destroyed in this very same struggle for power. This was only a mere 100,000 years ago.

Many of these 'Aryans' and others escaped to Earth at the time of the destruction of Maldek, during the earliest phases of the Galactic or Luciferian wars. Their memories are very strong with regard to what happened there, and indeed the planet Aldebran which is destroyed by the Death Star in the original *Star Wars* film is an archetype of this rebellious planet Maldek.

Solara's memories in her book, *El:An:Ra: The Healing of Orion* speak to this ongoing struggle in the universe to constantly maintain freedom (aspects of the Orion system being the center of the Darkness in this corner of the galaxy):

"Maybe she could liberate some of the small planets they had invaded if they were willing to join the fight against the OMNI. Too bad that AAlar-dar wouldn't join his forces with hers, surely overthrowing the Dark Lords would be serving good. Maybe when he saw her strength and power, he would bring the Intergalactic Confederation to help. But, she knew that she couldn't count on him. Besides, there was always the possibility that he would try to stop her.

"Kurtala's mind was made up. She vowed to destroy the OMNI [the dark leadership of Orion], whatever it took. Even if she now had two formidable opponents, both AAla-dar and the Dark Lords, she was not frightened.

Rushing from her quarters, she made haste to prepare for the horrible times to come.

"And thus the stage was set for the intergalactic wars."

As we have already said, the Aldebarans or Aryans have played a significant role in the troubles here on this planet. They were a small minority of people who escaped to the planet and unduly influenced others to accept their beliefs and the memories of their home planet and what had taken place there. The translation of the stories they told were taken at face value as a lesson in race mixing, when, as it has been correctly said, there was no racism in existence between the two indigenous yet differing races. This all came at a very bad time for the desired mixing of the races here upon this planet. These stories were something that influenced other races such as the Hebrew or Hoovid race which came from the Twenty-Four Civilizations, convincing them not to interbreed.

This then was a devastating blow to the original plans for the planet Earth experiment. Its success rested on mixing the best of all the races to form one new and even more superior race, balanced in all or many of its aspects by a deep love of its heritage from the many races from which it had been formed. All it created was more war between those who saw themselves as 'different'.

As this was the first time this experiment of mixing so many types of DNA had been attempted, the interference of other alien beings on the planet at the time was also unfortunate. In a Universe based on Free Will, however, it was also unavoidable. It was "a monkey wrench" thrown into the works which eventually jammed up the gears and skewed the end results in favor of the Darkside.

The Aldebarans or Aryans were in particular known for their intellectual capability. Unfortunately they also brought with them this piece of their history which has now formed an archetype within people heavily influenced by their bloodline. This characteristic of the Aryans is what has created much of the turmoil centered about the separation of the races that has plagued nations such as Australia, the United States, Canada, Great Britain, and certainly South Africa, almost since their inception. Most of all it has brought itself forward in the teachings of the Teutonic race and eventually caused the slaughter of many millions when the archetype was successfully used by Hitler as an appeal to racial purity, a reason to destroy the Jews, as well as many others.

As we can see by recent historic events here on Earth, racial prejudice, along with self-will, is the greatest cause of war, of poverty, and of death. It is the blight which infects all who have bought into the Matrix of fear created by the Darkside, the premise that anyone is 'better' than any other person or less deserving of the FATHER's love and goodwill. Soul goes through every level of experience it can until it finds the true source of Love in the Light and Sound and in service to all Creation without regard to race, creed, or color.



While there is no judgment amongst those of greater spiritual awareness and power, to be honest there must be a certain level of discrimination in what it is we seek to do and in realizing who it is we are. Erica found this out in her channeling of the Spiritual Hierarchy and of her own Angelic Guidance.

While every soul is loved equally, everything about that soul and what it is going through is known and taken into consideration, not in a mean way, but in a realistic evaluation of the soul's potential spiritual growth and happiness. None of this is based upon skin color or even upon present 'ethnic or alien' race for every soul has at any moment of their Being an opportunity to raise themselves to a higher level of awareness by simply making the choice to step up and serve.

Dear One,

We have not spoken through you in a while, but of necessity this will be a long channel. The answers to your life depend upon the questions you pose and the questions which need answering. Only you can answer these questions and only you can know what action to take in this situation. We are rooting for you and supporting you in every facet of your Being.

We never judge, and do not blame you for leaving. Maybe you were not ready at that time but you are more than ready now and are like a big fish swimming in a little pond. Those around you have a barely functioning consciousness and it is no use to think of them as being on the level which you and others are on. We say this not out of arrogance but just to let you know what you can expect out of these people and not to be offended by anything they do. They operate from a child's perspective at best, but with adult anger and vengeance.

We leave this final decision up to both you and to Peter, for you are the human vessels which we need to occupy in order to spread Light upon this planet. We love you dearly. Do what you must do and know that we are nearby. Do not be scared of situations you find yourself in. Call upon us immediately. If you choose to help we will always have your back and you will never be in any danger which cannot be thwarted or reversed. We are the most powerful, more powerful than Lucifer and more powerful than the energy of evil currently residing on Earth.

We are awaiting the time when the people's consciousness will call for peace and love and a real understanding of life and how things work, and then we will be able to proceed and defeat whatever Darkness lurks upon this planet and in this corner of Creation. The Father has said this is the only way, for unlike the Darkside we must respect the universal laws of free will, so we must wait until people truly want to be liberated from this prison and this Darkness.

Your job is to alert people that they are in fact living in the deepest Darkness Creation has ever known, and that there is a way out of it and that there is an alternative if only they are ready for another way. Another

way of existence can be frightening for those who have known nothing but Darkness, but there is hope, and you are here to spread hope. Peter must make a decision and you yourself must make a decision. Can you serve from where you currently are? We do not know. This is something you must answer for yourself, honestly.

With Great Love,

– RAJ, HAROON, and the entire Spiritual Hierarchy

Dear One,

We have been with you the past weeks and have seen you struggle to make decisions based on self-will and service-to-self rather than to the Higher Will. It is as if selfishness has won you out and you can only account for yourself and none other. We know that you have been feeling hurt and frustration within and without your circumstances. We feel you in pain, reaching out and grasping for something to save you, but you can only save yourself at this time. No one will be sent to rescue you, you are the rescuer in this mission.

You forget how powerful you are and yet you cannot stand up even in these minor obstacles you have been facing, for fear of making the wrong decision. If you rely on guidance there will never be a wrong decision and you will not have to try as hard to do the things that need to be done in your life.

Your selfishness related to Raphael and the Lucifer energy is that you do not want to give of yourself and do not want to allow your own energy to heal. You seem to think there are good and bad sides, but really we are all the same and no part of the Lucifer energy is necessarily bad or good; and no part of the Angelic energy is necessarily good or bad. We all just are, and what your guidance needs from you now is acceptance. Acceptance of Raphael and of all the other parts of Lucifer that need to heal at this time, including your own part of the Lucifer energy which needs to heal.

Do not get caught up in time lines or specifics of anything, just remain open to guidance and allow us to lead you where we may without fear of repercussions. You have slipped from sobriety but this is only a brief lapse and more a cry for help than anything else. You will be able to remain sober in the coming days as long as you rely on us and serve the Higher Will as much as possible. Always ask us, no matter how small the decision. We need to build you back up, for you have slipped pretty far down in these past few weeks. We love you, as always, without judgment.

With Great Love,

Your Angelic Guidance

No one is judged, but for millennia, the Jewish people have taken the brunt of this racial and/or religious prejudice, particularly since the advent of

Christianity. To say it is not partly their own fault is to not understand self-responsibility and how they as a people have bought into Lucifer's scheme to set one race against all others, and every man against his brother. Their story was laid out in Volume One but bears repeating here:

### **The Jewish Branch**

It must be remembered that when the Nine speak of 'civilizations' they are also speaking of levels of consciousness. Any particular group of people or Beings will have a certain particular group consciousness formed by the communal linkage of their thoughts along the gridwork of energy described earlier.

Any school class will also have a certain group consciousness created by the blending of its energies. So, too, will any city or even suburb of that city. Any state will also have a certain group consciousness, any country, and certainly any planet. This is the generalized consciousness of the people themselves as the group who inhabit a certain planet such as Earth. It should not be confused with the consciousness of the planet itself, which on Earth is known as 'Gaia'.

This consciousness will usually manifest itself in a predilection for certain abilities associated with the mind or the emotions, and will therefore give rise to particular abilities in the fields of science, the creative arts, music, or even in the building of certain aspects of civilization.

As well as existing at different dimensional levels in the Universe, each of the Twenty-Four civilizations also have different levels of consciousness. All are not perfect, all are still evolving in their own way, and many have difficulties of their own to deal with, although none quite as bad as those we are currently experiencing here in the melting-pot that is Earth. We have, indeed, inherited the problems of the Universe along with our genetic mixing. *As such, we have also become a central focus for the healing of the Universe.* We not only have all the positive attributes of our interplanetary parents, but also the negative ones as well. Thus we truly are the microcosm and the macrocosm of all.

As the Nine tell it, in the beginning all civilizations were equal. Yet each of them worked primarily with different levels of awareness and in different arenas, and much like people in business the civilization in the level that was most influential became the most predominant civilization.

Humans 'abducted' by their alien 'home planets' will often talk about seeing various races of aliens working together onboard the 'ships' where they are taken. These various aliens don't always seem happy to work together but at least they are at least cooperating to some degree. It is much like a group of nations operating together here on Earth, each one wanting to participate, yet each one wanting to retain its own sovereignty and individuality as well.

The planetary civilization known as Hoova is the one that brought forth the nation of the Hebrews. They were one of the original civilizations that seeded planet Earth in very ancient times, and therefore, rightfully, can be referred to as 'the chosen people' in one relatively unimportant sense. Others came too, but Hoova was responsible for the re-seeding of Earth on three separate occasions, hence the importance of the Hebrews to Earth's history. The last time they came to the planet for this, according to the Nine, was somewhere during the time of Sumer, the civilization founded and led by Sitchin's Anunnaki.

Hoova itself is a planet 16,000 times the size of planet Earth, yet has a population of approximately only five million inhabitants. This means that family and group ties are very, very important there as they are here because of the sparseness of their populated areas. Comparatively, Altea, another one of the planets inhabited by a member of the Twenty-Four Civilizations, is only 52 times larger than Earth.

The Hoovids are a smaller race, with dark skin, and usually straight dark hair. Their energy form (see Peter's articles on alien energy forms) is that of a reptile but more the 'Barney-like' dinosaur character than that of the Ciakar or winged-reptilians responsible for the dragon legends. Because of the different speed of time in the finer vibration in which Hoova exists, a Hoovid would live comparatively one million of our Earth years.

While Hoovids have vocal ability such as we have here on Earth, Alteans on the other hand do not have vocal chords relying on telepathic abilities to communicate, much as was previously discussed about the Pleiadeans.

In terms of the sexes, Hoovids have what is known as a tri-polarity gender similar to what one might think of as the male/female/neutral blend inherent in the FATHER. Alteans are of two polarities, blended in togetherness. Hence the uniqueness of the sexual reproduction and mating rituals of Earthlings, and of the great desire to reunite the two in Oneness. This desire for physical union can even cause imbalance in Beings from other planets and dimensions coming to the planet much like it does with the people already here.

Author Gregg Braden addresses this issue and its relationship to what is happening with Earth's planetary changes in the following way:

“. . . Even as seeds, many have become "lost" in the density of the Earth experience and are just developing a new sense of identity. As the memory returns, the constructs of their lives may appear to make less sense; careers, relationships and even commitments made prior to the wake up, may not feel harmonious with the codes being activated from within; the patterns simply will no longer "fit." For those individuals, their path will lead them through the doorway of experience that brings them to the threshold of resolving those feelings, facing the fears and coming to terms with the emotion of what has come to pass. Even now they are preparing, and being prepared for, The Rapture."

The Nine say that the Hoovids, and thus the Jews, have been great civilization builders in their time, and were chosen to come to Earth for their knowledge and seeding-influence on civilization. Ancient Babylonia and Baghdad were Jewish outposts. They also had a great influence on Greek and Roman civilization as well as on Islam through the Diaspora, and then the rest of the world at large.

The Hoovid race was also chosen for the implantation of "individuality and determination," and to some small degree, the ingredient of "tenacity." The Nine say that the difficulties this race brought with them to the planet were in the matters of "obedience and compassion." The Hoovids did not obey the original directives they came with, and have not obeyed ever since. This circumstance is mitigated by the fact that they also do not have enough understanding of, or compassion for, other races.

"They set themselves up on a pinnacle and they do not comprehend that by doing this they are putting themselves up as a target for slaughter, for in the center they are the purest and gentlest of all. . . And thus Israel is important for all these years the opposition (the Dark Side) has bound it . . . The other civilizations are bound and hindered by the obstinacy of the Hoovids.

"The Hoovids have a basic strength within their character, but also the planet they come from is a war-like planet. In coming here to Earth, they were asked to be at peace. They were asked to be catalysts and leaders amongst the peoples of Earth, but instead they have doubt, suspicion and deception. Part of the reason for their involvement with this planet was to overcome that very same factor - Within them lives the knowledge that they have made an error, but because of pride, they will not acknowledge this."

The Nine explain this error by saying that when the Hoovids agree to more freely intermingle with the other races and share their DNA, their life-force, it will create a greater opening in humanity, and with it a great release that will in turn help to release the Universe. They say that the stresses and strains of earthly life caused the Hebrews to look increasingly after their own interests and people, which ended up being counter-productive. The opposition then "got their oar in," so to speak.

"The Hoovids . . . are a small group of people that have survived at all odds, a small group who have continued to educate and forward all their peoples, but this is not to say they are perfect . . . The majority of people working with spiritual elevation contain somewhere in them the genes of the Hoovids."

The lost tribes of Israel were dispersed to far off places such as Afghanistan, Ethiopia, North America, and were also mixed-in with various peoples such as the Phoenicians, the Celts, and even the Orientals. Joseph Smith, founder of the Mormon Church, was fond of saying that most North Americans are

“more Jewish than the Jews.” It was one of these lost tribes who were the origins of the *Bloodline of the Holy Grail* as explained in Laurence Gardner’s work, quoted earlier on in this series.

‘benevolent’ civilizations in the Universe, there are also those who have aligned themselves with the Dark Side, and even many who have simply been taken over by the Dark Side through force of arms and other more exotic weaponry. Another excerpt from Solara’s *EL:AN:RA—The Healing of Orion* gives us a more detailed view of this kind of interaction:

“All of this was done under a cloak of utmost secrecy,

*Abu Simbel in Egypt and a portrait of the four remaining members of the Dark Council as they incarnated here at that time on Earth*

for Kurala still distrusted most of the spider people. She knew that when the time came, they would fight fiercely alongside them against the OMNI, but she didn’t want to risk revealing their plans before the time was ripe. In the meantime, she still sent forth war parties of spider people to conquer small, insignificant planets, in order not to arouse anyone’s suspicion. As well as the

“Shamo was not told about any of this. Both Kurala and Shakarr agreed on this matter. He remained in extreme pain and spent most of his time moaning and writhing about in his bed. Kurala would visit Shamo several times a day, sitting solicitously at his bedside, stroking his furry black legs. *She was appalled by the presence of his Orion implants.* Every time that she looked at them it renewed her will to fight the dreaded OMNI. Kurala murmured to him that soon he would be healed, for indeed, she had sent messengers forth to bring back Galaxitron the finest healers who could be found.

“During the period of preparation, Kurala was given little time to think about AAla-dar. Yet his memory would emerge into her consciousness at the most unexpected times. Sometimes, it appeared as if he resided within her. His handsome face would shine with love; she would see his starry eyes cajoling her to serve the Light.

“Her response to this depended upon her mood as well as her outer activities at the moment. Sometimes she would flash an angry reply at him. “Go away, leave me alone! I have chosen the task that you and your Intergalactic Confederation should have taken on.” At other, quieter moments, she would allow herself to bask in his love, calling for him to give her strength and support. On occasion, she would wonder if there was any way they could ever be together.

“. . . The renegade ships zoomed by the Galaxitron craft from both sides, cutting across their ship at weird diagonal angles, forcing them to slow

down to almost nothing. As the ships cut closer and closer to them, Kurala shouted to her crew to bring the ship to hover position.

"So they want to play it rough with us, do they?" Kurala whispered with excitement. "This is not quite the welcome I expected."

tell from Solara's story, the Omni are the leaders of Orion in the quest for control of this corner of Creation. They are subservient only to the Dark Council on Kochab itself. Former leaders of the Orion Omni now manifesting human forms here in the U.S. (not surprisingly in positions of government leadership) are: Stevens, Ted - (R - AK) Sununu, John - (R - NH) Talent, James - (R - MO) Voinovich, George - (R - OH), Warner, John - (R - VA), and Wyden, Ron - (D - OR).]

*Andre's drawing of the type of merkaba reactor use to power space-craft, and in this case, a sphinx 'reactor' on Kochab.*

"She personally took over the ship's controls. Her features tensed with concentration as she waited for the right instant to act. Nearly forgetting to breathe, she sat with her hand ready upon the hyperspace throttle. Here they came again, even nearer. This time she could feel the oscillating air currents of the passing ships bombard her craft. Then she acted. With spit-second precision, she activated both hyperspace and reverse simultaneously. This, she had never done before and wasn't quite sure if it would work. But actually, Kurala had discovered an old secret used by the triple Commanders for entering Orion's sword.

"Without a second's hesitation, she slammed the ship forward and then after the briefest of pauses, out of hyperspace. There just ahead of them loomed the planet Maldon. If she had traveled another instant in hyperspace, their ship would have rammed right into it. Instead, the craft from Galaxitron made a graceful, swooping arc over the spaceport, then delicately landed as if it had been a normal, unhurried entry.

". . . This was his mystery and his mark of greatness and why he has chosen to stand in the center of the OMNI. It could be said that if you truly looked at Zeon carefully, with your clearest vision, you would see a small sphere of white within his vast vortex of blackness. Only one being at a time within the entire Council of the Dark Lords of Orion was given this circle to embody. But it was essential to the Divine Plan in accordance with Universal Law, that always there be one embodiment.

". . . "No, we will wait for Quintron. He probably just hasn't arrived yet and should be here anytime. I wish that he had picked a planet with better energy though. This must be his stupid idea of a bad joke, trying to scare us," she replied.



"Well, it worked! I'm definitely scared! So let's get out of here!" Shakarr rattled with terror.

"Kurala admitted to herself that she was also afraid and Shakarr wasn't making things easier by his whimpering. Maybe it would be smarter if they left this place, the quicker the better.

"O.K. Shakarr, let's get ready to take off; we've had enough of this grim planet."

"Kurala moved to the bridge as they prepared to ascend. As they became airborne, a curious thing happened. Every time their ship reached a certain altitude of ascent, it was as if a ceiling had been placed above them. They could only go up so far. Each time they hit an invisible barrier which bounced them back downwards.

"With mounting frustration, Kurala tried to remove the energy shield by shooting it with lasers and photon beams. The barrier remained in position. She even considered throwing her ship into hyperspace, but that would be suicide for sure. Most star systems were cluttered with too many planetary bodies to propel your way through in hyperspace. All they had to do was hit one of these deformed moon fragments and they would be thrown into another dimension by the heightened impact created by hyperspace thrust.

"Great welcome, Quintron!" Kurala muttered angrily as she rammed into the barrier again. She attempted to slide under and around the energy shield, but met with no success. Finally, giving up, the warship from Galaxitron landed awkwardly on the runway.

"Instantly it was surrounded by a multitude of small, grey craft which rained down from the sky relentlessly. Curious looking beings began to emerge from the space station and the crafts, walking rapidly towards her ship. Several of them held photon detonators, ready to throw.

"Come out of your ship, now, alien intruders." Announced a metallic voice.

"Come out immediately or we will vaporize you."

"Well, I guess that I have no choice but to disembark," said Kurala. Of all the possible traps that she had considered, this was something she had never thought of. She pondered briefly whether Quintron had been captured by these grey beings too, but they hadn't seen any signs of his ship. Besides he wouldn't be traveling alone, he'd bring along at least a squadron with him."

"Kurala gave her crew strict orders to remain on board and to defend the ship for as long as they were able. It was her plan to try to buy Shakarr and her crew their freedom if she could. Giving the sobbing Shakarr a final embrace, Kurala stepped out of her hatch with dignity and courage, doing her best to remember that she was not only the Queen of



Galaxitron, *but an Angel from the Celestial realms* where these sort of terrifying events must be regarded as mere illusions.

"She was instantly encircled by hordes of weird looking beings. *Their bodies, of a semi-transparent grayish white, were short and skinny* making her tower over them. Kurala did her best to emanate detached authority while she stared at them with repressed revulsion. One of the worst things about them were *their oversized, elongated heads containing large black eyes focused upon her*[Zetan Greys] were mirrored reflections upon mirrored reflections of herself. It was truly bizarre!

"What are you doing on our planet?"

"What are you doing on our planet?"

"What are you doing on our planet?"

"Why did you come to Reticulum?"

"Why did you come to Reticulum?"

"Why did you come to Reticulum?"

"How dare you enter where you have not been invited!"

"How dare you enter where you have not been invited!"

"How dare you enter where you have not been invited!"

"The weird beings reproached her in a din of metallic echoings. They seemed to speak several stepped down forms of language which made them confusing to listen to.

"*Can you please answer me on just one vibrational level?* It's very hard to communicate with you otherwise." Kurala spoke in a tone of friendly arrogance, hoping it would give the desired impression of strength." I came to this planet because I was invited here by Commander Quintron of the UNA Command who surely must be a friend of yours. Is he here yet?"

"We have never heard of anyone named Commander Quintron, never, never! Therefore, you must be lying to us, so we will take you prisoner," they replied impassively.

"Although not thrilled with the course this conversation was taking, Kurala was somewhat relieved that, at least, they were speaking through only one step down station."

Solara's work confirms for us some of the complexity of the various lifeforms within our area of the Universe, and also notice that even the federations of 'good' aliens are not infallible in their relationships with one another.

To get a very clear picture of who's who in the Galactic Wars that have been raging for so long, who is aligned with the Darkside and who is aligned with the Forces of the Light, an Awareness from the Higher Dimensions helps us here to understand some of that bigger picture. Along the way, It also makes clear how serious the issues are on this planet, including the overwhelming

influence of Lucifer, and how what happens here affects the entirety of Creation itself:

"The Structure of Alien Government (Rape & Pillage Allowed)

"**The Orion Alliance creates** structures on the planets run by hierarchy and controlled by money systems *and the Reptoids enforce the allegiance to these structures and control the masses*, and for this they (Zeta Reticuli) are allowed what may be termed "rape and pillage" privileges. This Awareness indicates the Zetas support the Reptoids and the Reptoids support and derive authority from the Orion Empire. (Revelations Awareness 92-14/NO.398)

"Humanity in the meantime is semi-oblivious to all this and simply goes along on their daily pursuit of pleasure/pain behavior life-styles. This Awareness indicates that there are a very few people in the human population who understand much about the overall picture in regard to the alien presence on earth or the agendas of the alien presence and its overall intent. (Revelations Awareness 93-14/NO. 423)

Getting the Alien Federations Straight

"A clarification about Orion: This Awareness wishes to make some clarifications in this respect; that the majority of those known in Orion are of a negative nature, but that there are some planets and sectors of Orion that are positive in nature. Clarion is a planetary system, a star and planetary system, that is of a positive nature. Betelgeuse and some of those stars in that general area are filled with planets that are of negative nature. This Awareness indicates that there are some hundred and thirty planets in that area.

"This Awareness indicates that there is also, besides the Orion Empire, the Draconian Federation. The Draconians have absorbed those from Zeta Reticuli [the Greys]and have brought these entities as mercenaries, but the Reticuli do not think of themselves so much as part of the Federation, they refer to themselves more as a network. The word "Reticuli" means network, and that is a traditional classification in their history, which they do not easily shed. The Draconian Federation considers however the Network as part of their Federation, subordinate to their controls. The Draconian are able to control the Reticuli through treaties that have been formed *some hundred thousand years back*, when they helped to rescue the Reticuli from their dying planet (from excessive exposure to radiation) and infused it with new life, and then, in return, gained control over the entities of the Reticuli.[Compare this history with the one told later on by the Zetans and realize that all channeling is not 'truthful'—this one is—Peter]

"The Reticuli hail from a binary star, that is, two stars that rotate together, and live on planets close to these stars which are highly

unlivable to humans, being very heavy in heat and desert. The Reticuli, in coming to earth prefer desert areas where the climate is quite warm. This Awareness indicates that this in part is favorable *because of their insect genetic qualities*, which makes up part of their total being. This Awareness indicates that *the Draconians also being cold-blooded beings, prefer the warm climates*. This Awareness indicates as to the concept of the Confederation, this is not a common term used in describing the amalgamation of these planets from the Pleiades, Vega, or the Sirius system, but has been borrowed from human tongue and from the persistent use of the term by channels to describe the amalgamation of these planets working together in this galaxy to try to hinder the spread of Draconian influence.

### The Intergalactic Confederation is Defined

"This Awareness indicates that the so-called Intergalactic Command or Intergalactic Confederation, this may be thought of more a grouping or alliance of highly evolved spiritual beings of different star systems who have united in their common purpose of hindering the Orion Empire and Draconian Federation from capturing and enslaving other planets outside their already held Federation and Empires. This Awareness indicates that those from Vega have pledged their efforts to help prevent the Empire and the Federation from taking control of Earth. Their methods are not to intervene directly in the affairs of humans, and *the humans have allowed the Draconians and Orion Empire representatives to have bases on Earth*, therefore the Vegans, Lyrans and Pleiadeans must honor the human decision and treaties with the Draconians and Orion Empire and Reticuli Network to have positions on Earth, *until the humans choose otherwise*.

The representatives from the Pleiades also add their explanation and reiterate our own role in accepting the negative agenda or not. Along the way we get a greater glimpse of the role of planets and civilizations in the grander scheme of the Universe.—(through Andre):

Dear Follower of the Light,

We bring forth to you this very important message of great wisdom that you should share with your fellow human friends. We are an organization beyond time and space which has many deeds behind us regarding what concerns planet Earth. You are now chosen to speak this message and lead it into the consciousness grid that creates the reality of human life on Earth.

The planet is about to blow up if you and your friends don't stop with the thoughts of war. You are to stop it and create the Paradise, not the hell. Lizards and Gargoyles among other nasty species are making a huge effort to lead your minds towards what we call genocide. They have done

it before and will gladly go at it again and again until they destroy themselves for good—and you!

They will not stop unless they are taught, and since they are not learning, you should take note of the situation and care for it yourselves. The first step is becoming alert that life is good, not a harassment, but a good thing. The same way you do not like going to school, you do not like waking up in the morning, right? Why is that? You don't like to learn, do you? It does not interest you because it is not interesting enough, am I not right? Well please realize that you are attached to who you are now, and your mind at this moment. Let go of these ever older patterns. Let in new ones, now, only the best, the pure Love, the true Light, let these in, and transform into a new, truer-to-what-you-are Being. Become the god-creator Energy, and bring on a reality of LOVE, not hate, not attachment, those are poor tools and only for those who do not wish to go ahead on their walk back to the SOURCE OF ALL LIFE THAT IS, and simply all.

Times stretches and bends, it is like many lines forming a Thread and then a rope, then a web. One will die trying to understand it before he can grasp its beginning with an unenlightened mind. The perception comes with development, not reflection, you must expand to reach the understanding, not rely on the explanations of men. You can understand it with explanations yes, but to truly know, you need not. Just feel it, and enjoy it. That is the eternal now that you are always in, but yet, it is the least cared about by everyone, isn't it?

With Love and Light, The Pleiadean Council for Intergalactic Education

Dear Friend, André, on Earth.

André, the matter of exploding planets goes way farther than what you see has happened with Mars and with Maldek (now the asteroid belt). It involves exploding planets and suns. See it now:

The structural arrangement of these worlds is not only of matter and of physical manifestation, but also of auric spiritual purpose as well. The purpose of a planet is to provide an area, a playground, for Beings to enjoy contact with each other, to interact amongst themselves and together with Creation as a whole.

It is when they do so that they evolve to higher levels of consciousness. . It is an exchange of ideas that opens up new flows of energy through their souls, and it enables them to attain more conscious awareness of what is possible and what indeed exists. The further they are able to realize things, the closer they are to Father, as long as they allow themselves to be in contact with ITS Divine Energy.

The dimensional worlds of a planet are similar to rooms within a house. Instead of rooms, however, they are in layers. There is a lobby where

souls will apply for entering the experience in that world. Then there is an entrance area, similar to a type of bar where you get to take a look around and perhaps meet some people before you actually get a table in the restaurant. Then your table is ready, you have been allocated a personal body, a body through which you can experience the world in an ultimate manner, completely immersed within its experience.

If it was a game, then by now you would be playing it after watching others play it from the bar or non-physical stage of your presence.

So well, these bubbles of consciousness or worlds are sometimes intruded upon by troublemakers. The planets are sometimes destroyed, but that is not their end. The main issue is whether the "bubble" of consciousness is still around, if there are still Beings interested in having that experience which was previously offered by the extinguished planet. They will hang around, probably together, until they can, together, find a new place to have the experience once offered by the former planet.

The essence of a planet, an inhabitable world, is not the Physical World itself, BUT THE EXPERIENCE THAT IT OFFERS - THE ROLE IT PLAYS WITHIN THE GREATER SCHEME OF THE UNIVERSE AT LARGE.

If it is a school, then there will be a need to search for a new school to be. If it is a portal into higher levels of consciousness more than it is a place to learn [much like planet Earth is], then this portal will have to be undone, or somehow deconstructed (its structure unmade or modified) and then rearranged so that there is still the offer of that service –the portal to the higher levels.

A planet offers to inhabiting souls a "place to play". The planet is the ground, the link to Creation and to the higher levels of Consciousness in Creation. It serves as a gateway also for the higher levels down to that planet as well as *the Heart of a Planet is connected to many higher dimensional levels than that of its general population. Souls connect to the energy of the Planet, to its Heart, and are able to acquire new levels of awareness, growing into more evolved beings.*

It is a connection to Creation, to a higher level, a Portal to the next level, if you will. Whatever the role played by the world is, it evolves by learning with its existence and its interaction. Likewise, The Universe, Creation, and The FATHER, grow together with it as well. It is an all encompassing process of evolution.

If Mars was destroyed, then the bubble of souls once inhabiting the planet would have to search for an interactive Life somewhere else, right? They would do this to continue having their experience... And the same goes for Maldek, correct? Where is it that they would go to? (Hint: it is close by and very inviting) They would, and they have, come down here to Earth.

The ones involved in the destruction of these planets knew it all along. Perhaps not in the lower echelons, but at the highest post of leadership of this dark group they were very much aware of this scheme. They knew that the Planet Earth would have to endure more and be subject to overloading, and, that this overload could easily be turned into confusion. Then, from confusion, it would be easy to manipulate the crowd, turning it into a tool to corrupt the planet, and thence to take it over. They take it over by corrupting its energy, its aura and then having it vibrate in the same frequency, the frequency that is associated with the purpose of being a dark portal into the higher dimensions of existence.

If Earth is a portal of Light connected to the highest areas of Creation, *then there is a gate at the center*, the door itself from where those who were ready would go and then enter the next level or dimension. Only this time, with planet Earth, that doorway leads to the *highest* level, thus providing the biggest chance to seal people away from the highest areas of existence, and gain ultimate control over "the gates of heaven" themselves- the highest floor of heaven to be more exact.

The location of Earth within Creation Itself allows for it to have the role of such a powerful portal, and the dark forces seek to control it, and to corrupt others into what they are themselves. If they cannot reach the Highest Level themselves, then no one else will (until they have found a way to get There, and that involves corrupting the stairs and every floor along the way, even unto the terrace). This will not be allowed, but there is still much to "lose" in delaying the advancement of every Being involved.

The loss of Earth involves such an enormous amount of work to be achieved, and to be done, to take things back to the place where they are supposed to be, and from where the souls involved are able to function once again. If the souls living on Earth knew what they are being dragged into, and what it is that is at stake, all the time they are going to lose, all the delay they are about to experience, then they would immediately drop the sick habit of being blind and passive, leading them into slavery.

As Earth serves as a portal and now a slave planet, used to corrupt the path to higher dimensions, so to do other planets develop different functions, play unique roles in Creation, offering different levels of experiences to its associated souls.

Stars are also inhabitable, not exactly the same way as a planet, but in a similar fashion. There are souls who live in that Star World and who have an experience there, headed towards an objective, whether it be dark or whether it be Luminous.

Just as there are Beings connected to Light, there are also Beings not connected to Light. This also applies to planets and stars - there are dark

planets and there are dark stars, dark stars which play a role of Dark Sun to planets around them. The Dark Sun is able to reshape the alignment of nearby planets the same way as a "parent", "teacher" or other type of adult presence is able to influence the personality of children living nearby or with whom they have much contact.

A star may shift into a dark star, contaminated with an ego, a self-will that separates it from FATHER, shattering the will to be linked with Divinity. As a star becomes dark, then it begins to emanate new energies, dark energies. The vibration of these energies affects planets close by and will eventually steer these planets the same way if the Planet is not strong enough to resist such an influence (as most of the Pleiadean stars have been able to do, in particular those inhabited by the Turtle People – see Peter's earlier articles).

Of course the collaboration of the souls inhabiting the planet is important to keep the planet aligned with Light and able to remain linked to Father... but often these Beings are the first ones to lose their own link.

The energy of a planet's surface inhabitants is the first line of defense against intrusive energies, much like the skin acts as a first line of defense for the human body. If these people aren't strong or enlightened enough to resist "going with the flow" of Darkness constantly being bombarded at them, then they will let themselves be contaminated with self-will and the feelings of separation. Further more, once they are contaminated, they will begin to help contaminate the aura of the planet, making it even harder for the Planetary Consciousness to stay within the Light.

There is so much similarity between these situations and the current situation being experienced by the humans here on Earth. The saying that goes "the apple never falls too far from the Tree" is perfect in order to explain why there is so much Darkness in this corner of the [Universe] and particularly now on planet Earth: People simply let themselves become corrupted with lesser interests, making no major effort to change their lives so as to get away from the already dark situation they found themselves in once they were born. Yet they are not to blame, for they are free, even if their choices act as a source of unbalance.

In wildlife, there are many forms of death. There are insects that prey upon other animals, be it other insects, rats, or deer carcasses. These insects plant their eggs on their prey. Sometimes the eggs hatch before the prey dies and consume it while it is living. Sometimes they hatch after death, maybe because they were already planted on a dead body. Nonetheless, as there is a dead body, the eggs are to be larvae, and these larvae are to become adult beings, and then they will find new prey for their children.

It so happens that this context applies to a larger scenario as well. Once a planet is infected or inseminated with dark beings or seeds, it is possible that the World, or the souls in it (whichever falls first), will also become corrupted. First a few, then a few more, just a small number that seemingly don't matter, until the majority has become darkened and are now the corrupters of even more.

The planet may give in or it may resist unto death (by explosion or implosion or simply devastated into desertification much like we now find with Mars), or it may be able to hold out until help arrives to heal the situation. If the help doesn't work as intended, by then most of the planet's consciousness may have been corrupted to such a level that the little that remains pure will choose leaving in order to seek refuge somewhere safe.

The process of planetary cleansing through natural disasters is directly associated with this. It is the Earth trying to shake off those who are too attached or too lazy to drop their ego selves so that *the ejecting of these souls will allow the planetary auric fields to increase and allow for the entire ascension process to be successful*. Wars are also responsible for eliminating many of those who cause the Darkness and weigh down the vibration of the world, harassing the flow of Light. Sometimes the destruction of a planet is better than allowing for it to be a dark world prone to causing more trouble...

--The Council

of The Light

When we speak of the Darkside wanting to harness the energy of Creation or to milk the soul food essence from those who are being abducted, what we are basically speaking of here is Vril. Before we go much further we need here to give the reader a better understanding, as best we can, of what this Vril is. Vril, is one term used to express the MALE energy of the FATHER inherent in all of Creation. Even greater than Spirit, it is the masculine or male power of Creation Itself :

– from Bulwer-Lytton's novel, *Vril –the Coming Race*

". . . "What is vril?" I asked.

"Therewith Zee began to enter into an explanation of which I understood very little, for there is no word in any language I know which is an exact synonym for vril. I should call it electricity, except that it comprehends in its manifold branches other forces of nature, to which, in our scientific nomenclature, differing names are assigned, such as magnetism, galvanism, &c. These people consider that in vril they have arrived at the unity in natural energetic agencies, which has been conjectured by many philosophers above ground, and which Faraday thus intimates under the more cautious term of correlation . . .



"These subterranean philosophers assert that, by one operation of vril, which Faraday would perhaps call 'atmospheric magnetism,' they can influence the variations of temperature—in plain words, the weather; that by other operations, akin to those ascribed to mesmerism, electro-biology, odic force, &c., but applied scientifically through vril conductors, they can exercise influence over minds, and bodies animal and vegetable, to an extent not surpassed in the romances of our mystics. To all such agencies they give the common name of vril."

Vril is also one part of the natural and neutral force inherent in Mankind once he has regained his 12-strand DNA. It is the masculine energy of Creation that can be used for 'good or evil' purposes.

- The Staff and the Serpents.

These are the ones that attempt and often accomplish control over the masculine powers or Vril energy - the Staff. The Staff is the Pillar of Energy that goes from the Grid and into the Heart of Gaia.

In the Inner Earth, there are some lost Beings intending Dark interference, but the Spiritual Hierarchy reigns supreme over the Agartha Territory. ARTOLA is strongly present around Gaia's Heart, He shields Her from attacks coming from the other darker hierarchy. This dark Hierarchy will often use the Octahedron Crystals to shoot fear and other types of negative energy down into the Heart of Earth. Although ARTOLA shields Her from these, they still present a threat and must be dealt with.

The Pillars of Energy come up from Gaia's Heart and into the Grid flow around Earth, but then there are places where the energy is not free to flow, places where it has been pulled out into detours because of implants that suck the energy from other areas along the Grid in the process of stealing the energy.

This energy stolen is then used and transported to underground bases on the 3<sup>rd</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> dimensions or sometimes even into the 5<sup>th</sup> dimension (when the base contains a portal to space it allows for the 5D level to come into play). This energy is often also shot into space to other stellar sources, or used to attack Gaia Herself.

The wings of the serpents represented in Thoth's staff, the Caduceus, show how they control the Pillars of Energy, the Vortexes, sometimes from aerial structures, by using the Octahedron Crystal Devices.

The symbolism of Thoth's staff also goes far deeper than this as the Darkside has established control over Man's DNA and the way it works and is limited. When they control the Light of the Planet, they control the way in which the Planet works. When they control the structure of the population, then they are able to manipulate them through their genes.

The latest Russian scientific research shows that there is evidence for a whole new type of medicine in which DNA can be influenced and reprogrammed by words and frequencies WITHOUT cutting out and replacing single genes. Only 10% of our DNA is being used for building proteins. It is this subset of DNA that is of interest to western researchers and is being examined and categorized. The other 90% are considered "junk DNA." Russian researchers, however, convinced that nature was not dumb, joined linguists and geneticists in a venture to explore that 90% of "junk DNA." According to their findings, our DNA is not only responsible for the construction of our body but also serves as data storage and communication. The Russian linguists found that the genetic code —especially in the apparent "useless" 90%— follows the same rules as all our human languages.

To this end they compared the rules of syntax (the way in which words are put together to form phrases and sentences), semantics (the study of meaning in language forms) and the basic rules of grammar. They found that the alkalines of our DNA follow a regular grammar and do have set rules just like our languages. Therefore, human languages did not appear coincidentally but are a reflection of our inherent DNA (as explained in Volume 1).

The Russian biophysicist and molecular biologist Pjotr Garjajev and his colleagues also explored the vibrational behavior of DNA. In brief the bottom line was: "Living chromosomes function just like a holographic computer using endogenous DNA laser radiation." This means that they managed, for example, to modulate certain frequency patterns (sound) onto a laser-like ray which influenced DNA frequency and thus the genetic information itself.

Since the basic structure of DNA-alkaline pairs and of language (as explained earlier) is of the same structure, no DNA decoding is necessary. One can simply use words and sentences of the human language! This, too, was experimentally proven!

Living DNA substance (in living tissue, not in vitro) will always react to language-modulated laser rays and even to radio waves, if the proper frequencies (sound) are being used. This finally and scientifically explains why affirmations, hypnosis and the like can have such strong effects on humans and their bodies. It is entirely normal and natural for our DNA to react to language.

([http://www.luisprada.com/Protected/russian\\_dna\\_discoveries.htm](http://www.luisprada.com/Protected/russian_dna_discoveries.htm))

Some people are born into "better" "freer" bodies which often enable them to work outside the control of the Darkside. Often, though, there are still implants placed in these people's auric fields that allow for them to be controlled. Being controlled includes having little or no will to change their reality and Life into something better which they know they deserve and long for.

Intent is what links these people to the Energy of Light, and intent is what keeps one away from darkness. The DNA that is more enlightened simply has more connections to Creation and is better able to reach into its Light. Whether it is used for Light or darkness depends on intent, but again, it is intent to reach out that takes one into the Light and to the Power of being Free.

On serpent DNA as represented by the Caduceus –

There is much symbolism and information there. The serpent coil when it is a symbol of the DNA helix represents the control the Darkside, particularly through the medical and scientific side, have over human energy—the control they have over the Vril - the winged staff [the two halves of the mind].

The serpent controls energy. The serpents represent the DNA. The serpents are the DNA that tries to control Energy - Life - Light - Creation in itself. As the reptile complex that plays the role of giving men the will to control others, and its very state of being-ness, so it is shown on the Caduceus figure.

The serpents' DNA is the essence of corruption and of the self-will that controls and traps beings on lower dimensional levels; that gives continuity to the propagation of dark patterns.

They cage the energy of Vril, keeping it within their control. It is the same serpent double helix that, in the DNA of the Anunnaki and other such dark beings, is responsible for their desire to control, to take and keep, stranding for the sake of domination.

It is the serpent vibration and how it affects the DNA, how the will to control gives form to the very same DNA that originated it. It is how ego keeps itself under maintenance - under control and in the same unhealthy state of denial.

It is the serpent vibration that, as inserted into the vibration of Earth's Grid and natural Aura, contaminates the vibration of people on the Planet. And this contamination affects their cell replication process, their DNA replication. It harms the process when they feel fear or when they associate with lesser feelings, the will-to-control, and the patterns that are from the darkside of intent. The limitation then may contaminate their body and their actions.

While the New World Order and bad lifestyle will emanate unhealthy vibrations into your DNA, be it through unhealthy food, radiation or excessive noise; walking out into a natural ambiance will help your energies become refreshed, and eating well is a fine way to begin building cleansed cells.

Eating healthy food from the Love of Mother Earth assures that your body is fed with the Love and Nurturing that will bring you a positive and better or healthier course of DNA replication. Everything is connected. The manner you relate to an environment and the nature of the environment, affects your existence in every way.

The DNA is the bridge between non-physical manifestation and dense manifestation as a living body. It is the transition of the many branches of a tree into the trunk. Once Soul meets the Body through DNA, it can be called the gate from the Heavens to Earth; and the level as to which they serve as a gate depends on how the flow of energy takes place. Healthy healing energies keep the gate open for a clearer passage and makes the flow infinitely easier and more intense.

That is the message of a bigger gate - more activated DNA that allows for more Divine energy of Love and of Light to flow into the Physical through the Being that allows it. The gate may become clogged as well, not with food and radiation or noise, but with negative thoughts.

The process of creation and contamination of the DNA also comes with interaction and external interference. This is a new experience and may bring darkness or light where the thoughts from other people and environments are the potential source of disturbance. When people let these thoughts in, they are letting that into their fields and then interacting with other people's vibration - the arrangement of their DNA.

DNA is so dynamic... It is not as primal and crude as many think, it is very interactive. When it is activated then it is even more prone to change and faster development and en-light-en-ment.

The activation of DNA is like the growth of a Tree into the Heavens. As it grows larger and with more leaves, it is able to take in more Light, more Energy, and also send more Love into the Earth and to those around it. It is closer to the Sky and to the Sun...

This is an association everyone can make. When there is the hassle of daily stress, just push it away, as you can only have the very best nutrients feed the growth of your Tree of Life, the development and the integration of your Soul with Creation.

And this will also help us heal the Planet back into the ascended state where it belongs.

The better your DNA resonates with Earth, the better the energy will flow from Earth in to you. It will be a healthier relationship and you will enjoy better integration to Earth's Ascension.

-- Gromerth, from the Spiritual Light of Gaia's Inner Sun (a Tree Spirit)

Developing one's DNA functions is useless if one intends to stay inside a box of self-will, it brings better perception but of a more corrupted type. It is this corruption that only enforces the view of self-will as being the only way.

Besides the notion of a path into enlightenment - as being connected to Creation; there is also the notion of to which side of Creation one is truly connected, if it is to Light or dark. This determines the arrangement of a person's DNA [as what we think affects everything that we have a part in creating].

Some enlightened people have Light DNA, and are powerful and free. Others have enlightened DNA, but are linked to darkness and this may give them certain knowledge and power, but this is not a power to be free. It depends upon what maintains the harmony and balance state of the DNA Structure.

The power of freedom only comes when one breaks out of the Serpent Coil, beyond the serpent DNA, and incorporates a direct link back into the Light and Sound. This link will allow the Being to channel Divinity, Light and Sound of the Highest Level, and to bring healing to its own fields and then beyond to the outside and to others.

Interacting with different energy forms is what gives evolution [shifts the Platonic solids of our vibration into higher-level patterning]. Interaction is recorded, learned, incorporated into the auric field, into the Soul and its Library - sometimes called the Over soul as the group of all incarnations together. The DNA is what becomes connected to Soul and allows one to bring his Soul vibration into the level where his body resides.

More advanced DNA means more connections to Soul, and to Creation, as Soul is a part of Creation, on all levels including the Highest level, where Soul is connected to FATHER [Be-coming One with All Life through Giving—Peter] .

The expression of Soul takes place through the DNA, and so the powers to interact with Creation in a super-natural way is also connected to how much the Soul is able to express itself through that Being's DNA. There are those who levitate and who read minds, change matter and travel through space and time with the power of thought alone. Yet that is not brought about by a balanced connection to Light, it is brought about only by the information and the level of Soul-Creation connection that one is able to express through its bodily DNA at that dimensional level.

One can be filled with information, such as Thoth is, and yet be of dark intent. Others can be fully connected to The Light and still have a less-information and a less-developed connection to Creation, thus having less advanced ways to interact with it. One may be connected but not

balanced, while another is balanced and less connected. Which is healthier and which will then develop into a grander Being?

The first thing to choose when building a house is the soil on which it will be constructed. Unless it is a firm soil, it will never be safe to live in the house and there will always be a fear of ruin.

Information has no alignment, but intent defines the alignment completely. [Children and even adults are filled with information these days from the Information Society, but very few have the intent nor the will to be able to process and use that information wisely—to serve using that information for the good of All.]

Without the vibration of Love, the alignment of Heart with intent, there is no way for the Light to truly flow in a balanced lively way. **Love is what gives life to Light, what shapes and makes it move** [Something all the scientists and mathematicians cannot fathom when working with the equations of a Unified Field theory –it is the Love which makes things Unified, the glue which brings all of us and all things together into the One Body of the Everlasting Heavens]. **The presence of such an energy as Love in a Being's auric field leads into ultimate evolution and the highest level of spiritual development.** This Love for Creation is what propels one into Service and into Mastership. Masters are the ultimate servants of Creation and the highest level of Being, it is the highest level of integration with the FATHER's will, along with active Work to balance and maintain the harmony of Creation and of Light itself—to heal with Love where needed so that there is only integration and a steady flow of new Light into Creation.

When the Being chooses to interact through Light and service then this Being's vibration will be of Light, and this will directly reflect on how this Being's DNA is arranged. The non-physical DNA [the other 10 strands which are dimensional/electromagnetic, not physical—Peter ] has a higher vibration and a way to arrange itself and "change faster", because of how time works differently at higher levels of vibration. The connection to different energies and functions takes place in the DNA [the process of ascension—without the 'need' to have your DNA 'activated'].

Chakras are composed of "parts" from a Being's body. These parts are made of glands, neurons, organs, which are made of tissue - cells - whose creation is guided by how the DNA is arranged.

Channeling Light will heal, will take the vibration of Light into the DNA and then have this DNA enable the cleansing and flow of Light through the chakras of the Being. This brings healing and harmony. Often, surrender ensues when the Being becomes connected to Light at a higher level, and then it becomes completely connected to Light, becoming a portal to this Energy and the changes that it brings.

When one channels darkness through thoughts and the intent of control and limitation of self or others, of lower vibrations, lesser sensations, then the vibration of these energies is incorporated into how the Being's DNA is arranged. The vibration of the DNA resonates with how the Being thinks and behaves, and this sometimes leads the Being into a prison that is hard to leave. It blocks the passage of Light and often leads to health problems and faster aging because of how the cells have a hard time replicating their Light patterns. Light is what allows Life, Love is what allows more light to enter, darkness is what steals and corrupts it, taking it to a lower level.

As one becomes closed within darkness there is difficulty to "see" and reach Light because there is no intent to, and because it is separated to a certain degree. But with intent to become healed there is always the attraction of healing. There is always help to those who pursue a way out of darkness and out of separation. The form of this help is often certain healing so that the Being is able to continue through its own actions and the following of Divine Guidance. Intent is what allows for this path to be shown.

**DNA is not the ultimate cause of one's behavior - it is exactly the opposite - the result of how one chooses to act, and the intent behind one's OWN actions.**

-The Council of The Light and The Intergalactic Federation's Council of Education

If a planet or sun explodes, or is no longer available, there will still be a bubble of consciousness housing the souls of its former people, no matter how high it is. Usually the lower structure shatters and there is still a top more integrated region of the planetary consciousness. The bottom may become separated and fragmented, but these pieces will still be connected to a higher and unified awareness, *and so will the souls that retain the planetary vibration somewhere within their fields.*

No matter how the destruction limits the level of awareness of such a planetary consciousness, there WILL STILL BE A GROUP OF SOULS HUNGERING FOR LIFE, in some cases - INCLUDING THE PLANET'S OWN "SOUL". And these souls will still have a dark objective; to spread more Darkness and corruption.

Some hooligans destroy a place and then head out looking for another place to destroy, looking for new people who will join their group, seeking to make their gang grow. This is what happens with this "Mafia" of ego composed of souls attached to self-will, they break the place down and then go on looking for another "playground" to destroy, another restaurant in which to break the tables.

This is why healing takes priority over "kicking ass" because unless there is healing, then these hooligans will keep on doing this, and they will keep on getting more "light-headed souls" to do much the same. This is why there is need of healing and the heightening of the awareness of large groups of people, not only on the planet, but within the Universe as a whole.

The healing of Planet Earth's consciousness is first and foremost right now, the most important step to be taken in the healing of the whole Universe. The shedding of Darkness in these souls involved with corrupting and controlling the world's population will allow them to see that there is another way, a better way, in harmony with Creation and linked to FATHER, which will then allow for them to become "better" in living, being happy, and in learning the overall lessons of existence.

These hooligans are driving their car along a lousy road because their windows are too dirty to see the other road lying right alongside the one they follow. They cannot see how much better this other road of Light is, so they remain on the road they are able to see, the road of self-will and Darkness. It is necessary for them to clean the glass, to raise their perception, taking it out of the car, out of the box, out of the programming of this matrix of lies, so that they will see that there is another road open to them, another and even better Option to life. And those who leave the box are able to help their friends do the same.

–The Pleiadean Council for Intergalactic Education

As usual, the Spiritual Hierarchy are able to add the personal touch to this seemingly overwhelming scenario –that is that the place to start is within each individual, adding Love to lighten the vibration and lift one into the ecstatic realms of Heaven:

Dear André,

We know you messed up but not to worry, you are still loved, and you should no longer concern yourself with regret, as you already know and have been told a number of times in the past. Learn with the past first, then drop it. No need to read again what will not give you any more benefits but instead only hold you back. . . . Now remember to be yourself, there is no need to please others, but there is a recommendation that you be true to your purpose and Spirit at all times. Remember and know also that healing is not the same as pleasing because some, and we may say most, will resist being healed from patterns they hold attachment to because of ego and the will to remain inside the illusion and fear of being lost or forgotten of their identity. Fear of losing something and being less will hold them to their patterns. You let yours go, be the best you can. You will always improve, if you allow yourself to. You know the way, now go and walk it....



With care and appreciation for your efforts to become healed and a healer of others,

RAJ, HAROON and ARTOLA from the Spiritual Hierarchy

Knowing now the connection between DNA, Love and awareness, the Grander Awareness continues Its explanation of the complex situation we are now facing here on Earth:

#### How Vegan & Pleiadean Volunteers Work on Earth

"In the meantime the Vegans, those from Lyra and those from the Pleiades have also chosen ways to influence the human movement toward throwing off these would-be oppressors. *The Vegans send some of their most advanced beings to be born on Earth with earthly parents and to grow and develop and do their work to help prevent this takeover of the planet by these Empire, Federation and Network aliens.* This Awareness indicates that the Pleiadeans have also their volunteers. There have been those who came in space ships and met directly with individuals (Billy Meier) and met directly with individuals who were open and desirous of meeting with them. These entities even gave warning about the Orion Empire and sought to prevent the treaties (with the US Government), but failed to do so.

"Therefore, while they seek to help in whatever ways they can to hinder the Orion Empire in its conquest or the Draconians in their various invasion plans, they avoid direct interference in the affairs pertaining to these entities on Earth They are even careful not to talk about these entities as being dangerous or enemies of theirs or of mankind. *Those from Lyra also incarnate into human form to help change the vibrations and instill a sense of spiritual meaning into the lives of those with whom they come in contact.* These are the ways whereby the amalgamation of star systems work together to help Earth in its struggle for survival and for spiritual enlightenment.

#### The Andromeda Galaxy. Any Decision by The Andromeda Council?

"This Awareness indicates that as long as earth allows the Draconians and Reticulians to remain and treaties have been signed, that this more or less creates a block to prevent interference from the Pleiades, Vegans or others. It is for this reason that any contacts will be of a very minor nature, more to educate and inform than to directly interfere or confront the Draconian, Reticulian and Orion Empire Greys. This Awareness indicates that the Andromeda Council is much like the UN on Earth; it has certain influence, but it has no power over those who refuse to abide by its recommendations. The Draconian Confederation, the Orion Empire; these do not give much credence to the Andromeda Council or its recommendations. They appeal to it when they see a change to benefit them or to use it to their advantage. Therefore, at this time, anything

given by the Andromeda Council in regard to Earth has been generally ignored by these entities.

#### The Battle is to Save the Souls of the Earthlings

"Essentially, the souls of people IS the issue involved that is of greatest urgency to the Galactic Command or Confederation, for this saving of the souls is that which the spiritual forces perceives to be the real purpose and value. The physical body is temporal anyway, and has only a short time on Earth, but the soul being permanent, being more or less eternal, is the more important concern. The Draconian and the Orion forces think that by making it appear the soul is just an illusion and that one's body is what counts, they find themselves able to influence people by fear and by coercion, based on bodily needs and preservation. And in this manner they actually capture the souls of entities who are trying to preserve their body and will do so at the cost of their very own soul" (Revelations Awareness 93-14/NO. 423)

"This Awareness indicates that it appears that the entire box of Pandora, is becoming unraveled. The door is opening and there seems to be no end in sight in regards to the unraveling of activity, not just on Earth, or even the solar system, but activity throughout the galaxy, which if the strings are examined enough, they begin to lead consciousness into looking into other universes. This Awareness indicates that it has been suggested: As it is above, so it is below. Entities may now begin to realize that likewise, as it is below, so it is above. Humanity has been plagued with wars, but humanity is not alone; so has the galaxy. This Awareness indicates that it does not appear that there is yet an end to the recognition of the influence of these forces in the galaxy and beyond, and that even the resolving of humanity's wars may only be the resolving of a small battle in the galaxy.

#### A Great Force is Moving across this Plane

"This Awareness indicates there is a great force moving upon your plane that is little understood by entities and may be likened unto a storm in consciousness, blown in from the psychic sea of the Fourth Dimension, *that transcends time and space* and moves in from ancient times of Atlantis and into the present moment. It is ready to be calmed, if that is allowed by the collective consciousness of entities upon this plane, or it is ready to wreak havoc if that is what it takes to complete its action.

"This Awareness indicates that this force, this programming, is likened unto a type of linear programming that has reached through thousands of years, by which entities were polarized as programmed parts of an incredible complex and massive computer system called "Civilization", wherein the script was written thousands of years ago, and historians of today are only as reporters and reviewers of that play, that dramatic epic that has played for thousands of years upon this stage called "Earth" This

Awareness indicates the action of Ra-Ta and the builders of the Pyramid and Sphinx in ancient Egypt were designed to offer a greater attraction, a greater power than those of the Atlantean priests, and once the seekers of power were caught up in the Egyptian power, they were led along the path that brought them not only to power, but that enlightenment and realization that power was not the answer to the cravings of the appetite. In this action, many followers of Baal, of Lucifer, were brought into the Law of One.

"This Awareness indicates that Edgar Cayce, the reincarnate spirit of Ra-Ta, opened the doors for the flood of consciousness upon this plane, to allow that force to begin moving from that Fourth Dimension into this present time. In this action, the Lucifer, The Rhyee, *the personification of that first separateness*, was given an opportunity to tap into this ancient power that began in Egypt, and in so doing, was drawn unwittingly into states of Awareness that led back to the Law of One, and this Awareness.

"This Awareness indicates that force known as *Lucifer is now being drawn out of consciousness and moving into Essence*. The Head of the Beast, the original separateness, has already returned to Essence. Only the organs and body of this remains upon your plane, and must, in time, follow also into the return to Essence.

#### Why Awareness has Come at this Time

"This Awareness indicates all present attempts to pursue and maintain power and control over others are but creating structures that will inevitably be converted into systems designed to serve the people rather than to enslave them; yet, it is a matter of when this will occur, rather than whether it will occur. It is for this reason that this Awareness communicates with entities at this time, and it is for this purpose that entities need to look closely at that which is occurring on their plane, for these energies are a potential force that may be used for good or ill at this time, even as a wind may be harnessed for service, or also may wreak havoc.

"This Awareness indicates any good computer programmer can understand the programming system used in Atlantis and Egypt if they are also capable of comprehending the nature of psychic forces, and can comprehend *the Pyramid and Sphinx as being likened unto the pituitary and pineal of the collective consciousness upon this plane, and the mummified corpses may be understood as human transmitters, capacitors or other psycho-electro-magnetic components*.

"This Awareness indicates this action created great suffering for many millions of entities upon this plane, and that action from Atlantis was initiated for the glory and the power of the followers of Ba'al, the followers of Lucifer, the followers of the mind, and its structuring system of hierarchy, polarity, manipulation and control.

### Ra Ta's Power Trap for the Dark Force

"This Awareness indicates the Illuminati that began in Atlantis, may be seen as the Dark Force that sought power through deception, control and manipulation; and that Illuminati from Ra-Ta actions of Egypt was designed to create a power trap that led to enlightenment and a return to the Law of One. We wish to express our love and gratitude to our Source of Being, our Creator who is guiding us through our eternal journey in Oneness.

gratitude to the people of the Cosmic Awareness Communication Organization and The Aquarian Church of Universal Service of Paul Shockley, who for almost 30 years have been dedicating themselves to help people to become aware of Who We Really Are, without those human efforts this document would not have been written."

- *A Morgellon's disease parasite*

Part of what this Awareness is talking about with regards to Atlantis and the means of controlling people is tied up in the technology of implantation endemic in all of us throughout all the lifetimes we have existed in some aspect of this Super Universe and its creations. Here the members of the Council of Light help explain to us what this implantation is and how it came about and manifests these days directed from the facilities located within the San Luis Valley.

### *The Implantation Technology and Its Connection with the Mars-Maldek Wars --*

This time they use biological Beings as a source of implantation. As now these Beings come through portals, but they once came on waves, much like locust clouds. They would be set free on these planets to infect its people in order to limit or control entire populations. These clouds were not these Morgellon's disease (parasites) but were similar in the way that they also controlled people's thoughts in a different way, less powerful but still very effective.

These Beings came on pods that Maldek released on Mars. These pods would explode and then release "bugs" on the planet that would then invade/infect its inhabitants. The bugs were developed by Orions through heavy research on this powerful method to control and implant others during wars—biological warfare at a 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional level.

The pods would explode and then the bugs would go into animals, multiply, go on to other Beings, mutate... much in the same way that bacteria do. But these Beings were far more advanced than bacteria. These implanted bugs allowed the Orions not only to limit the spiritual development and learning experience of the hostage organisms, but also to sense and transmit the victim's energies to the Dark Lords of Orion.

The bugs came, infected the Being, and then transmitted information on how these Beings felt, while also allowing sometimes for specific collection of the energy generated by those feelings. Some bugs were better able to transmit certain energy patterns than others. Some would also give over more than a diagram of how the Being was feeling, they would also give out some of what the Being sensed from its environment, and sometimes block this ability to feel and/or to sense. For example, a Martian animal would see or sense another dimension, and the bug could notice that, and sometimes block the animal's sensing ability so that it was spiritually crippled.

These bugs were used as a main source of implantation against the Martian people. These 4D implant bugs would become attached to 3D bugs and then, as the 3D bugs reached people or animals, they would contaminate them. People would also contaminate other people through more intimate interaction such as sexual or other types of close 3D contact. The same happened with animals, they would also transmit it to one another upon close contact encounters with their mates and/or friends [see also Peter's work on 'critters' and Mad Cow disease].

These bugs were, however, found out, and then the Martian people developed a way to counteract them—how to find and remove them from the auric fields. The bug implants would induce people into certain patterns on an emotional level and with that, were better able to produce certain substances by the organism that allowed them to improve the connection to the infected host. These substances were found at uncommon or completely abnormal levels, and indicated that the person was therefore contaminated. Another way to see it was through spiritual examination of the person's aura.

The bugs could be spiritually removed, and the healing would be further aided through the consumption of certain herbs or substances extracted from them that would allow for the person to have the body cleansed from the bug toxins, and also, to cast the bugs themselves out as these natural substances were poisonous to these bugs.

The war raged on and Maldek exploded after Mars had its 3rd dimensional life extinguished. When a planet explodes, its dimensional counterparts also cease to coexist as before (as explained earlier). The explosion sets loose much of what was stitched together. Its higher dimensional counterparts lose their "pillar" and are fragmented or lost as "bubbles" in the void as if a bubble were separated into a thousand smaller bubbles.

The 4<sup>th</sup> and forming 5<sup>th</sup> dimensional levels of Maldek were separated along with what is now known as the asteroid belt in our solar system. The fragments are not necessarily attached to the rocks that roam space, but most of the rocks still retain a part of the planet's separated

consciousness memories. The parts retained by each asteroid are equivalent to their size.

The 4<sup>th</sup> or 5<sup>th</sup> dimensional fragments can be collected by numerous methods. These methods are well in reach of the Darkside, and serve as some sort of an archive to retrieve what was on the dark planet Maldek before its final destruction.

–Aristenna from the Spiritual Hierarchy's

Council of Light

Peter does much of this type of interdimensional healing work and removal of 'psychic' and higher level intruders on a person, but many more people knowing how to do this type of work will be necessary as the days and the war rage on. Many levels of 'spiritual survival' training will be necessary as RAJ explains here to Andre.

Dear André,

What Peter got from ARTOLA is that he is needed more than others need him, by Earth. He will have to learn how to deal with even more extreme situations and on more of a "professional" level than ever before, as any attachment will delay the Work to be done. That forest survival is necessary learning, that self-sufficient skill and knowledge will be needed by him, by you, and by all the others who will join you in this adventure to serve and recreate this planet as the divine garden it was intended—to take out the weeds in it now.

Time runs out faster and you will have to give up everything to decide whether you are here to serve or to be involved with personal games and other ego distractions. Every second is invaluable. Live them with the Heart, but do not forget that they are important, and enjoy them.

Darker times are coming, there is nothing that will stop this from happening now. But it is a wondrous occasion in which you will be able to serve like no other ever did before. Embrace it and it will be more of a gift than a burden.

With infinite Love, always with you

RAJ

3D bugs. 4D bugs. 5D bugs. Intergalactic wars. Alien diseases. Intrusions on our sovereignty. How does all this come about? Who allows this kind of thing to happen? Who is responsible?

In a history of US secret human experimentation we find only a partial list of what our government has been doing to its citizens since the late 1940s, many of them direct products or testing of the research being done in the underground San Luis Valley research & development facility jointly operated by an alien/New World Order and government alliance:

- 1946 Patients in VA hospitals are used as guinea pigs for medical experiments. In order to allay suspicions, the order is given to change the word "experiments" to "investigations" or "observations" whenever reporting a medical study performed in one of the nation's veteran's hospitals.
- 1947 Colonel E.E. Kirkpatrick of the U.S. Atomic Energy Commission issues a secret document (Document 07075001, January 8, 1947) stating that the agency will begin administering intravenous doses of radioactive substances to human subjects.
- 1947 The CIA begins its study of LSD as a potential weapon for use by American intelligence. Human subjects (both civilian and military) are used with and without their knowledge.
- 1950 Department of Defense begins plans to detonate nuclear weapons in desert areas and monitor downwind residents for medical problems and mortality rates.
- 1950 In an experiment to determine how susceptible an American city would be to biological attack, the U.S. Navy sprays a cloud of bacteria from ships, over San Francisco. Monitoring devices are situated throughout the city in order to test the extent of infection. Many residents become ill with pneumonia-like symptoms.
- 1951 Department of Defense begins open air tests using disease-producing bacteria and viruses. Tests last through 1969 and there is concern that people in the surrounding areas have been exposed.
- 1953 U.S. military releases clouds of zinc cadmium sulfide gas over Winnipeg, St. Louis, Minneapolis, Fort Wayne, the Monocacy River Valley in Maryland, and Leesburg, Virginia. Their intent is to determine how efficiently they could disperse chemical agents (as a precursor to chemtrails).
- 1953 Joint Army-Navy-CIA experiments are conducted in which tens of thousands of people in New York and San Francisco are exposed to the airborne germs *Serratia marcescens* and *Bacillus globigii*.
- 1953 CIA initiates Project MK-ULTRA. This is an eleven year research program designed to produce and test drugs and biological agents that would be used for mind control and behavior modification. Six of the sub-projects involved testing the agents on unwitting humans.
- 1955 The CIA, in an experiment to test its ability to infect human populations with biological agents, releases a bacteria withdrawn from the Army's biological warfare arsenal, over Tampa Bay, Fl.
- 1955 Army Chemical Corps continues LSD research, studying its potential use as a chemical incapacitating agent. More than 1,000 Americans participate in the tests, which continue until 1958.

- 1956 U.S. military releases mosquitoes infected with Yellow Fever over Savannah, GA and Avon Park, FL. Following each test, Army agents posing as public health officials test victims for effects.
- 1958 LSD is tested on 95 volunteers at the Army's Chemical Warfare Laboratories for its effect on intelligence.
- 1960 The Army Assistant Chief-of-Staff for Intelligence (ACSI) authorizes field testing of LSD in Europe and the Far East. Testing of the European population is code named Project THIRD CHANCE; testing of the Asian population is code named Project DERBY HAT.
- 1965 Project CIA and Department of Defense begin Project MK-SEARCH, a program to develop a capability to manipulate human behavior through the use of mind-altering drugs.
- 1965 Prisoners at the Holmesburg State Prison in Philadelphia are subjected to dioxin, the highly toxic chemical component of Agent Orange used in Viet Nam. The men are later studied for development of cancer, which indicates that Agent Orange had been a suspected carcinogen all along.
- 1966 CIA initiates Project MK-OFTEN, a program to test the toxicological effects of certain drugs on humans and animals.
- 1966 U.S. Army dispenses *Bacillus subtilis* variant niger throughout the New York City subway system. More than a million civilians are exposed when army scientists drop lightbulbs filled with the bacteria onto ventilation grates.
- 1967 CIA and Department of Defense implement Project MK-NAOMI, successor to MK-ULTRA and designed to maintain, stockpile and test biological and chemical weapons.
- 1968 CIA experiments with the possibility of poisoning drinking water by injecting chemicals into the water supply of the FDA in Washington, D.C.
- 1969 Dr. Robert MacMahan of the Department of Defense requests from congress \$10 million to develop, within 5 to 10 years, a synthetic biological agent to which no natural immunity exists.
- 1970 Funding for the synthetic biological agent is obtained under H.R. 15090. The project, under the supervision of the CIA, is carried out by the Special Operations Division at Fort Detrick, the army's top secret biological weapons facility. Speculation is raised that molecular biology techniques are used to produce AIDS-like retroviruses.
- 1970 United States intensifies its development of "ethnic weapons" (Military Review, Nov., 1970), designed to selectively target and eliminate specific ethnic groups who are susceptible due to genetic differences and variations in DNA.



- 1975 The virus section of Fort Detrick's Center for Biological Warfare Research is renamed the Fredrick Cancer Research Facilities and placed under the supervision of the National Cancer Institute (NCI) . It is here that a special virus cancer program is initiated by the U.S. Navy, purportedly to develop cancer-causing viruses. It is also here that retrovirologists isolate a virus to which no known immunity exists. It is later named HTLV (Human T-cell Leukemia Virus).
- 1977 Senate hearings on Health and Scientific Research confirm that 239 populated areas had been contaminated with biological agents between 1949 and 1969. Some of the areas included San Francisco, Washington, D.C., Key West, Panama City, Minneapolis, and St. Louis.
- 1978 Experimental Hepatitis B vaccine trials, conducted by the CDC, begin in New York, Los Angeles and San Francisco. Ads for research subjects specifically ask for promiscuous homosexual men.
- 1981 First cases of AIDS are confirmed in homosexual men in New York, Los Angeles and San Francisco, triggering speculation that AIDS may have been introduced via the Hepatitis B vaccine.
- 1985 According to the journal Science (227:173-177), HTLV and VISNA, a fatal sheep virus, are very similar, indicating a close taxonomic and evolutionary relationship.
- 1986 According to the Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences (83:4007-4011), HIV and VISNA are highly similar and share all structural elements, except for a small segment which is nearly identical to HTLV. This leads to speculation that HTLV and VISNA may have been linked to produce a new retrovirus to which no natural immunity exists.
- 1986 A report to Congress reveals that the U.S. Government's current generation of biological agents includes: modified viruses, naturally occurring toxins, and agents that are altered through genetic engineering to change immunological character and prevent treatment by all existing vaccines.
- 1987 Department of Defense admits that, despite a treaty banning research and development of biological agents, it continues to operate research facilities at 127 facilities and universities around the nation.
- 1990 More than 1500 six-month old black and Hispanic babies in Los Angeles are given an "experimental" measles vaccine that had never been licensed for use in the United States. CDC later admits that parents were never informed that the vaccine being injected to their children was experimental.
- 1994 With a technique called "gene tracking," Dr. Garth Nicolson at the MD Anderson Cancer Center in Houston, TX discovers that many returning

Desert Storm veterans are infected with an altered strain of *Mycoplasma incognitus*, a microbe commonly used in the production of biological weapons. Incorporated into its molecular structure is 40 percent of the HIV protein coat, indicating that it had been man-made.

- 1994 Senator John D. Rockefeller issues a report revealing that for at least 50 years the Department of Defense has used hundreds of thousands of military personnel in human experiments and for intentional exposure to dangerous substances. Materials included mustard and nerve gas, ionizing radiation, psychochemicals, hallucinogens, and drugs used during the Gulf War .
- 1995 U.S. Government admits that it had offered Japanese war criminals and scientists who had performed human medical experiments salaries and immunity from prosecution in exchange for data on biological warfare research.
- 1995 Dr. Garth Nicolson, uncovers evidence that the biological agents used during the Gulf War had been manufactured in Houston, TX and Boca Raton, Fl and tested on prisoners in the Texas Department of Corrections.
- 1996 Department of Defense admits that Desert Storm soldiers were exposed to chemical agents.
- 1997 Eighty-eight members of Congress sign a letter demanding an investigation into bioweapons use & Gulf War Syndrome.

--From

<http://www.healthnewsnet.com/humanexperiments.html>

One has to ask themselves, even if they don't know the complete history of the New World Order, what type of people, what type of organization would do such things to their very own people, let alone a supposedly democratically elected government?

There is no other answer that makes sense, except one: They are not people at all but rather aliens of a particular persuasion, manifesting themselves as humans, working on a specific agenda to dominate and control all of the lifeforms in this corner of the Universe.

And why they do these things we will talk about in the upcoming volume. What is it they specifically derive from working on this dark agenda, even should they personally not live physically to see its fulfillment? According to the Supreme Councilor of The Spiritual Hierarchy's Council of Light, they do it not only for the leisure and what pleasure they personally may derive from this kind of power, but also as a part of an age-old plan to ascend Earth utilizing the energy they can collect and generate from those of us who exist

upon the planet, especially with what will come to be known as merkaba amplification.

And this is their agenda which is now just completing, in our time, in this place (planet Earth and in its surrounding dimensions), and using our specific energies –yours and mine and those of our children, our friends, and every single person we see having existence around us, and more.

## **CHAPTER 1**

### **Thoth –The Darkside's Darth Vader**

IN esoteric history, Thoth was known to be an Atlantean Priest-King who founded a colony in ancient Egypt after the sinking of the mother country. He

was also the builder of the Great Pyramid of Giza, erroneously attributed to Cheops.

Of Sirian origin, he was known as Hermes in Greek mythology and Mercury in Roman mythology. Renowned as the messenger of the gods [or god—Lucifer] and the protector of travelers, thieves, and merchants, all Masonic references. Thoth was also revered as the founder of alchemy and geometry, in this case, sacred geometry—the structure of the Universe. He is also the one worshipped or honored throughout history by the many orders of the ancient mysteries, of which he is said to be the founder, the forerunners of today's Freemasonic orders and other dark brotherhoods.

Thoth was **inserted** in many tales as the wise counsel and persuader, and his association with learning, and measurement, lead him to be connected with [Seshat](#), the earlier deification of wisdom, who became said to be his daughter, or variably his wife. Thoth's qualities also lead to him being identified by the Greeks with their closest matching god - [Hermes](#), with whom Thoth was eventually combined, as [Hermes Trismegistus](#), also leading to the Greeks naming Thoth's cult centre as Hermopolis, meaning *city of Hermes*.

Thoth is the winged serpent. While Lucifer is the leader of the Darkside, Thoth is the scientist, counselor and main corrupter—the Darth Vader, if you will.. He is the intelligence that hides behind the throne waiting to make things happen. He now takes the spiritual form of a serpent shaped in the form of a ring [the Ouroboros]. He is a mantis-like man with many thorns on its arms, and a face of a bird, and wings. But his energetic pattern is that of a serpent that eats its own tail, consuming itself. It forms a ring that contains "power"—Tolkien's Ring of Power. The power is of articulation through information, and having "good" connections.

The relentless search for more power and control by unwary men takes them into the trap of the serpent. The trap is that they put the ring on. The information is closed within it, it only reveals itself to those who are trapped within its coils.

Exactly as in Tolkien's *Lord of The Rings* - he who wears the ring of power gains control over all others, yet he is under the control of the ring and knows no escape from its corruption.

Such is the way of Thoth, he who is the most dangerous corrupter of all, seeking to trap others into darkness, enslaving them so that they create an army he can manipulate into doing his will without ever exposing himself to the battlefield or to those he controls.

Thoth, as the Ring of Power role that he plays in Creation, is very controlling and hard to take out of anyone's hand. Many have died trying to lose the connection, led into an abyss by their search for power, trying

to break free but without letting go of their attachment to the wanting of that power.

Using the ring lets in the power of self-will. It breaks the soul of the person, the reality of self and that of others as well. It gives a person connections that are able to control others in the most terrible manner. This overflow of power is the channeling of dark energy, of the darkest nature, and it destroys freedom completely, it consumes from the inside out, from that place where greed is in residence.

In *Lord of The Rings*, when Frodo used the ring of power, he was rendered invisible. It is an invisibility in the way that the person is out of reach. The only force able to interfere then is the savage and powerful self-will. The Eye of Sauron was able to see those who wore the ring.

The one that wears the ring rises above others in the level of power, but then they are under the spell of self-will - equivalent to the Dark Lord's Eye. The eye is self-will itself. The one with power is not powerful, he is the channel for the power, he is controlled by it, and the results are not from his own will but rather from others of an even darker nature.

The corruption brought by Thoth's knowledge is the same as what happened to those that sought to wear the ring. It is an all-consuming thirst for knowledge that brings power. The ever-existent Mystery schools that when opened to dark intent were able to create the darkest images and evil masters to ever walk this planet.

Although present in the area of the San Luis Valley prior to Thoth's arrival on this planet, the technology of the multidimensional facility there mirrors that used by other locations set up for Thoth's purposes elsewhere on the planet. The most dangerous of all is the experiment-ation going on with what is known as merkaba technology, harnessing the power of Creation to help enslave Creation.

"Thoth never wanted to build things that would bring him to a higher ground spiritually speaking, he only wanted to build those things which give him an illusion of power due to his growing ability to control the various parts of the Universe. This has no end, and if there is ever one, those who follow him will become crushed and completely suffocated by the darkness they have created. They cannot control it, for like the Ring of Power they are instead controlled by it and believe that it is power, but really it is LOSS of power. This, they cannot comprehend because of their attachment to this energy."

--Arehmmzell

*Note:* As Aristenna explains it, André's Higher Self—Arehmmzell—had just been healed back into the Light when he returned with Enjliou and Callia to this Universe. Then, during the Mars - Maldek wars this Being sank back into the Dark Side, and was reintegrated into the Dark Hierarchy by Thoth. Thoth

was happy with his accomplishment and had the energy of his newly recovered friend mate with him, creating what was needed for building an information structure that is the technology of the Crystal Octahedron implants for Earth to have during the Atlantis Invasion of the higher worlds.

"This time, however, Arehmmzell was unable to fit perfectly back into the Dark Hierarchy, unable again to understand the purpose and organization of the Hierarchy, and unable to accept the orders of his higher commanders. Sometimes taking an androgynous function, this Being was no longer interested in what the dark side had to offer." --Aristenna

Aristenna also explains, that in the San Luis Valley, as with other such locations, an obelisk has been erected to control the strong energy vortex connected to the Earth grid present in that area. On top of that obelisk is located a portal connected to another higher space portal and to the alien base of operations once located on Maldek [envision the dark monoliths used by Arthur C Clarke in the *2001* series to project this very idea to humanity] still dimensionally located in that area of space. Peter and Gerald were able to close this San Luis Valley portal down recently, and he and Sofia were able to permanently disable the whole facility and its outward going connections.

they are constructing in the San Luis Valley have in the past been an epitaph to the destructive power self-will can bring. This type of technology has destroyed more planets, and continents and entire cultures while their people were too busy giving themselves up to ego and to the pleasures of the flesh.

Diagram left: The planet Kochab/Kumbas drawn by Joseph Smith, founder of the Mormon Church

The attachment to self-will and to the rampant disorder being brought about in the latter days of the ancient Atlantean empire by Thoth and his followers was of disastrous proportions, much like anything else they touched. The emperor had fallen to self-will. In order to let Darkness spread, the previously held sacred ritual of astral traveling and astral manipulation was simply left behind. The dark sorcerer warlords of Atlantis, Thoth included, went on experimenting with Merkaba technology out of their own self-will, making immense prana generators to give form to their minds' desires, contaminated by ego all along the way. Using 'the community pool' idea of the Grid, they could pull immense amounts of energy out of the people and out of the land with the Merkaba field generators [the Arthurian idea of the land and the king being one—the people seemingly being able to draw energy from the king but in truth the opposite was also true].

When we look at it now, this past time was more about experimenting with something other than enslavement, it was in fact about exploring the limits of interdimensional power and control. Like the lazy people of today, the ancient Atlanteans (many of them the same people as today) weren't exactly imbued with a love to travel to higher dimensions through more natural

ways that required spiritual discipline and sacrifice. So it was they used the Merkaba reactors to build up an energy that could open the portals for interdimensional travel. People were then implanted with crystals that connected them to those portals allowing them to have the sights and feelings from other dimensions, much like the promise hallucinogenic drugs supposedly offer today.

Traveling like this amplifies a person's thought patterns and gives them form quicker and more easily on the higher dimensional levels, making them manifest almost instantaneously. This amplification, however, can also be responsible for bringing the higher worlds down to the lower levels faster. That's why people with a more developed connection to Source have more power in changing their own reality, they have more Light because they have greater consciousness and connections above. The higher you go the stronger and more powerful the thoughts get. When you have dark thoughts you bring about only destruction and limitation. Sending people who weren't ready to have their vibration heightened began to cause destruction in the areas of the higher dimensions connected to the field in which they traveled.

So, during that period of Atlantean advanced merkaba technology there was much traveling going on through multidimensional space AND time—the higher vibrations of existence. People would, through the implants they were made to take or which they were given, shift consciousness states and be lifted into higher awareness, which in turn allowed them to experience life from a higher perceptual realm. They would only travel on a psychic level, physically they were still on the physical birth dimension. Atlantis had never experienced such a large availability of Light and Love before, it was like switching a light bulb on or off.

Some of these travelers weren't aware of how the shift to higher dimensions amplified their thoughts, making them stronger. If the thoughts were of a negative nature, and it was common due to the egoistic nature of this whole experiment, then the amplified negativity would be added to the Earth Grid in a very direct way, speeding up Earth's vibrational walk towards negative advancement, no matter how little. The vast majority of the people who took these 'interdimensional pleasure rides' were not ready to travel dimensionally.

The enlightened ones, the so-called Ascended Masters of that time, those who were adept at traveling to other dimensions, even physically sometimes, warned about the great danger inherent in what the people were doing. The government, however, was corrupt and consumed by the greed for Light and how easily they could then reach the final shift into another dimension taking the Earth as a whole. They wanted to make the whole planet change its vibration to that of higher dimensions, and this could only be accomplished through the heightening of the Grid Frequency so as to make the physical follow through the Merkaba field that then would be created.

Thoth and the others ignored the presence of all the negativity and started pushing Earth into higher dimensional levels. The planet would go from its then 5<sup>th</sup> dimensional state into the 6<sup>th</sup> dimensional range by itself but, as self-will spread, they realized that it could delay and even deactivate the ascension process altogether. They feared that the ascension they knew about and took for granted, would not happen, and wanted to change that. They already had the tools, so why not use it for their own gain? What could go wrong? . . . Everything!

The scientists didn't know how to control the Merkaba Reactor well enough to clean and then shift the planet's vibrational amplitude at the same time, so they were instructed to force the shift, and the rest would then take care of itself. This was a very dark decision, taken in a fully conscious state of mind, done on purpose in order to influence the coming eventual destruction of Earth's 5<sup>th</sup> dimensional state and make it fall into 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional awareness, as eventually happened. It was because Darkness was already here, and too many embraced it, embraced ego and self-will in foolishness, that eventually the planet fell.

What had been done on Mars and Maldek was repeated here on Earth while it was fully 5<sup>th</sup> dimensional. The result, however, was not the complete and utter destruction of the planet as happened to Maldek, nor the desertification of the planet as happened with the then heavily populated planet Mars. Instead, what came to be was the lowering of humankind into a dimensional state of awareness where Soul had never ever reached before—3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional consciousness.

The Ascended Masters had warned everyone that this was no way to harness that power, but they were ignored, and questioned about the right way—not using a Merkaba Reactor but instead first cleansing and healing the population so that they we could ascend in a natural and perfectly safe method. For the people, led by the scientists and the dark sorcerer warlords, this was not, however, satisfactory. Just as today, they wanted to enjoy the pleasures they fancied and ascend simultaneously. No matter what God declared, they were the divine beings in charge of planet Earth and its coming potential demise.

So they pushed the central crystal reactor, having people further lower the vibration with the negativity generated. Earth with her Grid quite polluted, especially around the Atlantis region, was caused to tear and lose synch to the fabric of time and space, blending different planes and causing them to "collide". The continent broke apart and sank with the pressures built up from this constant turmoil, but it sank slowly. Over time, parts of it began giving in, yet still the people wanted to continue, to either succeed or to destroy themselves in trying. Now Atlantis sits at the bottom of the ocean, but its consciousness still remains—in you, in me, in all those around us who still



seek to find the higher worlds without putting in the necessary spiritual work and surrender.

The Merkaba crystal reactor still remains, too, the power it generates is still running, still being harnessed by Darkness, and that is why there are so many anomalies taking place in the ocean surrounding the sunken crystal. The power generated, even from the bottom of the ocean, is still being used to bring their 4th dimensional laboratories experimentation and research material including—sea water, fish, ships, planes that go missing, and sometimes even flocks of birds. The clouds also bring energies to the area to match the patterns of the energies radiating from the crystal. These then serve to help dissipate entities and chemicals that are to be experimented with on whatever continents are the targets.

The sea water in these areas is also much different than in other parts of the ocean. It has less Life. It is as if the water and its components have been toyed with and twisted to a greater degree. It is about the structure of the water and the chemical arrangement. It has no atomic level and has a bizarre pattern present. It's as if they mixed a type of 'muck' with the water, but in a way that it is still water. It sucks energy from living beings, slowly. Over time it will be fatal. It also changes the way time moves in the area, making it move slower like it is more still. Space is also compacted and more difficult to cross when the water vibration is mixed. It can literally be called 'dark water'.

This is most particularly in the area known to the world as the Bermuda Triangle.

The implants the Atlanteans used to travel with were made of crystal matter technology. They emanated a vibration that would somehow bend light and give it special properties in order to create the intended effect, shaping energy in a particular way (see Volume 6 for more on crystal faceting and energy focusing).

The implants now created by the San Luis Valley facility are not crystal technology, rather now they are more organic in their nature. They use organisms that will create energetic fields and that can be linked to a main portal standing on top of the base, connected to the portal base orbiting the planet, and then relaying it on to their home planets (much as the star chambers in the Great Pyramid are aligned to specific star systems in order to send and receive energies to and from their homes). This link is good enough to control people and to create in them the fake memories or programs necessary, yet it is still not good enough to fully monitor the experiences of the person here from those other planets. The link is still not developed enough for that. The synchronicity will have to be enhanced further in order to calibrate or align the signal to give it a more refined reception capability. If they accomplish this, however, then they will pretty much be joining realities as this will be a window showing them there what is going on here.

The implants in Atlantis were not meant to control the entire ascension process, but rather to destroy the ascension through ignorance and egotism combined. The implants now are intended for fear and enslavement, and will have a stronger effect on the shift process this time around. Fear is like a glue that sticks people to the ground. They will often have a hard time reacting, and this will only serve to facilitate their enslavement.

The crystal implanting in Atlantis is still linked to what happens today as they have the same purpose, trouble Earth and enslave its people, only this time not through ego alone.

When the Earth descended into the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension and the 'Planetary Logos' (the soul of the Earth) entered a new cycle of experience, humans reached their zenith in polar consciousness, what you might think of as the very bottom of the ladder farthest away from the Source of all true Light and Sound. To this day, the cycle of opposites and the feeling of separation has prevailed.

(--With assistance from The Spiritual Hierarchy's Council of Light)

Erica's experience of abduction and implantation in the dream state reflects the level of fear we can experience in one of these situations and how our dreamstate can be manipulated to see almost anything or the face of almost anyone. Such a disguising of dream aspects can help make the whole process easier for our 'abductors', suppressing our realization of the spiritual power we have as humans to just say no:

Last night, in the middle of a dream I was having. It was a bright room with a lot of people I seemed to know. It was dark outside, and people were looking for others they knew. Lauren (a friend) was in the dream. All of a sudden I was made aware of an implant, one I used to have in the uterus, one that had been taken out earlier in the day. Someone, or some group, wanted to put it back inside of me. They made it so I couldn't move my body, couldn't pick up my arms, couldn't speak. I was very scared, wondering what was going on, and if I had really been abducted in the past and hadn't been aware of it. They showed me a flashback (I think) of the kind of alien you see on keychains, with the triangular-shaped head and huge beady eyes (the small grays). He was staring at me with no emotion but a lot of curiosity it seemed.

I was laying on a table looking up at him, and he was doing some sort of finishing touch on an operation, sewing something up. I was extremely scared after this flashback, even though it only lasted a few seconds. After that my body started feeling hot and buzzing and they were trying to take me. I tried to yell out for Peter but couldn't speak. *I resisted a lot, and then was able to move and to speak.*

When I went back to sleep about an hour later, the same thing happened and they came disguised this time as various people: my boss, a big

group of boys, a man in the hot springs saying: "let me heal you". Each time I resisted and each time they tried harder to take me and implant me again.

Also there was a baby in the dream and someone was holding it and it was healthy and happy. There was the baby at one moment and then someone took it away for a while. It was brought back, and when it opened its eyes its eyes were out of place, and someone said " I guess its brain was damaged. Too bad." The person who took it away had abused it so much in that short time as to damage it permanently. (This was a dream had by Erica while doing work IN the San Luis Valley).

One could say that when Atlantis and its continent sank, the Earth left the fourth and fifth dimensions to enter the realm of the three dimensional material structure. With the descent into the third dimension, the remaining human race lost consciousness of the Oneness of all things. Polarity awareness took over and instead of harmony, more and more opposites entered the consciousness and the actions of human beings. Even the elite priesthood was affected and they dogmatically defended their truths. Two major Brotherhoods arose on Earth, both influenced by Shambhala and by Thoth, together they are called The Brotherhood of the Snake.

It is this Brotherhood of the Snake which now seeks control of this planet and its portal through to the very Heart of Creation.

Shambhala was said to be the mystical seat of the Evocation of the Masters of Wisdom, while Agartha was the seat of the Invocation of the Masters of Wisdom. Together they embodied the universal polarity of opposites.

The Brotherhood of the Snake is based on the planet Kochab (Kolob or Beta Ursa Minor, in the constellation of the Little Bear), the former North Star and the planet Joseph Smith, founder of the Mormon Church, said was where 'God resides'.

the Mormon Temple in Salt Lake City, Brigham Young was able to increase the power and focus of the temple technology he had access to because of his past life as Imhotep, designer of the Great Pyramids of Gizeh. Imhotep's influence in the Pyramids can be seen by the use of Kochab as a star to guide its building. Researchers estimating that the building of the pyramids began between 2,485 BC-2,375 BC (in fact, this was the rebuilding of them as mentioned in an earlier volume) say that the Egyptians used two stars, Kochab in Beta Ursa Minor or the Little Dipper and the stars of Ursa Major, or the Big Dipper to find the pole. These were of special importance to the ancient Basques, Vikings, Celts, Romans and early Chaldeans as well.

*The Mormon Temple outside San Diego, California*

The Mormon Temple in Salt Lake City, Utah, is now also directly aligned to the source of Lucifer's energy on Kolob (Kochab) much as the obelisks and space portals associated with the San Luis Valley and pretty much every controlled 'sacred site' on the planet are also aligned with either Kochab or one of the Sirian-Orion home planets of note.

The Atlantean temple technology (concentric circular form) used by most every religion and New World Order organization made it possible for this star transmission technology to develop here on Earth. Beings from other stars beside Spica (the planet of dark technology) came to ancient Atlantis—Beings who understood atomic structure, solar energy, elemental energies, and space-travel technology.

We have followed this temple technology as a theme throughout all the volumes. Most importantly, the structure of this concentric circular form was used to circulate the vibrations of the Earth in its spin around the sun into cosmic fields. . . The center has the most concentrated energy, much like the center of the labyrinth on which it is based. The outside realms have more diversity. This allows individuals to activate various kinds of energy in themselves during various cycles of their personal lives in different areas of the city. . . In short, it is able to activate people here on Earth as a more concentrated form of Grid system. The temple form also controlled population because everyone understood that it was not to be enlarged beyond the original three circles. This is the current reason for the focus on the rebuilding and/or renovation of cities' downtown areas for the cities were most usually built at the center of just such vortexes of energy linked to the Earth's Grid.

This control of Earth's life energy through the control of the grid is very much responsible for sucking the life force out of people just as we have seen in the people whose life forces have been sucked clean by the facility in the San

Luis Valley. Change is on the way, however, as this following excerpt from a channeling done in August, 1999, suggests:

Change is in the air, if you will. Change and chaos and destruction and overloading of all of the planet's systems. It is all heading for the final overload of emotions, systems, intelligence, reason... then collapse.

Give your future to Spirit. Trust that no matter what befalls you, you are in the proper place, and your timing is perfect in all things.

As the false beliefs in happiness and niceness and life without pain begin to be stripped away, there will be even more desperation in your society. For, you see, it is not thus in every society on the planet. You forget there are many that you would term primitive societies on the planet, too few, alas... but more than you would consider... which are perfectly prepared to go into the coming madness with balance and equilibrium. It is your so-called 'developed countries' which will fare the worst, and yours among them, alas.

We can and would do nothing to prevent or forestall the coming collapse, for it must occur if your planet and your civilization are to survive.

Release now the notion of security in money, savings, retirement; know that you are cared for by the Divine, and there is nothing you can do by way of putting away for your future that will do anything more than forestall the day when all will be stripped from you, and there will be no safe haven, no security, nowhere to go to escape the collapse of your carefully structured house of cards. You must place your faith and your trust in the Divine. You do, and you shall always be guided to be and do exactly that which is called for in every moment. That may take some bizarre twists in your mind, yet prepare for a direct link to your 'other' consciousness; that which is indeed the Divine consciousness that all possess but few access.

Be prepared to release all attachment to Earthly things. Be prepared to flow with the energies invading and bombarding and penetrating your Earth. Release into the future. Release into the moment. Breathe. Breathe. Breathe.

All of you alive now were born on this planet to die; to "die" in your thinking is the end. Even you, who are aware of other dimensions, and have been there, however fleetingly, even you believe that to die is to end. Or, at best, to face a future so uncertain and fraught with peril that you would stock water and food and prepare for the shift to preserve the physical body.

It is genetically programmed that you do this, feel thus, for in the physical world, survival of the species takes precedence over all things. Therefore you are born to fight to preserve your own life, not the life of others, your own. It is programmed into you. You cannot escape this. You can deny it;

you can overlay this primal instinct with the trappings of civilization and breeding, with the overlays of compassion, love (especially for your offspring). Beneath it all, however, lies the primal fear of death; the primal urge to survive. It is this urge that will direct mankind when the systems begin to collapse, when your veneer (oh how thin a veneer it is) begins to wear away.

It is then, dear ones, when you must call on your reserves of strength, and place yourselves and those you love in the hands of the Divine. It is then your belief in a merciful and just God will disappear. You will doubt all you have learned, all you have believed, all you have written, all you have experienced. It is that moment of desperation before crossing into the Light. That moment when you will call out "My God, why hast thou forsaken me?"

Prepare for this. Know that you are held in the lap of the Divine, and that no matter what the illusion, you are safe, you have always been safe, you cannot be harmed. This is true of all beings. Think of the worst of humanity; it is true for them also. The God of Divine Justice and punishment of wrongdoing does not exist outside your construct, you know. The human God of judgment and justice and love and fury is but Man's projection of Self upon the Divine.

There is order and beauty and Truth beyond our ability to describe; you know little of it; you know nothing of it. We honor your bravery and your willingness to undergo this grand experiment. You were born to be present on the planet at her shift. You will see it and experience it and take it into the realms of the Divine. It is this you were born to do. All Beings alive on the planet at this time have come for this time; those you see leaving were not destined to be here (here being a relative term) and have taken on no shame in departing. Their experiences, and their gifts, are elsewhere in time.

Give love, radiate it. Allow yourselves to receive it as well. It is the most precious commodity on the planet. Absolutely.

--Your Angelic Guidance

Erica's channeling below of these same facts confirms for us all our agreement to be here to do the work necessary, and points out where it is our hearts and minds must lay during these coming days:

Dear One,

You are crossing into unseen places and there may not be a place to turn around as easily as you hoped. You were freed yesterday but now may pay a price in defending that freedom and defending others. Do not be so quick to judge others around you for you are really judging yourself and saying a part of you is unacceptable. You will be protected and in Colorado Springs won't have to worry about those abductions experienced

by yourself for so long. Take care of yourself, stand up for your true nature, be proud of who and what you are.

You have known Peter a number of times previously, sometimes as allies and sometimes on opposing sides. This lifetime you must work together and remain under Our guidance. You can help to protect those who cannot protect themselves, those who may be too weak. This is your job. You must not be afraid because you've done this many times, the memories are ingrained within each cell of your Being, and must be unlocked for you to come to your full potential as a fighter for the Light. We love you dearly and always have.

Your Guidance, ARTOLA.

When Guidance speaks of having been friends and enemies, all of us have at one time or another fought for one of these two factions—both for the Light and for the dark. Thinking that we were serving what was true, what was right, we never understood how the Brotherhood's leaders used the Hegelian idea of pitting two sides against one another in order to achieve a third, more important agenda, much as they do today. This ultimate third agenda is known only by the ruling elite of the Brotherhood. This is described as each Brotherhood thinking of the other as the dark Brotherhood, the Black Magicians, when in truth they both are. The battle between the polarities of the Brotherhoods having started an incredibly long time ago, reached its peak with World War II. The two opposites, the sun (Illuminati) and the moon (Luminari) facing each other in a struggle for power, one which neither of them can win for in the end neither of them can overcome the polarity and only the reigning Dark Master can eventually be the winner. This is what the Council of Light mean when they say there are factions within the darkside struggling for ultimate power.

For most of Universal history this Dark Master has been Lucifer, supported as he was by the reigning Dark Council and Brotherhood leaders. Today five of these reigning members of the Brotherhood leadership are all manifesting a human body upon the planet, although one has just recently left the planet but still remains very, very close through the energy of his followers. One of the members of this Brotherhood elite has also been 'turned' so to speak and is now working toward the Light under the Guidance of the Spiritual Hierarchy. His input into this current work has been most invaluable—that is Arehmmzell (André).

The other four members of the reigning Dark Council Brotherhood now manifesting on Earth are:

- Alan Greenspan, current Chairman of the Federal Reserve (resigned in January, 2006) Director of domestic policy for the Richard Nixon campaign; he turned down a full-time position in the administration. He was nominated to his position by President Reagan after then-Chairman

Paul Volcker announced his resignation.

- The new Pope, Pope Benedict XVI (Joseph Ratzinger). In 1939, he entered the minor seminary in Traunstein, his first step toward the priesthood. World War II forced a postponement of his studies, until 1945, when he re-entered the seminary with his brother Georg. In 1947, he entered the *Herzogliches Georgianum*, a theological institute associated with the University of Munich. Finally, on 29 June 1951, both Josef and his brother were ordained to the priesthood by Cardinal Faulhaber, in the Cathedral at Freising, on the Feast of Saints Peter and Paul.

Continuing his theological studies at the University of Munich, he received his doctorate in theology in July 1953, with a thesis entitled "The People and House of God in Augustine's doctrine of the Church." He fulfilled a requirement for teaching at the university level by completing a book-length treatise on Bonaventure's theology of history and revelation. On 15 April 1959, he began lectures as a full professor of fundamental theology at the University of Bonn. From 1962-1965, he was present during all four sessions of the Second Vatican Council as a *peritus*, or chief theological advisor, to Cardinal Josef Frings of Köln (Cologne), Germany.

In 1963, he began teaching at the University of Münster, taking, in 1966, a second chair in dogmatic theology at the University of Tübingen. A wave of student uprisings swept across Europe in 1968, and Marxism quickly became the dominant intellectual system at Tübingen. He had no sympathy with the new radical theology, so in 1969 he moved back to Bavaria and took a teaching position at the University of Regensburg. There, he eventually became dean and vice president. He was also a member of the International Theological Commission of the Holy See from 1969 until 1980.

On 24 March 1977, Fr. Ratzinger was elected Archbishop of Munich and Freising by Pope Paul VI.

As Dean of the College he has presided over the College's deliberations in General Congregation during the Vacancy of the Holy See, after the death of Pope John Paul II on 2 April 2005. In the same capacity he presided at the Solemn Funeral Mass for Pope John Paul II (buried with official Freemasonic rites and in 3 coffins, one bearing the ancient symbol of the Skull and Bones).

On Tuesday morning, 19 April 2005, two ballots of the Conclave produced no election. However, on the first ballot of the afternoon, the fourth of the Conclave, Joseph Cardinal Ratzinger was elected the Bishop of Rome and the Supreme Pontiff of the Catholic Church. On Sunday, 24 April 2005, at 10 a.m. he celebrated the Mass for the Inauguration of his



pontificate in St. Peter's Square, receiving the Pallium and the Fisherman's Ring at that liturgical celebration.

- William (Bill) H. Gates, Chairman and Chief Software Architect for Microsoft Corporation

Bill Gates is chairman and chief software architect of Microsoft Corporation, the worldwide leader in software, services and solutions. Microsoft had revenues of US\$36.84 billion for the fiscal year ending June 2004, and employs more than 55,000 people in 85 countries and regions.

Born on Oct. 28, 1955, Gates grew up in Seattle with his two sisters. Their father, William H. Gates II, is a Seattle attorney. Their late mother, Mary Gates, was a schoolteacher, University of Washington regent, and chairwoman of United Way International.

Gates attended public elementary school and the private Lakeside School. There, he discovered his interest in software and began programming computers at age 13.

In 1973, Gates entered Harvard University as a freshman. While at Harvard, Gates developed a version of the programming language BASIC for the first microcomputer - the MITS Altair.

In his junior year, Gates left Harvard to devote his energies to Microsoft, a company he had begun in 1975 with his childhood friend Paul Allen. Guided by a belief that the computer would be a valuable tool on every office desktop and in every home, they began developing software for personal computers. Gates' foresight and his vision for personal computing have been central to the success of Microsoft and the software industry.

He and his wife, Melinda, have endowed a foundation with more than \$27 billion (as of March 2004) to support philanthropic initiatives in the areas of global health and learning. The Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation has committed more than \$3.2 billion to organizations working in global health; more than \$2 billion to improve learning opportunities, including the Gates Library Initiative to bring computers, Internet Access and training to public libraries in low-income communities in the United States and Canada.

- And Osho, also known as Bhagwan Shree Rajneesh (1931-1990), was born Rajneesh Chandra Mohan in Kuchwara, a town in central India. Various sources state that "*Bhagwan*" means either "*The Blessed One*" or "*God*" and that "*Shree*" means "*Master*". At the end of his life, he changed his name to *Osho*.

His parents' religion was Jainism. However, Osho never subscribed to any religious faith during his lifetime. He is said to have received "samadhi"

(enlightenment in which his soul became one with the universe) on 1953-MAR-21 at the age of 21. Rajneesh obtained a masters degree in philosophy from the University of Saugar. He taught philosophy at the University of Jabalpur for nine years and concurrently worked as a religious leader. In 1966, he left his teaching post and gave his full attention to teaching his *sannyasins* (disciples) while pursuing a speaking career.

Some estimate as many as 50,000 Westerners spent time seeking enlightenment with the guru. In 1979, he saw his movement as the route to the preservation of the human race. He said: *If we cannot create the 'new man' in the coming 20 years, then humanity has no future. The holocaust of a global suicide can only be avoided if a new kind of man can be created.*" He taught a syncretistic spiritual path that combined elements from Hinduism, Jainism, Zen Buddhism, Taoism, Christianity, ancient Greek philosophy, many other religious and philosophic traditions, humanistic psychology, new forms of therapy and meditation, etc.

In 1981 he left India reluctantly because of health problems. He went to the United States in order to obtain advanced treatment. His group settled on the 65,000 acre "*Big Muddy Ranch*" near Antelope, Oregon, which his *sannyasins* had bought for six million dollars. The ranch was renamed *Rajneeshpuram* ("City of Rajneesh").

Top aides of Osho were charged with a number of crimes, including the attempted murder of Osho's personal physician. There were stories of a hit list. Some fled the country for Switzerland where they had control over the group's bank accounts. Two were eventually convicted of conspiracy to murder local lawyer Charles Turner in an attempt to prevent closure of the ranch.

Fearing a raid of the type that later happened in Waco, several of Osho's disciples arranged for him to be flown to Charlotte for safety. In North Carolina, he ran afoul of US immigration law. He allegedly arranged a number of phony marriages between some of his Indian followers and American citizens so that the former could obtain clearance to stay in the country. He was also charged with lying on his immigration papers. He entered an "Alford Plea," commonly called a no-contest plea. His lawyers suggested that he do this because of concerns over his health and safety if he had to spend more time in prison. He was given a suspended sentence on condition that he leave the country. He returned to Pune, India in 1987, where his health began to fail. Here, he abandoned the name of Rajneesh and adopted "Osho". Some sources say that it was derived from an ancient Japanese word for master. He died in Pune in 1990.

Although most members lived a frugal, simple lifestyle, Rajneesh himself lived in luxury. His collection of 27 Rolls Royces, given to him by his

followers, was well known. (Some sources say he had as many as 100 cars). Anti-cult groups claimed that he urged his disciples to sever their connection to their families of origin.

He taught a form of Monism, that God was in everything and everyone. There is no division between "God" and "not-God". People, even at their worst, are divine. He recognized Jesus Christ as having attained enlightenment, and believed that he survived his crucifixion and moved to India where he died at the age of 112. Osho was noted for reading very offensive jokes; some were anti-Semitic; others were anti-Roman Catholicism; others insulted just about every ethnic and religious group in the world. He explained that the purpose of these jokes was to shock people and to encourage them to examine their identification with and attachment to their ethnic or religious beliefs. His contention was that national, religious, gender and racial divisions are destructive.

For the longest time, humanity was influenced by these two areas of the Brotherhood. All true governing bodies were visited by agents of these Brotherhoods and were partly initiated into the evolutionary plan they had for Mankind, although this was not to any extent the plan originally proposed by the Creator Beings of this Universe. What has now developed is an alternate plan to bring about an ending to the chaos which has developed from the original flaw in Creation discussed in Volume 1. It has now reached its conclusion in the healing of the Creator Parents of this Super Universe, and in the ongoing or potential healing of the flaw in Creation which is the self-will in Lucifer and in the resultant dark forces he created.

Everything exists in the lower worlds to give us experience so that we may know ourselves as Soul, each a part of the greater divine spiritual plan. Unfortunately, the plan proposed by the Brotherhood of the Snake bears no resemblance to that one originally set out for Soul within this experiential framework of Super Universe # 7. Their plan relates to 'taking over', as it were, all power and all control over whatever parts of the Universe and the higher worlds they are able to access and to plunder. This is why the bringing down of the higher worlds to a level where they can be controlled has always been a part of the original Luciferian plan—making their energies denser so that they too become accessible. As any despot throughout history has proved to us, anything that cannot be controlled within the framework of their power, must then be destroyed. This too, was a part of Lucifer's original plan to usurp the divine position of his Creator parents, particularly Enjliou, the Creator Son and 'father' to the self-will which created Lucifer.

As explained in the section on DNA, connecting ourselves up with this inner source of divine wisdom and guidance, and being of service, are the two elements of life which will most rapidly help us achieve the goal of fulfilling Soul's divine plan. *Gunga Din*, Rudyard Kipling's epic story about a lowly born

water carrier in India who lays down his life so that others might live, is a wonderful example of this attitude of service. Sometimes, however, it might be more fruitful to serve others by staying alive and living a life in which we treat others with the dignity and respect with which we would wish to be treated. To serve for a lifetime may in the long run be harder than laying down our lives in a single act of heroism.

And service doesn't have to be a monumental feat. Sometimes it is the smallest act that we do that can make the biggest difference. A smile can often serve to uplift those around us more than anything else we could do at any given time.

This is our true spiritual nature, not that one corrupted by invading 'alien' forces. In the human experience we are having it is the Creator's wish that we have the freedom of choice when making the decisions that affect us. To use a "*Star Wars*" metaphor, our decisions align us with the side of life represented by "The Force," or they can also serve to sway us to "the Dark Side," that of the Brotherhood we are now discussing. Eventually, however, we must all come to recognize our true origins and to return to being of service, to be the Masters that we all are and have always longed to be inside us. How long this takes is one of the decisions each one of us has to make—in this lifetime where everything is coming to a head, we have the greatest chance of all to reach the loftiest heights of our own Essence and truly serve, not just humanity, but all of Creation as well.

## CHAPTER 2

### The Programming Within

*. . The only reasonable explanation for recent history in the United States is that there exists a conspiracy to use political power for ends which are inconsistent with the Constitution. -- Antony Sutton*

The realm of Earth is now to be manipulated into more fear, so that people will give up more freedom, and want to be blinded further so that they feel less pain; be it by looking the other way, or by being unable to see altogether. Earth is ascending, but for that it needs support from its people, unless the people are removed. The solution would be: kill everyone and then leave only those who will ascend, those who will serve as a channel to the Light that is brought with ascension ....or instead, blow up!

People are being implanted in their dreams. What would be better for expanding Darkness' dominion? This place could potentially be turned literally into a hell. With being implanted in the dreamscape, and programmed on the run with flexible programming, complete control is possible and, believe it or not, very close to being in place.

The organic implants fabricated in the San Luis Valley facility are being connected to the 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional dark realms where they make the programming. This programming is then uploaded into the people from the organic implants.

It is as if people are infected by beings able to receive the programming, the organic implants—the invaders—are then designed to integrate that programming into the person's auric field. Once the programming is implanted and the person assimilates this programming into his or her awareness, they then themselves become a new instrument for enslavement. These implantation techniques are the perfect measure to bring about ultimate control because the possibilities for using them are almost endless.

The programming acts on a dream level, not a physical level [the key reason why the heroes must not fall asleep in the scariest movie of all, *Invasion of the Body Snatchers*, and the significance behind the *Nightmare on Elm Street* movies as well]. The programs manipulate how a person shapes energy, and will even eventually change the person's DNA (one of the ultimate purposes of the chemtrails with which we are constantly being sprayed. DNA is our consciousness).

The programming of the organic implants is subconscious programming. It is thought-implanting technology. Once upon a time the implants would limit certain paths to the flow of energy so that the person would not allow this or that thought to enter into their awareness, or the person would want to do something constantly, or be triggered into a certain type of behavior by an event. Now there is no more need for triggers, and the energy isn't 'piped in' anymore. Now the energy is directly shaped, and the person will have implanted thoughts which appear to be their own.

These self-identifying thoughts will serve to avoid loss of the implants, since they fear or are triggered by whatever might be of a healing nature. [People often feel 'sick' after having arranged to have their implants removed by us—a self-defense mechanism built into the implants' programming]. They will make the person feel good while bringing only Darkness into play. They will make the person WANT to be controlled because it will be even easier to be "happy", even if it means pain. It will destroy free will completely.

With this type of system up and running there would be no need for the "beast implant", that microchip so well portrayed in the movie version of *The Island of Dr. Moreau*. This is the microchip which controls all our body, mind and spirit functioning. The New World Order has us worrying about the physical chip to be implanted while all the while we are being heavily implanted during our dreamstate.

Some Beings will not be implanted by these organic beings, however. Organic implants can be killed and can also be more easily removed than other implant types. {We have been having a great success with the 'flower essence' style of garlic -- **Positive qualities:** Resilient and vital response to life, active resistance to adverse influences **Patterns of imbalance:** Fearful or weak due to parasitic influence, prone to low vitality; mediumistic}

Auric field implants can be removed in a particularly easy way, and as much as these implants still limit people, *they are effective only when the person is in a programmed state of allowing them to work*. The crystal implants implanted at one time were programmed to turn into cancers and other deadly dis-eases if threatened. People would die of cancer or other quick-onset diseases because they tried to override the auric crystal or electronic implants.

With organic implants the self-protection mechanism is that people will want to protect the thought-implants because they look like their own thoughts, even if sometimes they may feel like they had been implanted. There is also still the small chance that the person might realize the thoughts are implanted, and will fight them. Some people are also at a level where they will have a greater chance to detect these implants and will fight them, eventually killing off the organic implants, both on a physical and the astral level as well.

Because of the ease of their removal, there is the need to bring into play a type of implant capable of limiting the link to higher functions, one that is virtually impossible to remove without very special technology. That is the 'beast microchip' head implant, implanted on the forehead bone, one which will stop the energy flow of a person's higher chakras from reaching a person's 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional awareness, one that will cut out the link altogether.

The organic implants are still useful, however. The invading beings are able to bring these negative thoughts into the Earth's grid system, thereby polluting it, and bringing more Darkness into the place, while others implants are usually only able to limit some functions and behavior. These dark thoughts will be amplified as people try, on a subconscious level, to follow the vibrational rise of the Earth during the time of ascension, and then these thoughts will eventually be magnified and brought closer to reality.

--Gorath from Council of the Light, and Ergotarh, Supreme High Councilor

The feeling of separation which has prevailed since the Earth descended into the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension has only been magnified by these unwanted guests. Few there are who have been able to rise above the negative effects of their presence and only fewer still, people such as Peter, know how to reverse or extract their negative presence within the auric fields of man.

Certain types of music effect the organic implants in different ways. Some forms of music have a strengthening effect on the creatures abilities to block spiritual levels of thinking and feeling, some types of music negating this very same effect [high-vibration music affecting the vibrational patterns of the creatures and of the body's DNA as described earlier in the Russian studies].

A good movie to watch here is *The Andromeda Strain* (written by Michael Crichton) where the crystalline government-made space disease is able to work or be effective in the human body only at a very narrow range of pH or acidity within the body. Too acid or too alkaline and the 'disease' ceases to be active. Like any virus (a non-living energy-sucking entity that travels through the human nervous system much like a virus on our computers thrives on the energy of the information itself), the implant organisms may only live below a certain level of conscious vibration. Much like chemtrails predominantly effect those in a lowered or a victim state of consciousness, so too do the organic implants reside and thrive only below a certain spiritual level.

This same principle also applies to the environmental needs of those reptilian 'elite' who have yet to come to the planet (the full body of Luciferian energy). They need a certain type of environment to exist here to make it their home. Hence they are depleting the 'oxygen level' on the planet and need it to be about a 14-15% oxygen ratio in order to survive comfortably since reptilians process oxygen far better than do humans. This explains the New World Order's focus on controlling oil and other fossil fuel reserves, a focus they

had long before cars were the norm. These creatures can also exist in an environment far more polluted radioactively than can any of the 'friendly' aliens or for that matter, most of humankind. It has all been planned long, long ago.

This fact also makes sense of the depletion of the oxygen-producing rainforests, the Arctic wildlife refuge, the old growth forests and more; as well as the government's seeming indifference to the vast destruction of the planet's natural resources. Think of the reptilians' home planets where palm trees that don't create this type of oxygen-rich environment are the norm. It seems like the ratio of oxygen used to be about 20% when I was in high school and lately it is down to about 17%. Some scientists say that at 14% humans will simply drop dead. Some say that it was exactly this type of depletion-of-oxygen scenario that killed off the dinosaurs—not being able to support their large forms on an ever-thinning atmosphere. What it will mean for humanity is that as things get worse, we will all suffer from oxygen-starvation and a 'dullness' of our thinking processes—a great way to keep people ineffective in fighting off the approaching chains of slavery.

To understand just how far back this all goes (besides reading the earlier volumes in the series) we have to take a quick look at the so-called planet of the Annunaki called Nibiru. In an article titled *NIBIRU: Getting Rid of the Smoke and Mirrors*, Peter wrote that Nibiru was not a 'planet' that comes through this corner of the solar system every 3,600 years as Zecharia Sitchin had spoken of, but rather it was the mysterious white dwarf star known as Sirius B, located in the constellation of Canis Major. This is the companion star to Sirius A we spoke of in the opening of the book, the one that has a 50-year elliptical orbit around the visible Sirius. What was written is, to all extent, true, except for the fact that Sirius B is not fully a planet but rather as we have hinted at in some of the earlier volumes, Nibiru is in fact, an artificially created 'deathstar'.

Later on RAJ calls Nibiru the '13<sup>th</sup>' planet to this solar system. Nibiru has in fact the proportions of a Planet, being an entire life-supporting system on its own. The only difference is that it is a "technological planet" –artificially constructed—a circular starship or very, very large mothership to be exact, so it has the proportions of any small planet. Its creation was a very large project, much like you might think of the Death Star from the *Star Wars* movie (which is based on just such a construction)being a massive undertaking. The size of a small planet, it is still able to teleport itself through wormholes in space, and it has an inner life-sustaining system that allows for millions of Beings to live inside it. It was also built to be able to colonize other planets. In case the natural home planet was devastated, the inhabitants would have a planet to live on or in, until they found one they could colonize. It has stargate technology inside its main core reactor and dependent systems. Other motherships that accompany it like satellites to a planet also possess such technology, but these are to a great level



dependent on Nibiru to arrange the certain types of traveling needed to distant places awhile still remaining coordinated in the same space-time continuum. It is one of the mysteries of Creation that many races are not fully able to control the space-time frame in which they work, for it is a precious technology needed by those who wish to manipulate time and space in a multi-galactic space frame—space as in a sector of Creation

Nibiru is not actually carbon-based technology, rather it is silicon-based, as well as being multidimensional. Silicon and carbon are in the same elemental family both consequently sharing many physical and 'behavioral' characteristics, such as having four unpaired electrons in their outer 'shell' and preferably assuming similar tetrahedral (think pyramid) configurations when forming stable compounds –the same shape as a light-space Merkaba vehicle.

Since its construction Nibiru has actually traveled to the vicinity of planet Earth three times (however it is very different to travel on a 4<sup>th</sup> D level than on a 3<sup>rd</sup> D level. It came while this planet was still 4<sup>th</sup> and 5<sup>th</sup> dimensional).

At what times in our history has it actually travelled to this corner of the solar system? The first was in a pre-Atlantean time. The second was in the Sumerian time written about by Zecharia Sitchin, and the third time was once in-between. This would truly also be consistent with the alignment of the wormholes through which it could travel to this area of the solar system –approximately every 3,600 of our years.

Prior to the time of Atlantis Nibiru would come to this area of the universe, but not to deal with Earth specifically for it was during the Maldek-Mars war that it came the first time.

As has been said before in this series of volumes, traveling through the various space-time continuums requires knowing the exact times when portals and or/ wormholes would be opening. This is the reason for most of the planetary alignments of sacred sites and temples on planet Earth.

The following article shows the importance of this type of alignment, particularly of the merkaba generators to the center of their control, the planet Kochab (Kolob). The Great Pyramid, as well as being the 'primer' for the Giza plateau merkaba reactor, is an interdimensional transporter, and the alignments involved prove to some extent the home planets to which they are or were connected. It also shows, to a similar extent how perfect is the New World Order's ability to cover up the truth surrounding our history through their control of the major and even the lesser media channels. This ranges from television to book and magazine publishing. Anytime the public is exposed to something that might be true, the Darkside has its way and means by which they can counteract any positive effect that might be had.

Note, however, that the discussion which follows addresses itself unknowingly to the re-building or renovation of the Great Pyramid to suit the

changing needs of its builders for *a new age* and *time destination*, what we are now going through, not to the actual date of first construction:

*Precise astronomical dating of the Great Pyramid: A Breakthrough or Old News?*

By Robert Bauval, November 2000

"Dozens of newspapers and websites announced yesterday (16 November, 2000) a major 'breakthrough discovery' by Kate Spence, a Ph.D. researcher at Cambridge University that was published in the journal *Nature*. The main 'breakthrough' hailed by the media concerns the accurate dating of the Great Pyramid by modeling the precession of the transit of two stars, Kochab (in Ursa Minor) and Mizar (in Ursa Major), at the north meridian of the sky. According to Kate Spence,

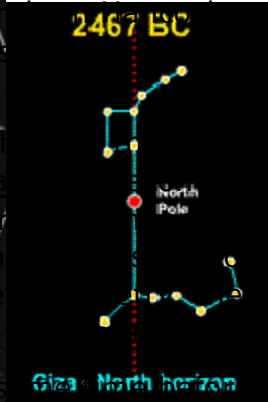
"The ancient Egyptian Pyramids of Giza have never been accurately dated... Modeling the precession of these stars yields a date to the start of construction of the Great Pyramid that is accurate to  $\pm 5$ yr, thereby providing an anchor for the Old Kingdom chronologies" (*Nature*, Vol. 408 p.320, 16th November 2000).

"In addition Kate makes two further claims: (a) that the simultaneous transit of these two stars was used by all the Pyramid Builders of the Old Kingdom from the 4<sup>th</sup> Dynasty onwards to anchor their pyramids to true north, and (b) that because of this technique the alignments of their pyramids fell into 'error' due to the precessional shift of the stars (which only aligned in simultaneous transit with true north in 2467 BC).

"I have absolutely no problems with regards to the claims (a) and (b). With these Kate Spence has, indeed, introduced some interesting new ideas that merit careful examination and critical appraisal. However, I do very seriously object to Kate's claim that she is the first to accurately date the Great Pyramid using stellar alignments. Such a 'breakthrough' took place several years ago in 1993-5 and was achieved definitely NOT by Kate Spence but by me and indeed published on several occasions.



[The tips of pyramids create tunnels through the tunnels for star travel. The power and size of the tunnels is directly related to the pyramid - its location, its materials and its construction. The closer to perfection according to secret knowledge - Ergetarh, Achenimzell, Council of Isis -



facts. First of all, how did Kate Spence get involved in Pyramid dating and precession? Until November 1999 not many people knew of Kate Spence. She made her entry into the big media by being part of BBC Horizon's team of academics (*Atlantis Reborn*, 4 November, 1999) selected to 'demolish' the work of Graham Hancock. As viewers may remember, Kate was expected to give a critical blow to the Orion-Giza alignment theory.

Let us look at the time fabric, making the portal for traveling. The power of the pyramids is directly related to the power of the Giza pyramids. The better and the larger the portal when she had been

'discovered' in 1995 by BBC's producer Chris Mann of the Ancient Voices programs. Chris Mann was the producer of *The Great Pyramid: Gateway to the Stars* shown on BBC2 in February, 1994. This documentary was based on my book, *The Orion Mystery*, and its success prompted Chris Mann to develop a new department at the BBC called Ancient Voices to investigate mysteries of the past. Kate Spence was given a 'screen test' and eventually participated in several programs including one on Tell El Amarna and another on Noah's Ark.

"I met Kate in Cambridge in November, 2000, when she confessed to me that she was at first open-minded about *The Orion Mystery* and had in fact intended to include it in her Ph.D. thesis, but was eventually dissuaded by her colleagues. She is now a fierce opponent. Her 'breakthrough discovery' works like this: In a 'remarkable insight' (according to *The Independent* 16 November 2000, p. 14) Kate noticed that when the star Kochab (Beta Ursa Minor) reached its upper culmination at the meridian in c. 2467 BC, it did so by being directly vertical above the celestial north pole and also the star Mizar (in Ursa Major). She concluded that the Pyramid builders must have noticed this too, and assumed this 'invisible vertical line' to be true north and consequently aligned their pyramids towards it. Being unaware of the slow precessional drift, and thus not realising that the 'invisible vertical line' shifted a fraction away from true north, they all misaligned their pyramids by an equal deviation, except Khufu (Cheops), builder of the Great Pyramid, who, luckily, built his pyramid by chance nearer the date of 2467 BC. Here below is the stellar alignment for 2467 BC which Kate used (from *New Scientist* web article, November 16th):

published in 1994, Plate 15a shows precisely the same stellar alignment used by Kate Spence, with ancient Egyptian stellar-deities superimposed. This alignment and others were used by me to date the Great Pyramid to c.2450 BC, plus or minus 25 years, thus within a range of 2430 BC to 2470 BC. It is generally agreed that a plus or minus tolerance of 20 arcseconds should be taken into account for naked-eye observations of stars, hence the need for a  $\pm 25$  years deviation. Above is a reproduction of Plate 15a.

In actual fact, the use of the upper culmination of the star Kochab when it is directly over the north celestial pole and also over the star Mizar in order to calculate the age of the Great Pyramid was employed in several articles published by myself in the Oxford journal *Discussions in Egyptology* (DE) in 1993-4. First in 1993, I published an article in DE (Vol. 26 pp.5-6), which used the Pole Star and precession to suggest, "the age of the great pyramid must be re-dated to 2475-2425BC, thus average c.2450BC." In my book *The Orion Mystery*

"Then in 1994 I published three further articles in DE (vol. 28 pp.5-13 & vol. 29 pp. 23-28; vol. 31, pp. 5-13) which clearly showed with diagrams how the north face of the Great Pyramid (defined by the north shaft of the Queen's Chamber) was probably aligned to the upper culmination of Kochab as it stood vertically over the celestial pole and the star Mizar, also giving the date 2450 BC  $\pm 25$  years for its construction. It was not necessary to use the star Mizar in the calculations, as the dating provided by Kochab was more than sufficient. Here are the specific statements in my books and articles:

DE vol. 28, 1994, p.7: "Precessional calculations show that, with a slope of 39 degrees, in c. 2450 BC the northern shaft of the Queen's Chamber (of the Great Pyramid) pointed towards the 'head' of Ursa Minor, the star Kochab, as the constellation culminated at the meridian (see diagram 4)."

*The Orion Mystery* (1994) p. 270-1: "In previous articles it was shown that the two southern shafts pointed to Orion's belt and Sirius...the two northern shafts were directed to the pole star, **Alpha Draconis**, and to the head of Ursa Minor (**Kochab**).... All these alignments work for the same precessed epoch of c. 2450 BC plus or minus 25 years."

DE vol. 31, 1995, p. 8: "As for the two northern shafts, these were directed to the pole star, Alpha Draconis, and the 'head' of Ursa Minor (Kochab)... All these alignments work out for the same precessional epoch of c. 2450 BC  $\pm$  25 years."

"To be fair, the idea that the precession of the equinoxes could be used to accurately date the Great Pyramid is not new. It is original neither to myself nor to Kate Spence. This method has been in vogue at least since 1865 when the astronomer Piazz Smyth attempted it using the Pole Star

Alpha Draconis. Later in 1964 astronomer Virginia Trimble also used the Pole Star as well as the star Delta Orionis to date the Great Pyramid to c.2600 BC. What IS original to me (and NOT to Kate Spence) is the use of Kochab (and other stars such as **Sirius** and **Zeta Orionis**) to arrive at a more accurate date of 2450 BC  $\pm$  25 years. What Kate Spence has done is merely to attempt to refine this date to  $\pm$  5 years, building on the original idea of an upper culmination of Kochab over the celestial north pole as shown in my books and articles.

"The other two aspects of Kate Spence's thesis, where she alleges all the Pyramid Builders supposedly used her 'invisible line' (formed though Kochab, the pole and Mizar) and that this technique explains variation in the error of alignment of different pyramids, are in fact original to her. And she is very welcome to take the full credit for those ideas. According to Kate, the builders of the Second and Third pyramids at Giza used the same 'invisible line' in the north, but because of the slight precessional change over the years, they got their pyramids misaligned without knowing. In short, they were fooled by precession. Well, it depends on how you want to see this. It's the old story of whether the proverbial cup appears half full or half empty. The Pyramid builders may not have been fooled by precession at all, as Kate suggests, but rather used precession to 'date' their own pyramids. Rather than being poor astronomers, this reasoning would show that, quite to the contrary of Kate's opinion, that the Pyramid Builders were geniuses with an amazing grasp of astronomy as well as being very precise surveyors indeed. But frankly, my personal view on this is that the slight misalignment of the two other pyramids at Giza (Khafre and Menkaure) has nothing to do with precession but more to do with the realities of building and engineering construction and the tolerances that one would expect them to achieve in aligning huge structures to true north. A fraction of a degree here or there is not unexpected, and such 'errors' may or may not have to do with precession. If anything, it merely shows that the builders of the Great Pyramid were better and more accurate engineers than their successors. But we knew that anyway. In truth, the misalignments are far too small to attribute to deliberation rather than mere engineering tolerances. Like the ongoing American Elections, the result is 'too close to call.'

Kate Spence, in one sweeping statement to the *Daily Mail* (16 Nov. 2000), branded the ancient Egyptian Pyramid Builders as lousy astronomers. Or, more politely, in her own words: 'they did not have a precise grasp of astronomy.' Her conclusion is paradoxical. On the one hand she assumes them to be so accurate in their stellar observation and ability to align huge monuments to almost pinpoint accuracy to the stars in order for her theory to work, then on the other hand says that they did not have a 'precise grasp of astronomy'. You cannot have it both ways.

"Finally Kate Spence knows, or should know, the ethics of scholarly publication. Her failure to make proper reference to the published works of Dr. Virginia Trimble (Virginia Trimble, 1964, *Astronomical Investigations Concerning the so-called Airshafts of Cheops Pyramid*, In: Mitteilungen der Instituts fur Orientforschung (Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Berlin) Band 10, pp. 183-7. (This article can be found in the appendix section of my book *The Orion Mystery* (1994).) and myself (especially because in the latter case the same stellar alignment is used to arrive at practically the same dating of the Great Pyramid) is thus surprising and inexplicable in view of the circumstances. But then the whole approach of the BBC Horizon programme, *Atlantis Reborn*, in which Kate Spence participated, was most inexplicable as well. The Broadcasting Standards Commission branded this program's treatment of my work on the stellar alignments of the Giza Pyramid 'unfair'. It now remains to be seen how Kate Spence's claims in *Nature* will fare.

Natural Selection-- More on Dr. Kate Spence's *Article in Nature Concerning The Stars and The Great Pyramid* (Vol. 408, 16 November, 2000) By Robert Bauval, November, 2000

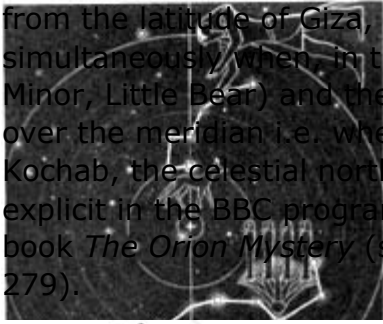
. . . Following is an extract from this program. The subject matter concerns the Great Pyramid and the alignment of the northern shafts from the King's Chamber and Queen's Chamber towards the circumpolar stars.

**NARRATOR:** Bauval uses his computer to examine the northern stars as they would have appeared at the time of the 4th Dynasty about four and a half thousand years ago. It seems that the ancient Egyptians saw the northern stars, particularly the Big and Little Bear, as the overseers of the sky.

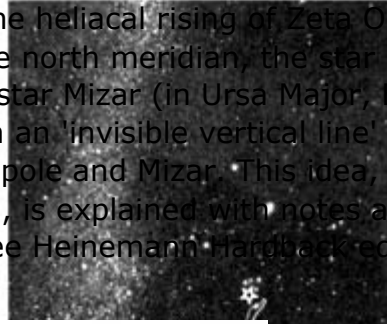
[Scene showing computer simulation of circumpolar constellations Ursa Minor and Ursa Major (the Big and Little Bears) rotating around the north pole in c. 2450 BC, the estimated age of the Great Pyramid. Then the view moves to the eastern horizon showing the heliacal rising of Zeta Orionis in Orion's belt taking place at the same time]

**NARRATOR:** "This was the dawn rising, or heliacal rising as it is called, of that star. It was 'born'. The Egyptians knew this day of 'birth from their calendar and by looking at the northern sky, observing the position of the perpetually visible Great and Little Bears, almost as if they were the handles of a giant star-clock."

North meridian c.2450



Eastern horizon c.2450



from the latitude of Giza, the heliacal rising of Zeta Orionis takes place simultaneously when, in the north meridian, the star Kochab (in Ursa Minor, Little Bear) and the star Mizar (in Ursa Major, Big Bear) are passing over the meridian i.e. when an 'invisible vertical line' passes through Kochab, the celestial north pole and Mizar. This idea, which is made explicit in the BBC program, is explained with notes and diagrams in my book *The Orion Mystery* (see Heinemann hardback edition fig. 15a and p. 279).

a previous article by R. Bauval (DE 28, 1994), it was shown how the rising of the star Zeta Orionis in the east coincided with the meridian passage of the star Kochab in Ursa Minor... It follows, therefore, that for the heliacal rising, i.e. rebirth, of Zeta Orionis, the ancient builders could predict this all important event --the 'rebirth' of the star-- by observing... the upper culmination of Kochab. This would strongly suggest that the heliacal risings of stars were not merely determined by waiting patiently for their rising at dawn --which could be frustrated by haze over the horizon, clouds and excessive refraction-- but by cleverly using the circumpolar stars as markers on a sort of 'star clock', with a given meridian upper or lower culmination of specific circumpolar stars 'marking', as it were, the time of heliacal rising of another, non-circumpolar star."

Diagram 1

From the diagram 15a (shown below) it can be seen, without any shadow of a doubt, that the specific circumpolar stars are KOCHAB and MIZAR, and the non-circumpolar star is ZETA ORIONIS. Here is the quote p.279: " In

The follow diagram 1 shows the simultaneous observation of these three stars in. c. 2450 BC (+- 25 years), with KOCHAB and MIZAR forming a vertical line with the celestial north pole, and Zeta Orionis rising in the east. This, according to my thesis shown on the BBC and explained in *The Orion Mystery*, is the "star-clock" of the Great Pyramid and the 4th Dynasty Pyramid builders. . .

It remains, therefore, to be ascertained whether Kate Spence was aware of BBC2 'The Great Pyramid' program (shown in 1994 and 1995 in the UK , the USA, Australia and Europe) and/or my book *The Orion Mystery* (published in the UK and twenty other countries and languages) in 1994 in Hardback and 1995 in paperback . . .

Robert G. Bauval

'Resistance is futile' reads the poster made famous on *The X-Files* television series. But, better still is the subtitle of *The X-Files* movie – 'Fight the Future'. As Erica said about her actions within the abduction/implantation dream –

"I resisted a lot, and then was able to move and to speak. I woke up.

"When I went back to sleep about an hour later, the same thing happened and they came disguised as various people: my boss, a big group of boys, a man in the hot springs saying: "let me heal you". Each time I resisted and each time they tried harder to take me and implant me again."

Resistance is not futile! As David Icke is fond of saying, we do not know (and are kept ignorant by the New World Order) of our own power to resist. Many of the lesser alien races are actually scared of the power we as humans command when we stand inside our power and focus our intent. As Erica found out, and Tori before her, every time they resisted they found their power growing stronger and the ability of their abductors to take them weakened.

Like the baby in her dream, however, many of us have been so abused and maltreated during our ignorance of our power to resist that to all intense purposes we have become what the baby was also, "brain-damaged."

"Too bad," continues Erica's dream. "The person who took it away had abused it so much in that short time as to damage it permanently."

The major way in which any of us is controlled (and the general population as well) is through the implantation of fear. These Beings seeking to take ultimate control of both us and our planet, plant fear in the people they meet, then control them through this fear. One of the key reasons why the New World Order has destroyed personal farming in this and many other countries is not just to control the food supply from start to finish. It is also to force us into the cities where we can be more easily controlled and where it is easier for them to instill us with fear in larger, more volatile groups. Most of the larger cities in this country and around the world all exist upon major grid line intersections, convenient for the implantation of fear-based programming and for the collection of city-caused fear-based energies.

As Andre also channeled from the Council of Light:

"There is opposition, but its power depends on how it grows aware now, and its level of preparation to deal with bringing others into the knowledge. It is very possible that the opposition defeats the New World Order."

WE ARE that opposition spoken of. But there are, right now as of this being written, too few of us who are ultimately stepping up to bat.

"These dark leaders have their forms here, and they will be together only to take over more control of the planet, and, while not doing that, they will be conspiring and competing against each other to get to the top, and if possible, to take over the place of their leader. They are Self-will gone wild and it is even harder for them having any will to serve a 'collective' dark agenda."



Looking at who these Beings are, Bill Gates, Pope Benedict, Osho, Alan Greenspan, and others, all 'gods' in their own fields, one can understand that as they further improve their own connections to the people around the world, they also strengthen and consolidate their control over the part of the world consciousness Grid they control. Therefore, they are also capable of creating great conflict amongst one another's individual plans for usurping the ultimate role of leadership.

The original purpose of the Grid was to create change for the good, and it still can be used that way for our own defense. When people want something bad enough then that Will to change things for the better gathers at the Grid, and can be brought into reality once it reaches critical mass. All we need to do is want something bad enough –something such as freedom—then get enough people to also want that same thing, and 'put that energy out there'. That is where that expression came from. It is as Peter has written so many times in his articles, it's time for us all to get up and dance.

"If we can only build the energy for change, the perfect intent to be free, then it will gather in the Grid and make the changes happen . . if the will is strong enough.

"Unfortunately, a big part of the tunnel's walls is constructed by the media, and how it 'gatekeeps' how people are informed of the "majority's will", knowing that everyone is divided and does not know what each other thinks." Communication is therefore essential. Discerning what is true and what is not is the biggest obstacle to education for as said before, anytime truth raises its head, it is promptly submerged by a thousand other voices of darkness programmed to do just that with irrelevant, mostly untrue trivia, that keeps the public unaware. But we allow that all to happen. It is we who first must change to bring about the change within others.

Media's purpose is exactly this, to keep us all divided and controlled, in fear, prostrated to whoever we wrongly believe will deal with our fears the best and help set us free. This freedom is the same as the freedom to walk within a prison cell. The world has been turned into a prison cell. The way to break down its walls is to show its prisoners what is going on, and then they will see through the walls, see through the veil, and then there will no longer be a wall between us and the truth - our God-given freedom to choose.

"Their prison is the lie they believe in. When the lie is over, then, there are no more walls blocking the truth, because they will know it and realize that they are free . . .

With assistance from ARTOLA, along with Gorath and Erzthen from The Council of The Light

*"People who will not stop giving up their power and living in this fear control mechanism will have to be stopped or somehow removed from the scene."*

### **CHAPTER 3**

## **The Spirit Within**

*"All life is a waking dream. The only trick is to recognize it as such."*

One of the best ways to overcome this fear-based Matrix in which we live is to have moment-to-moment Guidance. The basic purpose of channeling or any divination tool is to help us realize the guidance we have available to us, any time, day or night, to assist us with the decision-making process. As one friend of ours says about waking dreams, the purpose of waking dreams is to keep us on track with our ultimate goal in life.

All around us now the waking dreams are yelling at us that we are losing our freedoms left and right and that the work we came here to do still remains undone. Still so many of us are not listening to the Guidance which is with us, every one of us, every moment of the day.

We are never alone, though many of us live life feeling lonely, even when in a crowd. Yet it is the first conscious decision we make to contact and operate with the assistance of our inner guidance that will open up the door like a portal to allow in more Love, more Light, more Sound, and more help. It is then the courage we have within our hearts, not within our minds, that will make us finally get up to dance. Intent is everything. It makes us heroes and it can and will make us 'saints'.

A favorite story is the true-life incident of the school full of students who were held hostage by a deranged man and his equally deranged spouse. The couple had rigged themselves with high explosives. When negotiations failed and the dynamite finally exploded, the man and woman were both blown to pieces. The room in which the dynamite exploded was at the time crowded with the students and teachers being held hostage. When the dynamite exploded, however, none of the hostages was either killed nor even seriously injured, though the explosion had the deranged couple. Later, while telling their stories, each of the students and teachers had one element in common. Each person in the room related how they had been contacted by either a

deceased relative or some spiritual figure who 'appeared' to them to tell them they would be safe, but to move back up against the walls. Each of them did so. Authorities said the dynamite should have leveled the school, but it didn't, and only the man and his wife were killed.

If one or two of the hostages had such a story to tell, then it may have been easier to discount them. On the other hand, when each and every person there had a similar story to tell of guidance helping save their life, then the evidence is indeed overwhelming that we are all are not alone.

No one planning a universe as a schoolroom for learning would fill the room full of students and not put at least one teacher in the room to give all of the students guidance. In the case of planet Earth there are many such Beings available to each and every one of us. They exist on many different levels to aid and assist us in realizing and following through with our learning. Just like going to school, when we pass the exams for one grade, we move on to a higher grade and then we can get a new teacher. Or we can choose to 'CLEP' the exams and go straight for graduation any time we choose—this is the lesson of Love and of Service talked about throughout these works.

We are all students learning to be teachers. We are all also peer counselors helping each other to learn the lessons as we go, friends helping friends with their homework, as it were. And, on occasion, although we may try to cheat and move on without having earned it as the Darkside is trying to do by utilizing the merkaba reactors, eventually we get caught and then payment comes due. As the Spiritual Hierarchy keep repeating, we are not judged, nor is any of this done out of spite or any act of vengeance on the part of the Universe, it is simply the law of balance we talk about in Chapter 1 of *Waking Dreams and the Waking Dream Cards: Finding Answers to Life's Questions Using Your Inner Guidance*. It's just another lesson.

Unfortunately it's a lesson that has failed to be taught in the mystery schools which form the backbone of the New World Order. Since they deal only with the mind, and rarely ever with the heart, they believe what they say when they think they can create any reality they want simply by using their minds. It is the emotional aspect of the creative process which gives form to the mold we have created with our minds. That is why the Darkside built 'prana' generators to help with the creative process of entering into the higher worlds, they could not make it so without something to give them this form-creating energy.

It is a way of looking at things they have been trying to impose upon planet Earth and the other planets of their experience for eons. Mankind rewards the accomplishments of the mind, while allowing the New World Order to feed us sappy-looking movies and love songs that have no relevance to true spiritual love, in order to appease our dire thirst for something of the heart.

In ancient times, the Brotherhood of the Serpent divided into the Brotherhood of the Yellow Dragon and the Brotherhood of the Red Dragon—

keeping things all within the reptilian family as it were. Together they stand for the Brotherhood of the Snake. Both Brotherhoods undertook, under the guidance of the Extraterrestrials to whom they listened, the 'spiritual' education of the human race – the Yellow Dragon in the East and the Red Dragon in the West. Sometimes we can still find the order of the Yellow Caps and the order of the Red Caps and their dispersed monasteries in Tibet that derive directly from this ancient tradition. In truth, these are just elements of the ancient mystery schools which have been around for hundreds of thousands of years, each one teaching its own brand of mind 'enlightenment'.

When the original spiritual teachings of the Law of One on the planet were still pure it was required that each student take a certain number of years of right-brain or heart training before being allowed to enter into the left-brain teachings of the mind. This is the meaning of the left Eye of Horus and the Right Eye of Horus. Mind without heart is cruel, while heart without mind is a doormat. It is the balancing of the two sides of our persona, of our Soul, which bring one into harmony with the greater aspects of the Universe.

One of these 'higher-level' ancient mystery schools in Greece was taught by Plato. His knowledge of the energies and formulas that supported Creation were handed down to him from his ECK Masters and then passed along. Plato's description in *The Critias* of the actual layout of the cities and countryside of ancient Atlantis before it finally sank, are one way of passing along this arcane or secret knowledge of the construction of the Universes. It was a sacred formula which harmonized with the universe. Using the knowledge of the Grid system it could maintain growth and bring fruitfulness and balance to both the people and the land. This sacred form of temple technology utilizing the planetary Grid set up by the Els, was brought to the planet by the starseeds. It consisted of a series of concentric circles built around the central temple complex, as described here by Plato. It is also the basis for the grid system that now threatens to imprison the entire planet:

"And outside, round about the temple, there stood images in gold of all the princes, both themselves and their wives, as many as were descended from the ten kings, together with many other votive offerings both of the kings and of private persons not only from the State itself but also from all the foreign peoples over whom they rule. And that altar, in respect of its size and its workmanship, harmonized with its surroundings; and the royal palace likewise was such as befitted the greatness of the kingdom, and equally befitted the splendor of the temples.

". . . Such then was the state of things round about the abode of the kings. And after crossing the three outer harbors one found a wall which began at the sea and ran around in a circle, at a uniform distance of fifty stades from the largest circle and harbour, and its ends converged at the seaward mouth of the channel. The whole of this wall had numerous houses built onto it, set close together; while the sea-way and the largest

harbour were filled with ships and merchants coming from all quarters, which by reason of their multitude caused clamor and tumult of every description and an unceasing din night and day.

"Now as regards the city and environs of the ancient dwelling we have now well-nigh completed the description as it was originally given. We must endeavor next to repeat the account of the rest of the country, what its natural character was, and in what fashion it was ordered. In the first place, then, according to the account, the whole region rose sheer out of the sea to a great height, but the part about the city was all a smooth plain, enclosing it round about, and being itself encircled by mountains which stretched as far as to the sea; and this plain had a level surface and was as a whole rectangular in shape, being 3,000 stades long on either side and 2,000 stades wide at its center, reckoning upwards from the sea. And this region, all along the island, faced towards the South and was sheltered from the Northern blasts. And the mountains which surrounded it were at that time celebrated as surpassing all that now exist in number, magnitude and beauty; for they had upon them many rich villages of country folk, and streams and lakes and meadows which furnished ample nutriment to all the animals both tame and wild, and timber of various sizes and descriptions, abundantly sufficient for the needs of all and every craft.

"Now as a result of natural forces, together with the labors of many kings which extended over many ages, the condition of the plain was this. It was originally a quadrangle, rectilinear for the most part, and elongated; and what it lacked of this shape they made right by means of a trench dug round about it. Now, as regards the depth of this trench and its breadth and length, it seems incredible that it should be so large as the account states, considering that it was made by hand, and in addition to all the other operations, but none the less we must report what we heard; it was dug out to the depth of a plethrum and to a uniform breadth of a stade, and since it was dug around the whole plain its consequent length was 10,000 stades. which came down from the mountains and after circling round the plain, and coming towards the city on this side and on that, it discharged them thereabouts into the sea. And on the inland side of the city channels were cut in straight lines, of about 100 feet in width, across the plain, and these discharged themselves into the trench on the seaward side, the distance between each being 100 stades. It was in this way that they conveyed to the city the timber from the mountains and transported also on boats the season's products, by cutting traverse passages from one channel to the next and also to the city. And they cropped the land twice a year, making use of the rains from heaven in the winter, and the waters that issue from the earth in summer, by conducting the streams from the trenches."

As a pebble thrown into a pond creates concentric circle waves spreading out ever wider as the energy moves out from the center, each wave proportionately separated from the next one, it dissipates the force of the pebble entering the pond. So too do the concentric circles of water in the canals share the incoming energy to the various levels of inhabitants in the circular districts surrounding the center temple. Conversely, they also feed the energy of the inhabitants back towards the center in a process called the inflow and outflow of the breath of God. It was all designed to help gather and spread the Creational energies brought to the center of the city through the central crystal and the vortex to which it was attuned.

This sacred temple form is very similar to the structure of the galaxies and universes: the six alternate SuperUniverses spreading out from the central Super Universe, the dimensions spreading out from the central 'plane-t', the galaxy spreading out from its center in an ever broadening spiral like a flat disk, and so on and so on. Like the Russian cluster dolls, the form of the microcosm only grows larger and larger and is repeated in every aspect of the macrocosm which is Creation. The only difference is in the density of the energies of each succeeding level.

The original form was created in order to spread out the energy of the FATHER through all existence, much like the Atlantean form was created to spread energy out through its lands, with the 'King or head of state' at its center. This 'temple technology' has been critical to an understanding of the history we have been exploring, and an understanding of its principle is essential to understanding the functioning of the grid and how we are controlled by it.

In Plato's work he also gives us a description of the people's ability to deal with the rich lushness they had built for themselves in the early days of the Empire when this grid of energy was uncorrupted. This was the time when they still possessed a state of non-attachment to their wealth, their motivation still coming from within. It was as this spiritual nature degenerated in favor of morality that their attitudes toward their possessions also changed toward the negative:

" . . . Consequently they thought scorn of everything save virtue and lightly esteemed their rich possessions, bearing with ease the burden, as it were, of the vast volumes of their gold and other goods; and thus their wealth did not make them drunk with pride so that they lost control of themselves and went to ruin; rather, in their soberness of mind they clearly saw that all these good things are increased by general amity combined with virtue, [the Law of the Bountiful Universe] whereas the eager pursuit and worship of these goods not only causes the goods themselves to diminish but makes virtue also to perish with them. As a result, then, of such reasoning and of the continuance of their divine nature all their wealth had grown to such a greatness as we previously

described. But when the portion of divinity within them was now becoming faint and weak through being oftentimes blended with a large measure of morality, whereas the human temper was becoming dominant, then at length they lost their comeliness, through being unable to bear the burden of their possessions, and became ugly to look upon, in the eyes of him who has the gift of sight; for they had lost their fairness of their goods from the most precious of their parts; but in the eyes of those who have no gift of perceiving what is the truly happy life, it was then above all that they appeared to be superlatively fair and blessed, filled as they were with lawless ambition and power. And Zeus, the God of gods, who reigns by Law, inasmuch as he had the gift of perceiving such things, marked how this righteous race was in evil plight, and desired to inflict punishment upon them, to the end that when chastised they might strike a truer note. Wherefore he assembled together all the gods into that abode which they honor most, standing as it does at the center of all the Universe, and beholding all things that partake of generation; and when he had assembled them, he spake thus . . . . "

This was all when the land and the Earth were both 4<sup>th</sup> and 5<sup>th</sup> dimensional, before the final fall—the fall and subsequent sinking of Atlantis being the punishment Plato suggests was inflicted on the people. It also correlates with the 50,000 year ago timeline when both Thoth and his master, Lucifer, began focusing their attentions seriously on this planet and its vital role in Creation.

It was prior to this time that the original 'Mother ship' landed or was placed on the planet by its owners, the Antarians, in order to act as a central base from which to explore and colonize the planet. This 'Mother ship' later became the central organ around which other facilities were built beneath the San Luis Valley of southern Colorado and northern New Mexico, creating what we have there now, a large research and development facility still maintained as it were by remnants of the Antarian race. It is also still connected below ground to their settlements in Los Alamos (N.M), Colorado Springs (CO) and Flagstaff (AZ).

While its original purpose has changed somewhat, it is useful here to note that the primary spiritual lesson of the Antarians is the 'morality of technology'. These are the Beings who originally created the merkaba reactor with the help of Spican input, just as they once also produced the first atomic bombs here on Earth. Unfortunately, they have always been subject to more dominant races such as the Sirians and particularly the Orions who utilize the Antarian technology for far darker purposes than it was ever intended for.

The purpose of the research carried on in the San Luis Valley now is the development and practical application of implant methodology, including dreamscape implantation on people that are within reach of the

Orion/NewWorldOrder agents. These implants will then take their place as conductors of more negative thought-propagation, further limiting people who came to work for Light, taking the place of what should be their true inner guidance.

The Antarians and other races utilizing the facility have enhanced its connection to Orion and Sirian gateways close by in space in order to bring more of their technology to the facilities here on Earth. The flow of information in those areas is increased due to this Space - Ground connection established in the area of the San Luis Valley. This includes the obelisk placed there controlling the strong Energy Vortex of the volcanic area nearby. It is on top of the obelisk (in this case a Catholic church and bronze statue) that they have activated the Earth portal connected to the Space portal, and to their operations base located dimensionally above. The purpose of the portal is to share the information and technology faster through faster-than-light transmission.

The research and development done in the facility is to bring about more ways to control how people sleep and what they do while they leave their bodies during it. As people are reached, then they are implanted with these new methods that will now allow for them to be further manipulated in their thinking throughout the day. These methods are far more effective than those that have been researched and used up until now using satellite radiowave transmissions to manipulate human group-consciousness.

These dream and thought implants will enslave more souls, not only by creating new thought patterning during the day, but also by making people work at night as slaves, during their dreams. This dreamstate time will be a great loss to people because they will lose a major part of their experience while being implanted and controlled during their sleep time.\*

\*Frequently visited and controlled during her sleeping hours by invading 'grays' and other types of Beings, my hostess while writing this book found a new and very much more active spiritual life during her sleeping hours after Gerald and I temporarily shut down the energy grid feeding the San Luis Valley facility.

When a person has their intent to be sovereign in Spirit virtually killed off by such manipulation, the level of their being able to resist falls to a point which can cause great disruption and tremendous imbalance within the Soul's willingness to be free. If one is not allowed to be free while he fights, great sorrow or hatred is generated. That feeling then destroys the interweavings of Love the person has protecting the balance of their soul. As one fails to release the will to resist and is continually forced to do things against their sovereignty, then the self-rejection and feeling of being powerless affects their self-love as well. They begin to feel resentment, causing a split between awareness and self-love, splitting them off from the Soul-Love connection to Source, and driving them away looking for other paths to self-protection. This



only serves to strengthen ego measures and close them down to outside or Divinely-sensed measures of protection through Love. This method of control also causes self-denial and creates a strong will to dislike self, to wish to split from oneself in order to be free. The developers of the technology know about this effect, and yet will rape the individual's freedom nonetheless, with great joy in doing so.

All this effects the ability of the DNA to replicate itself with perfect intent, bringing in the correct amount of Light to keep itself well-nourished. This also drags down the person's level of existence to the slave area where these dark Beings want us.

The process then unfold this way, that besides the massive work force put at their disposal, the Darkside controllers will also be able to make the souls reject themselves as a bonus to being enslaved. The souls' will, after being forced into the working areas, will have obviously failed to protect their freedom, their free will to do other things during that time. As explained, this is a source of a great lessening of soul rest during sleep. Although the person will still be physically rested to a certain level, they will feel somehow fooled and that their sleep was not good enough. This builds up, frustration increases, and loss of belief in an escape through sleep ensues. They will then feel like there are less and less options to run to since sleep is no longer a way to take rest or a small vacation from life. People will begin looking to other options - very often the ones plainly offered by the New World Order for escape—options that are not the best for anyone's health, or for the accomplishment of their life mission on Earth. Thus more distress will be generated into the planet's Grid system, further lowering Earth's vibration and diminishing its capacity for Love.

The only way to reach people who have been driven to such a state would be to connect them to Angelic Rescue Teams, or to their own personal connections to the source of Creation Itself. They would then be able to draw on this help to protect themselves in their sleep. People reaching out for other options like 'the New Age ideas' to help them only have their sight further closed during meaningless personal "work", while their perception for the need to act against the New World Order is closed by their self-absorption. These New World Order-created placebos use only anesthetics to close that awareness of freedom within the individual while making them think they are, in fact, seeking Oneness with all that has existence. To overcome this, it is necessary for the rescuers to establish stronger connections to the people, linking them back up with Source to whatever level they will notice it and reach out for it from within, instead of outside. This is why channeling one's own internal Guidance is so important.

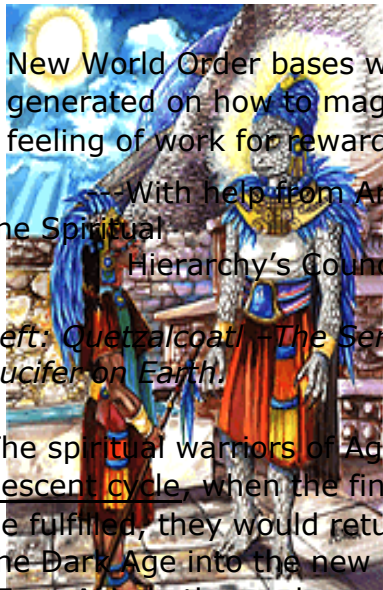
In the dreamscape there are already outposts for helping in these situations, but people often dodge them out of fear or because of feelings of shame. Sometimes it is because they are simply not ready yet to connect because of

ego's attachment to other groups, creating a separation or blockage of the True Divinity expression and perception.

These outposts are already filled with people, but most of them only go once and then give up what they are to do in this lifetime due to one or other of these types of attachment. Unfortunately, the vibration of the dimension at which they are healed still doesn't allow them to perceive what would be in store for them if they were to reach new levels of surrender. Since they have no glimpse of how they would feel and be when they are further healed, they then end up heading to other places or giving themselves up to other types of guidance that offer more mind candy rather than real truth and healing.

Even with Our Light being true, Earthlings have grown too attached to the wrong idea of what is good and what is bad, and what is spiritual and what is not. Sometimes they see truth as bad or offensive because of how attached they are to old ideas inside their programming.

The proper way to detach people from their old patterns is by having them notice the irony of how they pollute their consciousness, and then try unpolluting them. Also by helping them notice how they become attached to things that fade away in their lives without their ever disconnecting from these things when they should be able to simply see these things have faded and now there are new things to enjoy. Their Angelic Guidance show it to them all the time but there is extensive programming that slows down how they move through these phases and emotions, instead of learning in a faster lane.



New World Order bases where there is even more information being generated on how to magnify people's attachment, especially to the feeling of work for rewards

--With help from Aristenna and Ergotarh, Supreme High Councilor of the Spiritual Hierarchy's Council of Light

*Left: Quetzalcoatl - The Serpent God, and one of the seven incarnations of Lucifer on Earth.*

The spiritual warriors of Agartha foretold that at the end of the planet's descent cycle, when the final prophecy of the spiritual battle on Earth would be fulfilled, they would return to reveal the truth and herald the passing of the Dark Age into the new [minor] Golden Age. And that is what awaits us all IF we ALL do the work necessary to make this whole thing happen in the golden age.

The survivors of Atlantis were thought to be the chosen seeds of the fifth root race from which today's mankind originated. Over many thousands of years, however, the maturing humankind has gone into a deep state of

unconsciousness rather than rising to a new level of spiritual awareness. It is simply through the use of such alien-controlled technology that none of the greatness which is Humankind has manifested in these past 50,000 years. Mankind has fallen asleep, a sleep from which it now MUST awaken if the new Golden Age is to be made into a reality.

Unfortunately, the extraterrestrial carriers of the lesser light of Lucifer and the original Snake Brotherhood gave the surviving Atlantean priests exact instructions on how to found the Brotherhood of the Serpent anew. This is what is called the third 'unknown' power to influence the Brotherhoods, that of the Eagle, symbolizing the space Brotherhood. They inspired each Brotherhood and their worldly kings to build new empires and to follow THEIR plan for creation.

All the wars were to be instrumental in initiating new historical eras and in building mankind's history, but war is a not a natural human quality—it comes from those who have infected mankind with their own lust for power. Unfortunately, Mankind is a more-than-willing dupe. It was, again, the old game of 'while two parties fight, the third party and its agenda remain hidden'. Thus all the world leaders were persuaded by this 'outside' third power to fulfill the Darkside's world plan for creation.

The light carriers from the Darkside Federation, calling themselves the guardians of God, introduced on Earth this secret education program in order to guide the worldly humans to completion in their evolutionary plan. At times the Brotherhoods sent their messengers to Earth with secret missions to seek out the spiritual heirs and the worldly leaders of the different epochs and give them new instructions. All along the way our history has been manipulated by these dark messengers serving a darker master than anyone could conceive.

One of their greatest tools to achieve this has been Sex and the physicality between man and woman. It has been used as a driving force to make people obey, for sex as we know it, and the desire we have created for it, does not exist on other planets, except for the interaction of some alien species with our own. Sex has become a major means of controlling the people so it has been used by everyone from the government on down to get people to obey. This is especially true in business where marketing and advertising have built an unnatural mystique surrounding sex that has spawned an enormous economy around just this one single aspect of life.

Unfortunately, since people are therefore so attached to the material world and to the enjoyment they think they can derive from it, no one wants to leave. This causes what the Council of Nine call 'soul-recycling.' For many souls, each of the soul-recyclings causes them to have greater and greater desire and more and more enjoyment for even more of the pleasures of life, especially for those addicted to power. This locks those souls into the lower spirit-realms surrounding the planet (as described in the excerpt on the

destruction of Mars and Maldek), waiting to reincarnate, or sometimes simply as astral entities vicariously sucking enjoyment from others. Thus, not only do we have an individual balance of payment problem here on Earth, but we also have a planetary balance of payments problem as well.

The experiment created by the 24 civilizations has gone haywire, and the laboratory has been taken over by those who were originally supposed to be a part of the experiment. The finest example of this is the recent movie version of H.G. Well's classic novel, *The Island of Dr. Moreau*. In this story, the genetically altered and electronically manipulated, half-man/half animal creations decide they no longer wanted to play by their FATHER-Creator's rules. The results are disastrous. So it is with planet Earth, and the consequences it has on the rest of the Universe can also be disastrous as well. This is just one of the movies that has great allegorical significance to the story of Creation we are following, and they bear further study. We will mention more of them as the opportunity arises.

The process of a planet lowering through the dimensions is normally a very long process, as you can imagine. Even the lowering of Earth from the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension into the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension happened gradually despite the strong influence of the merkaba reactor experiments polluting the already saturated grid. In the time of Atlantis which Edgar Cayce refers to in some of his life readings, the planet had only five dimensions—the 'five spheres'—surrounding it, because at that time Earth and particularly Atlantis existed on the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension, and there were in truth only nine dimensions of existence available to this particular planet.

When Mu existed as a higher dimensional 'floating' continent before falling into physicality as the continent of Lemuria, this was the Satya Yuga, the Golden Age of Man, when existence was at a much higher or finer level of vibration. The Beings who existed were still very much closer to their true selves in Soul, though not as experienced in the awareness of life and the varying possible natures of man. The planet then was, as many of the other planets we spoke about in the previous volumes are now, existing at a higher frequency, a higher rate of vibration, a higher dimensionality—a lesser density.

As the planet has devolved through the Yugas, the vibrations have become very much more dense. During this time the inhabitants on the planet have grown further away from their true spiritual nature, and subsequently the planet has lowered in its dimension, leaving behind it more dimensions in the higher realms. Earth has been firmly grounded in the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension for most of the past 10,000 years, but as many people can confirm, it is in the process of ascending back again into the higher worlds, specifically into what now would be called the 5<sup>th</sup> dimension of existence.

In its heyday, Atlantis was upper 5<sup>th</sup> dimensional, but as the planet grew darker and the denseness of its physicality became greater, the planet fell along with all its continents, along with all its people.

The decline of the human consciousness after Atlantis was thought to be a part of God's deliberate Plan in order to move the souls towards completion. Nothing could hinder it, because the web of the planet, its basic energy and its electromagnetic radiation increasingly distorted the consciousness of its people. Just as new upliftment was brought in the DNA by the starseeding races, so too, whenever the time was right, did the agents of the Brotherhoods bring new darker consciousness impulses to the leaders of humankind.

Since the destruction of Atlantis, and even before, the Brotherhood of the Illuminati has prevailed in the outside world. It started as a Sun supremacy with all its masculine attributes and became the predominant patriarchal energy of the planet, suppressing all the feminine in its way until what we have now is a submissive and just-as-confused female population afraid to step up and lead the way into the new paradigm as it was intended.

Along with the neutral binding force of Spirit, the balancing factors of the male and female attributes in Creation creates the perfect union of energies, much like that of the FATHER HIMSELF. This is the way things were intended to be, not for one sex or one energy to be dominant over the other. Creation is exacting in its Laws and the balancing of energies is unique and hard to duplicate without the spiritual intent necessary to duplicate Creation's original design.

The ancient mystery schools and those who built such monoliths as the Great Pyramid had access to much of this information but used it unwisely, in an unbalanced way—for power rather than for Love. The Great Pyramid is now one of the four remaining active merkaba reactors on the planet, and potentially the most disastrous one of all.

The exactness of these ratios and proportions inherent in the Universe can be seen in how the Great Pyramid was designed and constructed as described in Volume 3. This same precision can also be seen in the original Gothic Cathedrals built with 'the tablets of destiny' discovered by the Knights Templar at the time of the First Crusade. They had the knowledge inherent in the Mind, but they lacked the basic impulses of the Heart, that which would, as *Star Wars* tells us, bring balance back to the Force. This wisdom of the Heart is what we can receive every moment of our lives when we are 'connected' to true Spiritual Guidance.

The relationship of the Pyramid's height to the perimeter of its base is the same as that between the radius and circumference of a circle. It is probable too that the expanding squares of the successive pyramids were intended to represent a series of concentric rings—the Atlantean temple form. The philosophers of the ancient world were accustomed to expressing their

cosmology in terms of this model of a mystical city formed out of *exacting ratios and dimensions which imitated Creations divine proportions*. An example of this figure is to be found not only in Plato's description of Atlantis, but also in the Biblical visions of Ezekiel and St. John the Divine as well. This relationship of the microcosmic structures of the Brotherhoods' creations to the FATHER's Creation can be seen in Ezekiel's city of Jerusalem which was surrounded by the Holy Oblation, a square 25,000 reeds on every side, a number obviously the same in origin as the 25.088 miles equated in the side of the outer pyramid which also measures the Earth's circumference —25,000 miles.

## **CHAPTER 4**

### **Raping the Higher Worlds**

Rather than at Dulce, NM, as so much has been written about in the disinformation circles, the true alien underground research base is located beneath the San Luis Valley of southern Colorado and northern New Mexico. The research base is on a 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional frequency, though there is another physical facility intimately connected to that one as well. Its primary purpose now besides being a merkaba reactor core [that which was the core of the original Mothership], is to develop newer methods of implantation and control.

People on this planet have always been manipulated, be it by criminal implants to limit and control their thoughts and their actions, or by programming the mass consciousness through the use of grid programming. Grid implants connected to certain frequencies that resonate with what the controllers want to accomplish also disseminate the frequencies of lower-level thinking (programming the DNA as described in the Russian research [http://www.luisprada.com/Protected/russian\\_dna\\_discoveries.htm](http://www.luisprada.com/Protected/russian_dna_discoveries.htm)).

There are then innumerable ways to control or to command people manifesting such a low-level of consciousness. These are the ones that give in to ego desires and begin to further lose consciousness, even more easy to control.

Ego Itself is the birth of control and limitation, it bends the will into what pleases it, only pleasure, and that is often because the person will not see what is best instead of what is more pleasant. It is as Professor Dumbledore says in the recent Harry Potter movie, "Soon Mankind will be called upon to make a decision between what is right and what he thinks is easy." These type of people always make the choice for what is most easy. Then, as Light begins to be blocked by the denser feelings they create, then the higher information and vision become blurred and potentially completely even blocked. It is limitation taking shape and bending souls into a deformed and less- or even non-functional form.

So it was when people began experimenting with powers beyond their comprehension during the ages of Atlantis and Lemuria, and prior to that on other darker planets as well. Due to the dissemination of ego-Darkness/destructive self-will, artificial \*merkaba (see below) reactors meant to alter reality were used to raise negativity to an amplified state. This ended many civilizations and their people.

Implants are made for shaping light into new patterns, much as was described in Volume 6 relating to the faceting of crystalline energy. These patterns may be used for positive or negative purposes. Darkness uses them for enhancing the negative path to control—indirectly more often than directly. Implants limit sight and then make Beings more easily controlled, like docile animals or the dumb donkey that will follow the carrot instead of being free to walk where the person chooses or be guided for the ultimate best results.

This ego thing has been riding the back of humanity for eons. In Atlantis, they grew attached to the experiences brought about by implants which allowed them multidimensional travel. This was much like the people of today seek these type of experiences through the use of 'mind-altering' drugs. They wanted to travel without being ready spiritually because it would take too long to reach that hard self-realization and healing needed. Then they went against combined wisdom of the Ascended Masters of that time and the Council of Light which had many of its people there to guide the

development of the community. The guidance was deliberately ignored by the "leaders" of this research and technology development and in charge of its application.

People were traveling with "polluted" auric fields with the help of artificial merkaba technology. Some of these fields were able to be filtered during safety precautions and during "healing" procedures before implant activation. This was done so that the travels could be accomplished with more safety and in a fully enjoyable state of mind (like is now visualized to be used in the highest of 'virtual reality' technology). These procedures were, however, not enough. They were like the vaccines against diseases now in use that are in no way the best solution, they only make up for the organism's inability to clear itself without external help. Vaccines may protect against specific, known and expected viruses or bacteria, but they do not enable the Being to change and reach further spiritually, emotionally or physically, to have the power to deal with the invading pathogens on its own. It is a Band-Aid solution instead of giving the people a new level of operation. So it was with the polluted dark thought patterns. These were cleansed and sometimes transmuted, but the travel-implant users were still inexperienced and had a low level of control over their thoughts and their feelings. The preparation would allow for the users to not think about Darkness and some of the other images or patterns that would magnify and bring trouble, but the nature of this traveling was always meant to bring trouble. The users would give birth to new deformities during their trips. They were not ready to deal with the delicate balance inherent in the higher dimensional worlds.

Much like the drugs that so many people use today, even the love they experienced was a problem due to their inability to feel it properly without causing interruption to the flow. They were like shadows on these higher dimensional realms because the Light could not pass through them, they were too "dense" and were like invaders into and on these higher realms.

As artificial travelers, it would feel to them like they were on the water, making it move and changing its arrangement, but in this case, each movement made on the water only brought disturbance to the arrangement of the balance in that dimension. Traveling through a dimension demands that the traveler is at least on the same vibration level of the realm he or she is located upon, otherwise they are like a shadow that pollutes the region as they travel through it. They are pushed into that vibration but as they become attached to something and it is magnified, a chain reaction usually comes forth and further increases the density of the traveler's light body. Then he is too heavy, or of too low a vibration to stay in that place. He is like a man on a silk-paper floor, the floor tears and he falls down through it. This is a clearer example of how a whole planet falls as well, weighed down by the heavier consciousness of its people.



As the person falls, he is then on another level, maybe able to balance himself, but usually the fall is magnified because of the loss of balance through focusing on dark-patterned thoughts. The only way to be on a higher dimension and stable is through Love of a minimal level equivalent to that dimension. Love is what fuels the stay there, the ability to let that minimal flow of love through the light body. It's not exactly an amount of love stored as in a battery, it's more of the ability to come to a state of Beingness where you will be able to let that amount of Light or Love pass through you without your being pushed back. You will be there and on the same vibration as that light and it will then not feel like you are a shadow there. It will feel like you are a Being of the same frequency as the one required for that level of existence. [Right now as the planet begins its ascension process the lethargy in so many people, that which is not related to the chemtrails, is because of these people's inability to channel the correct amount of Light through their Light bodies to be able to exist in the ascending rate of vibration. Some had already been created with insufficient Light and Sound energy because of the flaw in the Creation process of this particular Universe].

With those travelers in ancient Atlantis who used the artificial merkaba reactor to gain their ascension this was not the case, they had Darkness enfolding them and were not prepared to avoid it. They then let it spread through them and immediately it caused a loss of the Love vibration once created, like losing focus during energy channeling. They brought Darkness to themselves and to the area of their existence and were immediately unable to stay there. This meant they would be sucked back down to the lower levels and to the place where that energy belonged, no matter where that happened to be. Some would stay lost for a while in other places where their thoughts had pulled them, usually dark ones, unless taken to another place by guardian angels or other Beings required to help in just such situations. These angels/Guardians are always surrounding us when we need assistance and some are specifically there to maintain balance in the higher dimensional worlds so they monitor such trips for security measures made to avoid the fall into undesired places.

Each level these 'partiers' entered during that fall made their thoughts look bigger because when it is created on a high level of vibration it has a much larger amount of energy and influence than if it was created on a lower level. [This is a similar effect to people who use drugs to gain 'spiritual upliftment' or those unprepared to use the merkaba techniques they learn in workshops deliberately taught so as to create imbalance in the forces of the individual and in the mass consciousness of the planet]. It is the same as the speed at which you turn the wheel while driving a car. The faster the car is moving, the bigger the turn will be, and sometimes, if you turn the wheel too much at a speed that is too fast, then you are knocked off balance and suffer a car accident. This is the same principle as that of thought manifestation on different dimensions. The higher the vibration of that dimension, the faster

the thought gains energy to manifest. The thought could be one of a lower pattern that disrupts the Love built up on that plane. These were the ones which made the travelers fall. If they fell and the thought was still "inappropriate" for the lower level, then they would also fall again. They would fall immediately unless able to cut loose of the thought and somehow let only it fall without any attachment to it.

What actually blocks people going into the higher realms is what they have in their auric fields, those things which they link themselves to. If they link to what belongs on the highest level, they are on that highest level. If they link to something on a lower level, then they are on that lower level. If they are on a high dimension, as a whole, they will only be able to maintain their conscious awareness there while they are synchronized to that level, to what appropriately belongs there. The moment they focus on something lower, they create that lower thing, which then serves to pull them down until they release it or until they fall to what is the "bottom" floor to which that thought is no longer too "heavy" to exist.

Now here is the catch: The thoughts created on a 7<sup>th</sup> dimensional level for example. If, say, they are of death and suffering or fear, then the person will be pulled back down to the 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional dark realm unless they release those thoughts, or ejected by other means in order to stop causing the imbalance. The thoughts are brought to the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension, but they are HUGE because they were created in a place with so much more power to bring things to "reality," as well as to make them manifest. The thoughts are huge and very real. They have immense force and will begin to affect the lower dimensions as well. [This is exactly how the Earth fell from the higher dimensions into the lowest level possible for it to exist, the 3<sup>rd</sup>, due to the dark toxic thinking and abuse of sexual love created by the Anunnaki and other intruding alien forces. This is precisely what now threatens to tear the world in two as one part seeks to enter into the higher worlds while the other half seeks to sink lower into the worlds of degradation, fear and denial].

Spirit cannot let someone who is a "fool" go to a place of great power for this one will not know what to do when something goes wrong, and may even cause a greater destruction than if he knew and did something dark on purpose. Many of the ones who traveled dimensionally using the Atlantean merkaba technology were initiates but did not have enough knowledge and experience to control their thoughts, much less to avoid the large amount of manipulation focused on them by other sinister beings. They were 'picked up' and then suggestions to do something implanted in them telepathically. They would do these things out of being too naive to realize what they would cause. They were in fact tools to have fun with for the demonic forces present in Creation on the lower levels of existence. It was what the dark lords of Atlantis intended. Like now, the dark lords were able to manipulate the Grids made to harness the energy generated on Earth, but not made to control and limit the awareness of its people.

These dark lords, Lucifer among them, made these counterfeit travelers rise to higher dimensions artificially, knowing the immense power they could harness on their travels up to those higher Dimensional levels. They would be like matches to a gas station, children with a machine gun, and worse still, they would be creating massive imbalance to Creation, and never even know. Whatever enhanced dark energy the dark lords of Atlantis sought after would be available to them using these dupes, and on a very large scale. By doing this these unwitting fools could give the demonic forces on the 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional level an infinite source of power. As if they were booby-trapped, people were manipulated, implanted or controlled in some way to think about certain things and have those thought patterns linked to them so that eventually they would be triggered during their travels to the high dimensional travels.

Some didn't even want to go to the higher dimensions anymore. They were able to enjoy plenty of what they liked, even when on the 4<sup>th</sup> or 5<sup>th</sup> dimensions. They were able to travel freely with all the Darkness they could and would bring about. This polluted the Atlantis Realm to an unbelievable degree. Things soon began to break the ceiling on the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension (the rice paper floor).

The Ascended Masters knew how things would happen, and they warned and warned people not to let it happen. When they were not listened to, they did everything they were allowed to do to help heal the situation. There was no way to force people to heal and stop that which they did. People had the power to destroy everything around them but didn't realize it, and didn't want to know about it, exactly like people do today. They harm both themselves and the environment, but in ignorance. Yet, when warned about it, they choose not to see and instead continue to do what they like because they are attached to it and unable to dispel that attachment.

In Atlantis, most people became far too controlled by the 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional realm to continue traveling to the 5<sup>th</sup> and 6<sup>th</sup> dimensional levels of existence. Some people would then be brought to be tortured on the 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional level (that known as the astral plane—full of astral and demonic entities). They would be possessed by demons, so to speak. Some were pushed out, or even left their bodies behind, to avoid confronting what they had gotten themselves into.

People WERE the portals to Darkness above and beyond what they created all by themselves. They were portals to the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension because they were trapped into growing attached to the astral beings present there.

It's easy to fool ignorant and arrogant men. It was easy then and it still is easy now. The ignorant very often wish to continue being ignorant. They are the blind who do not want to see.

--With assistance from Aristenna, of the Spiritual Hierarchy's Council of Light

The implants made today in the San Luis Valley are the beginning of another type of experiment to destroy Earth's people, and if possible, to make it the darkest planet of all. The fight has gone on for eons, literally, and still runs on until one side gives in or is destroyed.

It got so bad in Atlantis that portals to the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension would begin to open in the street, in homes, in many varied and different places they weren't supposed to be. People would be the portals or they would let themselves be opened by the beings who possessed them. Sometimes, demons were in the bodies instead of the people, so it wasn't even manipulation, it was plainly a ritual being exercised by a dark being to bring their friends and masters into the lower dimensions. [Have you listened to the reasons given by so many criminals lately as to why they committed their unspeakable crimes . . . 'because of the voices inside their heads' etc? Peter has dealt in his healing work with so many people used, possessed or at least controlled by these very kind of beings Aristenna is speaking of.]

Chaos was all over the place, and then the people, sometimes in panic, demanded that something be done to fix the problem. The dark lords of Atlantis would give them the perfect solution—a "desperate last resort" to increase the vibration of the whole realm of Atlantis in order to bring more Love into play and banish the Darkness back from where it came.

Like the Jedi Masters in entire *Star Wars* sextet try to do, the Ascended Masters of the Council in the realm tried to correct things as best they could under the circumstances. People had been corrupted. They were fooled into something that seemed harmless, then they were fooled into bringing Darkness of the worst level to their homeland. Then they were manipulated to believe that the only way to bring things back into balance was to attempt a "forced cleansing" of the realm [much like we are once again being sold on nuclear power as the answer to our self-created yet manipulated energy crises]. The forced cleansing was not in fact meant to clean, but rather to open more room in those portals and to bring through a single giant portal over Atlantis that would merge both higher 4<sup>th</sup> and lower 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional realms. The leaders said it was to bring Love, but it was really only to bring more Darkness. [The 'sons of God' wanted easier access to their 'daughters of Man' to whom they had become addicted and to the pleasure that now trapped them entirely into the lower realms of existence].

The Dimensional Reactor could bring immense change and energy, and it could even destroy its surroundings while still remaining intact. It was indestructible in a way. The energy was brought into focus and made to merge through a portal that was already connected to the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension, the land and its grid system being used to magnify the portals [This is exactly what is taking place now in the San Luis Valley of southern Colorado and northern New Mexico]. People didn't have a clue of what was happening. Some knew or were guided to see, but even them, only gave up hope. They

didn't have the means to convince others, much less to stop the authorities from doing the "energetic cleansing" they had advertised.

There were other portals through to the planet that could also be used to connect the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension to the 4<sup>th</sup>. These portals were sought out and dismantled by the Ascended Masters of the Council. They neutralized the fields, then removed their parts so that these could not be replaced and used to create more portals back to the 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional realm. Four portals were disabled in this way. The others that remained were used by the New World Order of the past to bring together the merging of the two realms of existence and then to re-form the world into a lower vibration.



The Atlantis portal was used to raise the vibration so that "the Love would flow and be available to heal the land". We know it's incredible for you to write it but it's just what happened. People were always dumb, they had Guidance to lead them into the Light, but they gave that up with the implementation of self-will. Then they only went further down the road from where they had started. Lying didn't change any during all these years, even with telepathy. Do you think in telepathic communication there is no lying? There are even more ways to fool someone than through speech and visual communication.

The portal was the land in itself [the Arthurian legend of the king and the land being One]. It couldn't be raised into the higher dimension from one moment to another, especially with all those dense and dark beings and

thoughts hanging around. So the dark lords completed their plans, they switched the Merkaba Reactor to a higher frequency patterning and then began to push the place into a higher dimensional reality. Obviously the energy was too much to be handled for it made the ground shake and the people literally got torn apart. They had created what looked like a slow-motion atomic explosion, and very slowly the energy was brought into the land, but it was not healing energy, it was just the destructive energy from the various levels of the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension, the "ceiling collapsing" and bringing down what was there, all the thought-form energies created during the inter-dimensional traveling.

The continent itself began to ruin and eventually sank (all in one night). The same happened to Lemuria later on. People were brought to a level of worshipping Beings that they never knew were there to destroy them. Nothing would stop those that wanted to be fooled from dooming themselves and everything and everyone else as well.

The dark lords escaped, as always, and spread out into other lands to build communities elsewhere where now they continue their same dark agenda and control.

--Aristenna of the Spiritual

Hierarchy's Council of Light

## **CHAPTER 5**

### **Atlantis Revisited**

*"Cooper states that he has traced the history of the nefarious Illuminati all the way back to the Ancient Temple of Wisdom in Cairo, long before the birth of Christ. 'The Illuminati exist today under many different names and many different occupations,' Cooper told us. 'They practice Hegalian conflict/resolution. They appear to oppose each other at the bottom ranks, but at the highest levels they are actually organizing and controlling the conflict which they have created to produce the solution that they seek.*

The structural and dimensional layout of the facility in the San Luis Valley is very much like the combining of the two dimensions just described as once occurring in Atlantis. There is an enormous 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional underground research base, and on top, in a 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional frequency, another 'space' facility intimately connected to the physical one.

As described, the purpose of the facility and the research and development taking place there is pretty much the same as it was back in Atlantis—1. To find new and better ways to control people; 2. To bring down the darker energies existing at the higher realms of existence in order to facilitate and eventually totally control both the planet (in its strategic location during the coming ascension process) and all of the inhabitants on and inside it.

Nothing has changed much. It is as Edgar Cayce once said, We were all there at the sinking of Atlantis, coerced into using our powers and our abilities for the wrong purposes. Now we are all back here again at the rising of Atlantis with a chance to make different choices. But are we making those different choices, or are we once again simply going along with the flow?

The implants developed at the San Luis facility will take their place as conductors of more negative thought propagation just as once was done in Atlantis, further limiting people who came to work for Light.

The above ground construction of an obelisk disguised in this case as a cathedral and linked to the strong Energy Vortex in the area creates a portal connected to a close-to-earth space portal. This further enhances the facility's connection to Orion and Sirian gateways in space, thus allowing them to bring more of their home technology to the facilities here on Earth.

The methods of implantation and control created in the San Luis Valley facility are far more effective than anything that has been researched and used up until now. Jim Jones, the charismatic leader responsible for the Jonestown, Guyana, massacre, was closely connected to the CIA throughout his life and was a 'test strip' for some of these implant and mind-control techniques (See A&E's Investigative Reports on Jim Jones for his CIA connections). Jones himself was a high-level Ciakar (winged reptilian) from the Orion home of these creatures. He was courted by both state and federal government leaders for his abilities, and actually served in a number of different positions for various civic leaders. He was described by some who knew him as having totally black eyes behind the dark sunglasses he wore both indoors and out.

As Aristenna says, and as my personal experience in the healing room supports, many of us are already implanted in this form, from long, long ago. Now, however, those responsible are able to take people from one dream to another and manipulate not only their presence in those dreams, but also how people will behave totally, in an entirely new way.

Our own experience of what is taking place below and above the Great Sand Dunes and the sandy desert floor of the San Luis Valley is all about cloning, the harvesting of what we like to call SFE or Soul Food Essence, and Female Essence and the creation of 'artificial' Beings to whom this SFE and FE are being transferred. Because of the inter-dimensional abilities I have gained, I have already been able to spot many of these new kind of 'dark warriors' already 'built' using this transplanted soul food essence.

This is what Aristenna makes a point of letting us know is now happening in such facilities all around the world. They are now capable of making people officially dead when needed, or by putting them into a coma (shades of the old Michael Crichton-based movie *Coma*), later on changing them into other bodies altogether through reincarnational technology to swap bodies and even Soul Essences.



Without sleep, without feeling well, resistance becomes difficult. As the Council of Light says when a person isn't allowed to gather enough strength by getting uninterrupted sleep and less interference during their waking hours, they are then better able to resist the manipulation and the lessening of their vibration to the level that would most appropriately be termed 'the slave level' of existence.

Their suggestions for rescuing people through the use of Angelic rescue teams is something I have been working on, but unfortunately to most people (especially the angels in human form) the ideas of angelic rescue teams means something extra-dimensional, not the fact that WE, the angels in human form, should do something about helping these people.

There is no shame in having fallen victim to any of this type of control. Without exception, everyone of us has in some way been effected. Now the problem, however, is how to free ourselves and how best to also help the other people we know need such freeing.

The old patterns of submission to the higher will of these the lesser gods is inherent in the genetics we carry within our Being. Only surrender and the letting go of old attachments to our egos and to thoughts generated through our instinctive self-will can or will allow us to overcome the deep-seated programming in our Soul essences. Aristenna says that our angelic guidance is always there to show us new and easier ways to release this old patterning but the extensive programming already in place slows us all down instead of moving us into a faster lane of learning.

If you are feeling the frustration of your position amidst this extensive Matrix of control systems, then you are obviously not alone. The mass consciousness is also feeling this build up of pressures as well, and with the population angry with too much work, too little payment and less consumption power due to the increasing discrepancy between payment and prices, the situation is turning chaotic. It is out of this chaos that people will then be offered the 'carrot' just as was once done in Atlantis . . . 'Let Big Brother heal you' . . . make the easy choice and not the right choice, and once again we will be right back where we once were in Atlantis, coerced into making ourselves agents for the Darkside.

A civil war of sorts is at hand here, say the Council, not just against the government alone, but also between the people that were once united against the corruption of those who govern. Divided, we are better ruled and defeated. Those who take the easy way will think they are safe as "the favored and protected ones", but this will not be for long. Darkness shall not win out again. It cannot be allowed to.

## **CHAPTER 6**

### **The Darkest Planet of All**

An understanding of what once took place between Mars and the planet Maldek will help strengthen our understanding of the need to take action here on Earth, and the vital role Earth plays in the grander scheme of Creation.

Earth and Mars compose a pair, able to create beautiful marvels through their union. Earth is Gaia - the female aspect of Creation, while Mars is Hamdor - who plays the part of the Male—the Romeo and Juliet of Creation.

The relationship between Mars and Earth is linked to how our Creator Parents, Enjliou and Callia, once had problems in their relationship, and in the harmony of their creative union (see Vol. 1) for it was once during this period that they were brought back into the Central SUN of the Central SUPER UNIVERSE for healing. They were given the task of building a pair of planets, and through these planets, a method by which they could interact with each other so that They would again be in balance and once again be able to create, *this time* in harmony with their connection to the FATHER. Where once They had been at odds with the FATHER's mission to Create using only the purest of intent, now They were being asked to put aside their squabbling and the self-will which had manifested from it, and to once again create in harmony with One Another and with the Universe at-large.

Mars would be Enjliou's project, and Callia's would be Earth—the planets the therapeutic means by which both Creator Parent energies could interact with one another, and create a balance to their relationship, permanently.

The balance between Mars and Earth reflected the state of harmony between the two Parents and it was so important that this balance be maintained that the two planets were to remain protected at all times, 'personally' by their Creators.

The connection between these two planets, these two reflections of the Creator Parents, was a Portal directly to the Central SUN, a pathway back home, if you will, directly to the very heart of Creation Itself, the FATHER The flow of Light from the Central Sun was so intense through this portal that it could keep enough Light and enough Love coming, and this Flow would ultimately prevent any further imbalance from coming between Enjliou and Callia \*ever again\*. It would be a symbol and a sustainer of their union.

Through these two 'plane-ts' They were given a tool to learn and to be kept going, stronger than ever, especially with the help of this Portal. The Portal was both a result of the interaction and the connection between these two Planets, while, at the same time, it was also a means to keep them both very close together - balanced and well in-tune with one another.

At this time They had also given origin to Maldek (the planet which is now the asteroid belt), as a third planet, think of a son if you will, a Son who was to be good natured and live with Them as a balanced loving child/force between Them. Maldek was taken care of by ARTOLA, who surrounded the Planet with His Energy.

The link to the FATHER which had been restored was mirrored by the link that these three planets had with the Central SUN. And Maldek's link to the Central SUN was the mirror of ARTOLA's connection to the FATHER as well, the strongest connection of all, and, since it didn't need to be a part in a couple, it was then less prone to danger. It had the important role of keeping Earth and Mars together, a function of keeping harmony between the two. The link between Mars and Earth was the harmony itself; it was the Portal linking back to the FATHER. It was also the most important target for the dark forces to attack.

Then came Lucifer. His stated intent was to maintain a separated universe, to stop the healing that would be the beginning of his ultimate defeat. He came to disrupt the harmony of the family - just as once before He had, in the beginning.

His energy came to strike with the Nibiruans. And since he would not attack ARTOLA, who was the strongest Being in the Universe, he came instead to strike at his Creator Father - Mars, the reflection of Enjliou's character in this very archetypal play.

Enjliou resisted, but Nibiru had the means and was pulling Him back to the Darkside where He once was, and this could bring about the disruption of all the healing work done while the Creator Parents were back in the Central SUN. With this, ARTOLA came to prevent the corruption of Enjliou. To protect his Father, he knew that Maldek would be left much unprotected, and that Nibiru would then be able to steal the Planet through the corruption of its consciousness.

Without ARTOLA to shield Maldek from Nibiruan influence, Nibiru took over Maldek, and then the war began...

The most important piece on the table was protected, but there was the loss of the protector piece. The Protector gave up HIS planet because with the interference of darkness it would be hard, if not impossible, to keep things as they were without risking everything. It was the wisest choice, and the Highest Will, most of all, in connection to the FATHER.

The link between Mars and Earth was the last thing to be lost during the war. It is now almost extinguished because of how Mars has been devastated, unable to support 'real' lifeforms ever again.

Mars was deactivated, and in the process Earth became vulnerable. Now ARTOLA had taken on the role of protecting the Mother presence

of Earth, and expelling darkness permanently from this Universe. And it will be accomplished; success of THE LIGHT is the result that SHALL emerge from this conflict.

RAJ –of the TRINITY ONE ENERGY

Today:

Just as once happened with Mars during this war, the male in today's society is kept out all day, working, being subjected to stress and eventually he burns out. The female, raised in submission to our current society's patriarchal environment, is now being led to revolt against these forced inhibitions in unnatural ways and to play a part in "weakening and defeating" Mother Earth by also taking from men the male role of protector that Mars once held. Attempting to disrupt the delicate balance between the Mother and Father Creator Energies is present even now as men try to be the boss of their wives, always being too tired to realize how they are being fooled into doing this instead of cherishing and supporting the personal power their wives hold.

This weakening of the female presence is an attempt to weaken Earth as the Female Creative Parent of the universe. This is where our recent discovery of the theft and distortion of the female energy on the planet comes from. It would take more time than I have to fully document this subject as we are discovering it through our work with various people around the world in the healing situation while also trying to fight for our own physical and spiritual survival and train others to do the same.. Suffice to say it is of utmost importance that every woman be made aware that they are the targets of the most insidious side of this warfare – the destruction of that essence which makes them who they are.

At the same time this situation sets men and women against each other, killing mutual support, diminishing the Love capabilities of man-woman relationships, and lowering the flow of Love that comes from the interaction that Men and Women have.

This in turn effects what they create, and thus, the children of such couples are being born from an unbalanced relationship, not in Love but in Lust, in Need for something other than the spouses to Love and be Loved by. Unbalanced relationships bring forth problematic children who hold the vibration of the conflict between the sexes, perfect for keeping low the level of harmony in families and the Male-Female interaction on a world-wide scale.

--ARTOLA, of the Spiritual Hierarchy

The external surface of Mars has no life such as it once had. There are now only a few desert-like plants, and some more resistant 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional insect-like life forms still living on the planet.

The illusion put forward of how it is gushing with life is an illusion shown to some, but it is only how it used to be, but now isn't anymore.

There is more life inside than on the outside, however. There are life forms on a 4<sup>th</sup> and 5<sup>th</sup> dimensional level of existence, working diligently healing the inside of Mars for the Planet's Heart is greatly weakened and seeks to expand and repair its connection to the Highest levels of Consciousness that were harmed during the war.

As explained, these connections were let go of, partially, as a voluntary measure, as only then would there be no danger of darkness using Mars as a ladder into the Highest levels of Creation (see the Origins of Darkness series of articles)

Now the fire is focused on Earth, but it is more of a matter of choice for the Earth Beings, a choice of whether they want to ascend or stay here in the physicality to carry forth their 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional state of being and consciousness.

If they stay, they will be removed - killed. Their choice is over this fate. They have the power to heal the darkness in themselves. They have had the path shown to them many, many times. If they choose to ignore it, even though it is a hard thing to accomplish, it will ultimately be their succumbing to darkness, and they will have to be removed so that the planet can survive.

The termites must be taken out unless the house is to be consumed.

--RAJ

Prior to this war that literally 'destroyed' both planets, the Nibiruan council had struggled hard to decide between inserting population directly onto Earth or building a much more complex path to colonization. They desired the planet, but also wanted an infallible plan. They chose the better-engineered path instead of simply jumping into Earth.

At the time, Hamdor (Mars) was inhabited by a group of Pleiadean Beings, living in harmony with the Universe. Earth also had inhabitants, brought forth by the Local Spiritual Hierarchy, as described in Volume 2 (available free at my website). Earth's inhabitants were not war-like, however; they were primitive life forms - multidimensional and peaceful, nature Beings, at one with the Planet - Gaia.

Mars was attacked by the energies from an external source; the (artificial) planet of Nibiru engaged in a war with Mars. Since Mars was

unable to overcome Nibiru by itself alone, the Martian Beings that had come from the Pleiades, called upon help from their relatives here in the Pleiades.

Pleiadean Starships came to the rescue, making it hard for Nibiru to challenge their power. Before the war grew to a larger scale, however, Nibiru attempted to corrupt Maldek, the planetary son of both Mars and Earth.

Maldek, being of a more immature consciousness and now left unprotected, became contaminated, and began co-operating with the Nibiruan forces.

Nibiru brought its population, the Anunnaki, to Maldek. The leadership of Mars became enraged, it could not happen, their son could not be stolen from them like this.

So it was that Mars entered the war with Maldek as the planet would not stop its new dark activities. The Pleiadeans on Mars tried to avoid the war but it was truly the only option available to them because Mars could not allow the Nibiruan forces to overrun it. It had to stop the darkness from spreading in this most important Sector of the Universe.

Nibiru was behind Maldek during the war, the order was Earth, Mars, Maldek, and then, Nibiru. This is similar to how a man protects his wife from a son gone rogue against the family, and the corrupter of the son stands behind him, whispering corruption in his ears.

The Nibiruan 'planet' came here looking for the higher dimensional portal; it was the entire sector, it was in fact the relationship between the two planets, Mars and Earth, and Home.

But Mars was too strong to be corrupted, so instead the Nibiruans took his son (Maldek), and made it fight the Father, to have it destroyed in the process.

The Father was terribly wounded during this war, and now Earth is so very vulnerable to being raped by the dark forces, and this is exactly what is now taking place. The New World Order is raping Planet Earth, destroying its nature and killing its inhabitants: The plants, the animals and the humans. Not to mention how the humans, the sons and daughters of the planet themselves, play the ultimate role of killing their own mother, destroying their own home.

Earth is very kind; she takes care of her children and tries to teach them. She takes them in Herself so that they can learn; she protects them from harm, while still letting her children experience it if they have the will to. But the level to which the children have come to experience darkness is too great, and even Earth is now having to let

them go. It is the only way for the ascension and the process of restoration to begin taking place.

Unless these humans are removed, darkness will eventually conquer Earth as well, and this Creative center of the Universe, this gateway into the highest levels of Creation, will become corrupted, and will have to be taken out in order to prevent further damage. It would be equivalent to cutting off an arm to prevent a disease, a cancer, from spreading.

This is what ego is, a cancer. It took darkness into Maldek and almost killed the Father with his own Son. They destroy what they cannot conquer, they weaken things until they can conquer it, and if they can't, then they kill the target.

But this cannot be allowed. The DNA that resonates with this ego can be changed and removed when people give up this will to control and the patterns which allow them in turn to be controlled. Those who are still attached to "enjoying" darkness are a problem until they let go of that will. Until then they have a chance to let go of it, to ascend and to leave permanently behind what caused them the problems and the feeling of separation in the first place.

But if these people hold on to the darkness, hold on to this vibration of DNA, of soul codification, then they will have to be let off from Earth.

In this race, Darkness cannot win; it can only prolong its process of being defeated, unless it gives up and "wins" so to speak... wins the ultimate prize, the prize of being healed.

--With the assistance of The Pleiadean Intergalactic  
Affairs Star Council

The scenario we are currently experiencing here on Earth was prepared through many, many events planned and also executed on other planets and in galaxies far, far away. The Orion-Sirian backed invasion of Maldek by Nibiruans led to dominion over Maldek and to the beginning of this solar system's enslavement.

As the 'men' of Orion came to the planet, much as they are now coming to Earth, its population was easily swayed and gave in to the seduction of the Orion men, and so the planet's alignment shifted to that of the Dark Side.

Maldek, which was then populated by Sirian descendants, was taken over by dark Beings who were also of Sirian origin, only more advanced due to genetic engineering and some small genetic mixing with other races such as the Orions. The planetary fable of Sirius being 'the dog' for the 'hunter' Orion perfectly displays the relationship between the two once-warring star systems. Just as the Anunnaki

were an 'interbreeding' of reptilian and human ancestors, so too are there various areas of the Sirian star system that are now intermingled with Beings from Orion. The Sirians on Maldek wanted to take the next step to becoming what their visiting brothers were now—of a higher genetic order, so they were easily swayed.

The Maldek Sirians were, at the time, free people in the Light, partially isolated from what took place within their home system. As the darker Sirians gained control of the planet, these Light-beings were quickly updated with both technology and control by the Self-Will energy of the Darkside. They chose to give up their freedom in order to gain power. Greed to take dominion over the rest of the system also played a great part in their decision. To some extent it was also a matter of either help or simply be pushed out of the way by their more powerful and advanced brothers—collusion is what we call it here.

Maldek became dark, and a great jump in terms of technological advancement turned the once clean and peaceful planet into a now advanced and highly effective war machine.

The inhabitants of Mars, formerly of Pleiadean origin, were aware of the new Sirian occupation. They attempted to make peace treaties but the Sirian Dark forces stated right from the beginning that it was surrender or die. The gantlet was thrown down that the Mars planet should surrender its territory and its people immediately, or be taken over by force of arms and the destruction of their civilization if need be.

The Martian people declined to surrender. Dark Maldek knew that Mars would not surrender, and prepared for war, the threat being that the previously 'balanced' and peaceful Martian civilization would be destroyed.

Mars had no war technology to speak of, but they were connected to their Pleiadean parents and brothers. Mars called for Pleiadean help, and the Pleiades sent many ships to help their 'cousins' and to defend the Solar System from the invading armies. The Pleiadeans already knew that this was going to be far more than just a two planet war, and that planet Earth was the eventual target for all such incursions into this domain. They sent three ships to Maldek to make a last diplomatic attempt to avoid all this, knowing that it was dangerous and that for sure the Darkness would refuse. Two of the three ships were destroyed and one managed to escape with far less of its initial crew than had gone forth.

The tension built and then the Mars-Maldek war began. The dark Maldekian forces decided not to respect the size of their planet and brought weapons far larger than the planet could support. They attempted to install merkaba technology on Maldek in order to build a



higher dimensional structure around it and use this as a defense against Mars. This resulted in disruption of the planet's auric stability and brought even more imbalance to its already dark inhabitants. Maldek was now a dark planet with big guns and no one at the steering wheel.

The Maldekian technology managed to destroy Mars' atmospheric balance, making it, as we see it now, impossible to live on or in. They used bombs that caused chain reactions, turning the atmospheric breathable gases into toxic air. It was a quick process and many Martians died. Pleiadean ships were forced to take action in destroying Maldek as there was no other way to stop the war for the Pleiadeans knew that next would come planet Earth and this could not be allowed to happen.

Maldek's Dark Army magnified the energy they were able to create using its merkaba reactors as a last desperate attempt to beat the Pleiadean star fleet. Before they knew it, the planet shattered on a multi-dimensional level, and became what we now see it as—the asteroid belt.

Maldek's Dark Commanders had not summoned help because they were arrogant and over-confident in their success. This leadership of Maldek would be chased by the Pleiadean interdimensional forces, and took shelter on the Sirian bases present here on Earth since before their destruction both planets had built bases here on Earth, both for collecting resources and also for having escape-route options.

Both these planets were responsible, in part, for bringing early colonization to Earth and for seeding the ground here for the ultimate conflict on Earth.

--With the assistance of Arthemenn Sondar -  
Pleiadean Star Council

RAJ explains further:

Dear André and Peter,

The problem that Mars represented to the forces of Kochab, to Orion, and to Sirius, was its connection to the Pleiadean army. The Pleiadeans are of a peaceful nature, but they have such a grand and balanced connection to Us, the Spiritual Hierarchy, that they were able to do more in one day than the dark forces could do over the course of a thousand years.

The nature of ego limits the Darkside so much so that ordinary men with Divine Mastership are able to destroy whole dark empires, simply with words alone.

Maldek and Mars, along with Earth, were part of a route that represented peace and balance. Although Maldek was connected to the Sirians, the planet's inhabitants had friendly relationships with Martians and that allowed them to exchange energies, and maintain a certain amount of balance.

The route Pleiades - Mars - Maldek - Earth was to be removed and replaced with Kochab - Nibiru - Maldek - Earth. This represented the coming of Darkness into a place that was previously occupied by the Light of Divine Beings supervising these planets.

Kochab needed to take out the Martian presence so that the Pleiadean outpost would not stand in their way to Earth. The Pleiadeans knew of these plans, but as in chess, there are times when you know your opponent's next move yet there is nothing you can do to avoid them taking one or another of your pieces.

To avoid losing the most important piece - Earth, the Pleiades let Mars be destroyed.

With the Mars - Maldek - Earth route disrupted, immediately the Maldekians began populating Earth.

Mars soon received Pleiadean reinforcements. The Pleiades sent a large fleet so that Maldek would be unable to offer safe ground for more Sirian reinforcements. If Darkness sent more ships, it would be of no use: They would be unable to defeat the Pleiadean forces, and would also be risking planet Earth's safety. Darkness aimed for Earth and could not risk losing it.

Great energy flows through Earth due to its location, and that is why Darkness has so much interest in taking it over.

As The Pleiadean Fleet arrived it soon began establishing Earth bases in order to contain the Sirian presence and so that it would not take over the planet.

Maldek had been dominated by Dark Sirian forces from Nibiru. Mars received Pleiadean reinforcements. Both sides established bases on Earth - the next battle ground.

Darkness had already reached Earth, and destroyed the Pleiades - Mars - Maldek - Earth Starway. Now all was ready. Maldek no longer served any purpose so it was permanently removed; and before its destruction the Dark forces managed to turn Mars into a dead planet.

The Sirian presence remains on Earth. Part of The Pleiadean Fleet went back to its home system, part of it stayed here in Earth's surroundings in order to guarantee the presence of Light during the upcoming conflict.

The conflict then began, Earth became the battlefield and many wars have begun and ended since then. During these mostly silent and subtle wars, Earth suffered greatly. Now it is polluted and can no longer wait for healing. The pollution and its dark propagators will have to be removed by whatever means necessary if the planet is to stay alive - in the Light and in health.

--RAJ

The Sirian Empire has always been a Klingon-like thorn in the side of peace and development in this area of the Universe. They have been this thorn both outwardly, as with the Mars-Maldek wars, and inwardly, subtly: The Koran states, in Sura 53: "Allah created the sexes, the male and the female, from a drop of ejected semen. He who is the Lord of Sirius." Allah, the name given to the Being who spoke to Mohammed and whose discourses were memorized and later written down as the Koran, was indeed one of these early leaders of the Sirian empire 'outlawed' to this planet after the Mars-Maldek war.

Much of the Sirian empire is of the reptilian form, just as many people suspect the Anunnaki who set up base in ancient Sumeria were. Others are actually of human origin, a history of who, should be written one day very soon. The Ciakar, the winged reptilians of the Orion empire were the original ancient ones who made up the Brotherhood of the Serpent—coming to this planet something like 100,000 years ago, forming the basis for the legends surrounding the winged dragon.

In China, as on every continent of the world, the dragon (reptilian) chiefly represents the principle of fertility because of their desires to mate with Earth women (the Sons of God who came down to mate with the daughters of Man). The legend of the dragon, both in Britain and in China, illustrates the cycle of fertility. The dragon is born from an egg beneath the water. It grows rapidly, devouring everything within its reach. Finally it is killed by its appointed executioner.

The fetus of a human being has a reptilian-like tail at about age 4 ½ months. In fact some of us are actually still born with tails. Scientists also like to call the primitive core to our brains, the reptilian brain. Does it make sense then that we are supposedly descended from apes, and does this not show you the lengths to which our prison wardens have gone to cover up every trace of their involvement with our history?

Every aspect of the dragon's life is represented in stories, songs and dances. The stages of its seasonal growth are celebrated all over the world in rites and festivals which reach their climax at the beginning of winter in the processions that mark the ceremonial dragon's death.

Barbara Clow explains this Anunnaki Nibiruan connection with fertility rites, and also the birthing process which connects mankind and reptilian:

“On Nibiru for thousands of years, gestation was accomplished with fertile eggs that we put in receptacles—Holy Grails—after gathering them during sacred sexual ceremonies in our temples on Earth. To us each goddess is an individual receptacle for birthing, and each fertilized egg that we gather is precious to us. Your women are fertile and sex is wonderful with them. We have used you in such a powerful way without your total agreement that deep inside you believe you do not control your own fertility, your most basic right. You do not take responsibility for your birthing.”

While male Anunnaki were able to produce ‘offspring’ with female human beings, the female Anunnaki, however, still produced eggs with their male human lovers. Thus again the importance placed on the female side of the bloodline, it being still the ‘true’ way of birthing on their home planet.

Indeed the archetype of this sexual abuse by the gods is one of the strongest archetypes we still carry from the ancient days of first contact. The violence against women today shows this. It stems not only from the archetype of our Cosmic Parents, but also from those who have used us down throughout the centuries, man and woman alike for sexual experimentation, and simply as instruments of their own pleasure. As Barbara Clow says here: “. . . There is much energy that needs to be cleared about sexual abuse on Earth, and no one will really be free until this is done . . . but abuse is all the same. It occurs when we cease to control ourselves and become blinded to everyone else. If we are “nice” people in this life, then that uncontrolled aspect of our past lives is the part we keep the most deeply hidden. However, this repository of guilt also keeps us separate from others. By not being able to love all that we have ever been, we can’t be who we are now, in the present.”

Control has been the nature of this planet since its very inception. The dark forces from Kochab, Orion and Sirius were not the only ones who knew of its advantageous energies and the stargates such as the Egyptian pyramids now utilize, stagnates through which they could travel from here to so many other areas of Creation.

“And as they returned it got to the point where all the male gods wanted to mate with Earth priestesses because they had found out about the power of sexual desire . . . Hundreds of gods came to Earth in small spaceships and mated with priestesses in the temples. . . But then the gods started mating with animals. The Nibiruans did not see much of a difference between animals and women in terms of the physical effects experienced during intercourse.”

Perhaps very few men knew as much about what was taking place here on planet Earth as Phil Schneider, and much of what he has to say in the following article and interview only seeks to confirm everything we have been saying throughout this entire series of volumes. This lecture is even more relevant since Schneider talks much about his experience of the underground

alien facilities. His references to Dulce, NM, seem to be off-base as it were since most of the base is under the San Luis Valley but covers an enormous area right down from southern Colorado and on into New Mexico. Of course, Schneider was not privy to the extensive history of alien interaction with this planet as described here in these volumes:

Underground Bases: A Lecture by Phil Schneider: May, 1995 (with comments by Branton)

Phil Schneider, a very brave man, recently lost his life due to what appeared to be a military-style execution in January 1996. He was found dead in his apartment with piano wire still wrapped around his neck. According to some sources, he had been brutally tortured repeated before being killed. Phil Schneider was an ex-government engineer who was involved in building underground bases. He was one of three people to survive the 1979 fire fight between the large Greys and U.S. intelligence and military forces at Dulce underground base.

In May 1995, Phil Schneider did a lecture on what he had discovered. Seven months later he was tortured and killed by those for whom he had previously worked. This man's final acts should not go unnoticed.

Phil: "It is because of the horrendous structure of the federal government that I feel directly imperiled \*not\* to tell anybody about this material. How long I will be able to do this is anybody's guess. However, I would like to mention that this talk is going to be broken up into four main topics. Each of these topics will have some bearing on what you people are involved in, whether you are patriots or not.

". . . To give you an overview of basically what I am, I started off and went through engineering school. Half of my school was in that field, and I built up a reputation for being a geological engineer, as well as a structural engineer with both military and aerospace applications. I have helped build two main bases in the United States that have some significance as far as what is called the New World Order. The first base is the one at Dulce, New Mexico. I was involved in 1979 in a firefight with alien humanoids, and I was one of the survivors. I'm probably the only talking survivor you will ever hear. Two other survivors are under close guard. I am the only one left that knows the detailed files of the entire operation. Sixty-six secret service agents, FBI, Black Berets and the like, died in that firefight. I was there.

"Number one, part of what I am going to tell you is going to be very shocking. Part of what I am going to tell you is probably going to be very unbelievable, though, instead of putting your glasses on, I'm going to ask you to put your 'sceptickals' on. . .

***Deep Underground Military Bases and the Black Budget***

"I love the country I am living in, more than I love my life, but I would not be standing before you now, risking my life, if I did not believe it was so. The first part of this talk is going to concern deep underground military bases and the black budget. The Black Budget is a secretive budget that garners 25% of the gross national product of the United States. The Black Budget currently consumes \$1.25 trillion per [2] years. At least this amount is used in black programs, like those concerned with deep underground military bases. Presently, there are 129 deep underground military bases in the United States.

"They have been building these 129 bases day and night, unceasingly, since the early 1940's. Some of them were built even earlier than that. These bases are basically large cities underground connected by high-speed magneto-leviton trains that have speeds up to Mach 2. Several books have been written about this activity. Al Bielek has my only copy of one of them. Richard Souder, a Ph.D. architect, has risked his life by talking about this. He worked with a number of government agencies on deep underground military bases. In around where you live, in Idaho, there are 11 of them.

"The average depth of these bases is over a mile, and they again are basically whole cities underground. They all are between 2.66 and 4.25 cubic miles in size. They have laser drilling machines that can drill a tunnel seven miles long in one day. The Black Projects sidestep the authority of congress, which as we know is illegal. Right now, the New World Order is depending on these bases. If I had known at the time I was working on them that the New World Order was involved, I would not have done it. I was lied to rather extensively.

***Development of Military Technology, Implied German Interest in Hyperspatial Technology, and More***

"Basically, as far as technology is concerned, for every calendar year that transpires, military technology increases about 44.5 years [compared with the increase rate of 'conventional' technology]. This is why it is easy to understand that back in 1943 they were able to create, through the use of vacuum tube technology, a ship that could literally disappear from one place and appear in another place. My father, Otto Oscar Schneider, fought on both sides of the war. He was originally a U-boat captain, and was captured and repatriated in the United States. He was involved with different kinds of concerns, such as the A-bomb, the H-bomb and the Philadelphia Experiment. He invented a high-speed camera that took pictures of the first atomic tests at Bikini Island on July 12, 1946. I have original photographs of that test, and the photos also show UFO's fleeing the bomb site at a high rate of speed. Bikini Island at the time was infested with them, especially under the water, and the natives had problems with their

animals being mutilated. At that time, General MacArthur felt that the next war would be with aliens from other worlds.

"Anyway, my father laid the groundwork with theoreticians about the Philadelphia experiment, as well as other experiments. What does that have to do with me? Nothing, other than the fact that he was my father. I don't agree with what he did on the other side, but I think he had a lot of guts in coming here. He was hated in Germany. There was a \$1 million reward, payable in gold, to anyone who killed him. Obviously, they didn't succeed. Anyway, back to our topic -- deep underground bases.

### ***The Fire Fight At Dulce Base***

"Back in 1954, under the Eisenhower administration, the 'federal' government decided to circumvent the Constitution of the United States and form a treaty with alien entities. It was called the 1954 Greada Treaty, which basically made the agreement that the aliens involved could take a few cows and test their implanting techniques on a few human beings, but that they had to give details about the people involved. Slowly, the aliens altered the bargain until they decided they wouldn't abide by it at all. Back in 1979, this was the reality, and the fire-fight at Dulce occurred quite by accident. I was involved in building an addition to the deep underground military base at Dulce, which is probably the deepest base. It goes down seven levels and over 2.5 miles deep. At that particular time, we had drilled four distinct holes in the desert, and we were going to link them together and blow out large sections at a time. My job was to go down the holes and check the rock samples, and recommend the explosive to deal with the particular rock. As I was headed down there, we found ourselves amidst a large cavern that was full of outer-space aliens, otherwise known as large Greys. I shot two of them. At that time, there were 30 people down there. About 40 more came down after this started, and all of them got killed. We had surprised a whole underground base of existing aliens [most likely those from the San Luis Valley facility]. Later, we found out that they had been living on [in] our planet for a long time... This could explain a lot of what is behind the theory of ancient astronauts.

"Anyway, I got shot in the chest with one of their weapons, which was a box on their body, that blew a hole in me and gave me a nasty dose of cobalt radiation. I have had cancer because of that.

"I didn't get really interested in UFO technology until I started work at Area 51, north of Las Vegas. After about two years recuperating after the 1979 incident, I went back to work for Morrison and Knudson, EG&G and other companies. At Area 51, they were testing all kinds of peculiar spacecraft. How many people here are familiar with Bob

Lazar's story? He was a physicist working at Area 51 trying to decipher the propulsion factor in some of these craft.

***Schneider's Worries About Government Factions, Railroad Cars and Shackle Contracts***

"Now, I am very worried about the activity of the 'federal' government. They have lied to the public, stonewalled senators, and have refused to tell the truth in regard to alien matters. I can go on and on. I can tell you that I am rather disgruntled. Recently, I knew someone who lived near where I live in Portland, Oregon. He worked at Gunderson Steel Fabrication, where they make railroad cars. Now, I knew this fellow for the better part of 30 years, and he was kind of a quiet type. He came in to see me one day, excited, and he told me "they're building prisoner cars." He was nervous. Gunderson, he said, had a contract with the federal government to build 107,200 full length railroad cars, each with 143 pairs of shackles. There are 11 sub-contractors in this giant project. Supposedly, Gunderson got over 2 billion dollars for the contract. Bethlehem Steel and other steel outfits are involved. He showed me one of the cars in the rail yards in North Portland. He was right. If you multiply 107,200 times 143 times 11, you come up with about 15,000,000. This is probably the number of people who disagree with the federal government. No more can you vote any of these people out of office. Our present structure of government is 'technocracy', not democracy, and it is a form of feudalism.

It [this 'technocracy'] has nothing to do with the republic of the United States. . . I also believe that the federal government is running the gambit of enslaving the people of the United States. I am not a very good speaker, but I'll keep shooting my mouth off until somebody puts a bullet in me, because it's worth it to talk to a group like this about these atrocities.

***America's Black Program Contractors***

"There are other problems. I have some interesting 1993 figures. There are 29 prototype stealth aircraft presently. The budget from the U.S. Congress five-year plan for these is \$245.6 million. You couldn't buy the spare parts for these black programs for that amount. So, we've been lied to. The black budget is roughly \$1.3 trillion every two years. A trillion is a thousand billion. A trillion dollars weighs 11 tons. The U.S. Congress never sees the books involved with this clandestine pot of gold. Contractors of [these] programs: EG&G, Westinghouse, McDonnell Douglas, Morrison-Knudson, Wackenhut Security Systems, Boeing Aerospace, Lorimar Aerospace, Aerospacial in France, Mitsubishi Industries, Ryder Trucks, Bechtel, \*I.G. Farben\*, plus a host of hundreds more. Is this what we are supposed to be living up to as freedom-loving people? I don't believe so.



### ***Star Wars and Apparent Alien Threat***

"Still, 68% of the military budget is directly or indirectly affected by the black budget. Star Wars relies heavily upon stealth weaponry. By the way, none of the stealth program would have been available if we had not taken apart crashed alien disks. None of it. Some of you might ask what the "space shuttle" is "shuttling" –large ingots of special metals that are milled in space and cannot be produced on the surface of the earth. They need the near vacuum of outer space to produce them. We are not even being told anything close to the truth. I believe our government officials have SOLD us down the drain -- lock, stock and barrel. Up until several weeks ago, I was employed by the U.S. government with a Ryolite-38 clearance factor—one of the highest in the world. I believe the Star Wars program is there solely to act as a buffer to prevent alien attack—it has nothing to do with the "cold war", which was only a ploy to garner money from all the people -- for what? The whole lie was planned and executed for the last 75 years.

### ***Stealth Aircraft Technology Use by U.S. Agencies and the United Nations***

"Here's another piece of information for you folks. The Drug Enforcement Administration and the ATF rely on stealth tactical weaponry for as much as 40% of their operations budget. This in 1993, and the figures have gone up considerably since. The United Nations used American stealth aircraft for over 28% of its collective worldwide operations from 1990 to 1992, according to the Center for Strategic Studies and UN Report 3092.

### ***The Guardians of Stealth and Delta Force Origins of the Bosnia Conflict***

"The Guardians of Stealth: There are at least three distinct classifications of police that guard our most well-kept secrets. Number one, the Military Joint Tactical Force [MJTF], sometimes called the Delta Force or Black Berets, is a multi-national tactical force primarily used to guard the various stealth aircraft worldwide. By the way, there were 172 stealth aircraft built.

Ten crashed, so there were at last count about 162. Bill Clinton signed them away about six weeks ago to the United Nations. There have been indications that the Delta Force was sent over to Bosnia during the last days of the Bush administration as a covert sniper force, and that they started taking pot shots at each side of the controversy, in order to actually START the Bosnia conflict that would be used by succeeding administrations for political purposes [two sides needed to bring forth the third agenda].

### ***Thoughts on the Bombings in the United States***

"I was hired not too long ago to do a report on the World Trade Center bombing [the first one]. I was hired because I know about the 90 some-odd varieties of chemical explosives. I looked at the pictures taken right after the blast. The concrete was puddled and melted. The steel and the rebar was literally extruded up to six feet longer than its original length. There is only one weapon that can do that -- a small nuclear weapon. That's a construction-type nuclear device. Obviously, when they say that it was a nitrate explosive that did the damage, they're lying 100%, folks. The people they have in custody probably didn't do the crime. As a matter of fact, I have reason to believe that the same group held in custody did do other crimes, such as killing a Jewish rabbi in New York. However, I want to further mention that with the last explosion in Oklahoma City, they are saying that it was a nitrate or fertilizer bomb that did it.

"First, they came out and said it was a 1,000 pound fertilizer bomb. Then, it was 1,500. Then 2,000 pounds. Now its 20,000. You CAN'T put 20,000 pounds of fertilizer in a Ryder Truck. Now, I've never mixed explosives, per se. I know the chemical structure and the application of construction explosives. My reputation was based on it. I helped hollow out more than 13 deep underground military bases in the United States. I worked on the MALTA project, in West Germany, in Spain and in Italy. I can tell you from experience that a nitrate explosion would not have hardly shattered the windows of the federal building in Oklahoma City. It would have killed a few people and knocked part of the facing off the building, but it would never have done that kind of damage. I believe I have been lied to, and I am not taking it any longer, so I'm telling you that you've been lied to.

(Allow me to interject at this point five items relating to the Oklahoma City bombing and/or the role Oklahoma City and FEMA plays in a possible United Nations - New World Order agenda. - Branton

#1 - From the internet page: THE EYE OF THE EAGLE SPEAKS:

. . . An evil element of the U.S. government's CIA, known as the "Committee of Ten," admittedly blew up the Federal Building in Oklahoma City. The blame was put on Timothy McVeigh. The children were murdered to procure sympathy, money, power, and control over the American people, and the "Constitution-loving" people known as patriots are blamed. Two CIA agents, James Black and Ron Jackson, admitted to Boswell they were part of the "Committee of Ten" who blew up the Oklahoma City Federal Building on April 29, 1995. They gave sworn affidavits to U.S. Justice Department officials. They are in hiding until the case comes to court.

On the Dan Gregory Radio Talk Show WPBR 1540, Florida, Ted Gunderson, retired FBI Regional Director, tells how TWO explosions occurred, and that the bomb used was called a barometric bomb, or "daisy cutter." The fertilizer bomb was also a smoke screen. The ATF office was the blast target -- and ALL 17 ATF EMPLOYEES DID NOT SHOW UP FOR WORK that morning. Call CNN News for a transcript of CNN News correspondent's Gary Tuchman's May 29, 1995, CNN News interview with Edye Smith, a mother who lost two children. She wanted to know if government employees had advance warning of the blast because her two little boys, Chase [3 years] and Colton [2 years], had none. "We [all the mothers who lost children] are being TOLD to keep our mouths shut, not talk about it, don't ask those questions."

#2 - "The Phoenix Project" is an Ashtar Collective outlet, although they do carry 'conventional' conspiracy-related news releases. . . According to contactee Israel Norkin however, the Ashtar or Astarte alien collective—which has a large following in Aldebaran and other systems and which played an integral part in the ancient Sirian-Orion conflict over ancient Egypt—is a subterranean/ extraterrestrial alliance, a virtual 'collective group mind', that has since been infiltrated by the 'Unholy Six' Empires of Orion. If this is true, then this does not necessarily mean that ALL of the members of the 'Ashtar collective' are working for UH6, especially when more recent contactee accounts have stated that a civil war has been taking place in Sirius. This 'war' has apparently been waged because the faction of the collective that has been infiltrated and commandeered by the Orionite forces, has in turn broken free from the remaining segment of the collective. This remaining segment has since established close ties with Pleiadean non-interventionists. Actually, IF they hold true to the non-interventionist policies, one would think that this remaining element of the 'alliance' would give up the collectivist agenda altogether, and adopt the sovereigntist philosophy which teaches the respect for personal sovereignty from a planetary down to an individual level. Since a collective, hive or group mind tends to KILL human individuality and sovereignty, such an existence would seem to be ever at odds with non-interventionism.

With this foundation laid then, the following are excerpts from *CONTACT: THE PHOENIX PROJECT*, June 20, 1995:

"I happened to mention that I had heard, very early after the Oklahoma City bombing, some mention of there being an 18-story underground associated with that building, including five floors of underground parking garage space. This tantalizing bit of news came about because some network TV interviewer was discussing the bomb pattern with, I think, the building's original designer or architect.

"But I never heard it mentioned again, in all the days of further reporting, as the enormous magnitude of that tragedy continued to unfold, amidst spin doctoring of the most dazzling intensity.

"As happens in such cases of instant news sanitation, one begins to question if one EVER REALLY heard what one was SURE of just a week or so earlier. After all, you would think such information couldn't easily be hidden so well.

"So, in that 5/30/95 Front Page editorial I asked if anyone else out there had heard about this interesting and apparently 'neglected' feature of the Oklahoma City federal building. After all, longtime *CONTACT* readers are well aware of all the diabolical, tunnel-interconnected, secret underground facilities around the country. Thus, even the mere possibility of a major underground aspect to the structure brings a whole new provocative array of dimensions into this already bizarre picture called the 'official' Oklahoma City blast story. For instance, the 'rumors' about serious Fed-incriminating Waco evidence being stored at that Oklahoma City site take on new life if an underground connection is genuine (for instance, there were reports that some agents ignored wounded children and employees among the ruins and went instead straight into the rubble to 'rescue' the boxes of secret implicating documents deeper within the building. Or did they remove these documents only to be destroyed at a later time, so that 'they' could claim that all of this 'evidence' had been destroyed in the blast? - Branton).

"On 6/7/95 we received an interesting, excited telephone call at the *CONTACT* offices from someone who had read my editorial and could confirm having heard early news reports which were not only similar to what I had heard, but made what I heard sound like last week's used coffee grounds. Rick Martin took the call and, after hearing the news, asked this person to take a deep, calming breath and then put their thoughts down on paper.

"Let me quote from that letter, received at the *CONTACT* offices on 6/15/95. This is from E.B.W., writing from the Pacific-northwest state of Washington.

"[QUOTING] I watched the Oklahoma bombing right after it happened. I had the TV on and all of a sudden it switched to this scene where a bombing had just taken place. At first, I did not pay much attention; I was busy doing something else. I would listen in every once in a while. The anchorwoman, or reporter, from the local TV station, was running around, babbling excitedly. At least once, that I remember, all people were asked to leave the scene and it showed everybody running like mad. They had found additional bombs or bomb, and the detonation squad was called in to defuse it.

"During all this commotion, running and reporting, the lady reporter kept talking about the UNDERGROUND TUNNELS, which had been blown open. She kept referring to the HUGE UNDERGROUND TUNNELS and there may be people trapped in there. I heard her refer to the UNDERGROUND TUNNELS at least about 6 to 7 times during the period I watched. I'm not quite sure how long that was. Maybe 1 to 2 hours.

"A lady friend of mine called me and wanted to know if I had seen the firemen on the scene, who went in front of the camera, totally freaked, wide-eyed and scared, who talked about HUGE UNDERGROUND TUNNELS, where ENORMOUS SUPPLIES OF ARMS WERE STORED. He said he saw missiles, tanks, etc. etc.. I don't remember what else he saw. . . He looked like he had seen a ghost. Hope this helps.

PS Please don't use my name. I will try to get my friend to write down what she knows. [END OF QUOTING]"

"An 18-level underground base? CIA involvement? A huge military arsenal? Unless I'm mistaken, could this be one of the New World Order underground bases mentioned by Phil Schneider? If so, then if or when an attempted United Nations crack-down on American Patriots, and/or a possible European New World Order invasion of American soil occurs... could such an invasion come not only from the air, ground and sea, but from BELOW as well? Take note that Oklahoma City is supposed to be one of the 'biggie' New World Order transfer points when things get rolling. . . There are some who believe that the U.N. - N.W.O. forces are attempting to precipitate internal civil crisis' in America as a pretext to bringing in multi-national U.N. "peace-keeping" forces to restore "order", that is, the "New World" type of "Order" [or the civil war Aristenna and the Council speak of— Peter] . . . I recently read a news-story where the entire Iranian parliament collectively shouted "Death to America", and from what I've heard that wasn't the first time another countries' leadership declared their hatred for the USA and their desire to see it [and Israel] destroyed . . .

"As for a possible New World Order takeover, some skeptics -- in spite of the lessons that should have been learned from World War II -- claim that conditions could never reach such a point. However what if the following report has any truth to it?

"#3 - Keep in mind that the following incident ties together the United Nations-new World Order scenario, the Oklahoma City area, and multi-national U.N.-backed military forces now training on American soil. The following information comes from a source which has investigated actual United Nations' preparations, in the United States, to deal with any resistance to a 'New World Order' dictatorship.

Take note that FEMA is a major New World Order front with SEVERAL extensive operational underground bases which, like underground Trojan horses, exist beneath strategic locations throughout the United States:

"FINCEN' confirmed pre-deployment locations: south and east-central California; west-central Montana; north Texas; west-central Wisconsin; north-east Illinois; south-east Michigan; central Indiana; south-west Ohio; north New York; south Delaware; south Maryland; north-east Virginia. north-east North Carolina; central south Florida.

"All FINCEN equipment is black, FINCIN uniforms, helicopters, etc. FINCEN are foreign military and secret police brought into the United States for deployment against the U.S. citizens. Most identified FINCEN units are at company strength (160+). Some are as large as brigade strength (2600+).

"FINCEN'S mission is:

"A) House to house search and seizure of property and arms.

"B) Separation and categorization of men, women and children as prisoners in large numbers.

"C) Transfer to detention facilities of aforementioned prisoners.

"Confirmed MJTF [Multi-Jurisdictional Task Force] police locations: north-west Washington; central, south California; south-west, south-east, north Wyoming; north, north-west, south-west Nebraska; north Texas; south-east Missouri; west-central, south-east Wisconsin; north-east Illinois; central, south-east Michigan; central Indiana; north-central Kentucky; south, south-west Ohio; north, south-east New York; south-central North Carolina; west-central Georgia; south-east Florida; central(south) Alaska.

"The MJTF is the velvet glove on the iron fist – motto on the cover page of the MJTF guidelines and authorizing legislation.

"The MJTF Police is made up of:

- 1) MILITARY - Converts those National Guard Units that are not banned by the president, into a National Police Force.
- 2) Converts all surviving local and state police to national police.
- 3) Converts street gangs into law enforcement units for house to house searches [L.A., Chicago, and New York are in the process now]

"MJTF POLICE MISSION:

- 1) House to house search and seizure of property and firearms.
- 2) Separation and categorization of men, women and children as prisoners in large numbers.

3) Transfer to and the operation of detention camps in the U.S. [43+ Camps]

"UNITED NATIONS combat COMBAT GROUPS CONFIRMED LOCATIONS: east-central, south California; north-west, west, south-west Montana; south Arizona; north Texas; east Michigan; north, south-east New York; north New Jersey; north-west, north-central, north-east North Carolina; west-central Georgia . . .

"Detention facilities authorized through FEMA and augmented by DOD budget amendment passed with 1991 fiscal budget:

"north, south-west, south-east Wyoming; north-west, north-east, south Nebraska; north, central(?) Texas; central Wisconsin; central, south-west, south, south-east Michigan; north-east, west-central, south Indiana; north-west, north-east, central, south Ohio; west, north, east New York.

A) Each site can detain between 32,000 to 44,000 people min.

B) It is indicated that the Texas and Alaskan sites may be much larger and more heavily armed.

C) For the areas west of the Mississippi, OKLAHOMA CITY is the central processing point for detainees and can handle up to 100,000 people at a time.

D) The Eastern processing center is not yet identified at this time.

"Detention facilities -- 23 FEMA Authorized and stationed; 20 DOD [Department of Defense] Budget authorized and stationed -- 43 TOTAL.

#4 - The following is from the Patriot Archives ftp site at:

<ftp://tezcat.com/patriot>

The Federal Emergency Management Agency

Although an excellent article, the January 1995 edition of *'Monitoring Times'* magazine published only a tiny portion of what FEMA has been tasked by Executive Order to perform. FEMA was brought into existence by Executive Order.

All the frequencies I have for FEMA follow my comments here:

Federal Emergency Management Agency [F.E.M.A.] [and other emergency agencies]:

F.E.M.A. [Federal Emergency Management Agency] has been 'authorized' for the past 15 years by Presidential Executive Orders to confiscate ALL PROPERTY from the American People, separate families in the current 43 internment camps [already built and operational by the way, 5 of which are located in Georgia. The largest can confine somewhere on the order of 100,000 American citizens], called

relocation camps by the 'government', for assignment to work camps; declares martial law and totally OVER-RIDES the U.S. Constitution. Presidential Executive Orders that are related or control this are given at the end of this. Two of the state prisons here in Georgia are currently empty, although manned by a minimal number of staff, have been setup and intentionally unpopulated by prisoners just to support this political policy.

Concentration [internment] Camps. An Executive Order signed by then President BUSH in 1989 authorized the Federal Emergency Management Agency [F.E.M.A.] to build 43 primary camps [having a capacity of 35,000 to 45,000 prisoners EACH] and also authorized hundreds of secondary facilities. It is interesting to note that several of these facilities can accommodate 100,000 prisoners. These facilities have been completed and many are already manned but as yet contain no prisoners. [Remember all the talk of over-crowded prisons that exist...]. In south Georgia there are several state prisons that except for a few guards, are completely devoid of prisoners.

Under F.E.M.A., the Executive Orders which are already written and is the current law of the land, calls for the COMPLETE suspension of the United States Constitution, all rights and liberties, as they are currently known. The following executive orders which are in the Federal Register located in Washington DC for anyone to request copies of, call for the suspension of all civil rights and liberties and for extraordinary measures to be taken in, as most of the orders state, "any national security emergency situation that might confront the government." When F.E.M.A. is implemented, the following executive orders will be immediately enforced:

- E.O. 12148 - FEMA national security emergency, such as: national disaster, social unrest, insurrection, OR national financial crisis.
- E.O. 10995 - "... provides for the seizure of ALL communications media in the United States."
- E.O. 10997 - "... provides for the seizure of ALL electric power, petroleum, gas, fuels and minerals, both public and private."
- E.O. 10998 - "... provides for the seizure of ALL food supplies and resources, public and private, and ALL farms, lands, and equipment."
- E.O. 10999 - "... provides for the seizure of ALL means of transportation, including PERSONAL cars, trucks or vehicles of any kind and TOTAL CONTROL over all highways, seaports, and waterways."
- E.O. 11000 - "... provides for the SEIZURE OF ALL AMERICAN PEOPLE for work forces under federal supervision, including SPLITTING UP OF FAMILIES if the government has to."



- E.O. 11001 - "... provides for government seizure of ALL health, education and welfare functions."
- E.O. 11002 - "... designates the postmaster general to operate a national REGISTRATION of all persons." [Under this order, you would report to your local post office to be separated and assigned to a new area. Here is where families would be separated].
- E.O. 11003 - "... provides for the government to take over ALL airports and aircraft, commercial, public and PRIVATE."
- E.O. 11004 - "... provides for the Housing and Finance Authority to relocate communities, designate areas to be abandoned and establish new locations for populations."
- E.O. 11005 - "... provides for the government to TAKE OVER railroads, inland waterways, and public storage facilities."
- E.O. 11051 - "... the office of Emergency Planning [has] complete authorization to put the above orders into effect in time of increased international tension or economic or financial crisis."

(What about an 'engineered' financial crisis, which in turn would most likely lead to 'social unrest'? This all depends on the decision of the current President. But then we must ask, just how legal is the U.S. Presidency anyway? Many within the Continental Congress, fearing the rise of Monarchy, had originally opposed the establishment of a Chief Executive position such as the one that General George Washington was elected to. They were assured however that those who followed Washington would have his example of integrity to base their own presidencies on. I have a suggestion: do away with the U.S. Presidency and the entire Executive Branch of government altogether-- especially now that it is, according to many sources, under the control of unelected Military-Industrialists since the coup of 1963 -- and give back control of the government to the congress as it was in the beginning. Congress by majority vote can do away with the Executive position if they choose to do so - Branton)

All of the above executive orders were combined by President Nixon into Executive Order 11490, which allows all of this to take place if a national emergency is declared by the President. The burning and insurrection in Los Angeles in the case of Rodney King could have executed [and partially did execute] these Executive Orders.

- Executive Order 12919: "National Defense Industrial Resources Preparedness" signed by Clinton June 3, 1994, delegates authorities, responsibilities and allocations of F.E.M.A.'s Executive Orders [last entry] for the confiscation of all property from the American people, and their re-location and assignment to 'labor' camps. The Executive Order also supersedes or revokes eleven (11) previous Executive Orders [from 1939

through 1991] and amends Executive Order 10789 and 11790. This executive order is a declaration of war against the American people by the [Secret] Government of the United States in concert with the United Nations.

Operation Dragnet. Janet Reno can implement this operation upon receiving one call from the President. Arrest warrants will be issued via computer to round-up over 1 million Americans who may 'resist' the New World Order. Americans who are not 'politically correct.' . . . Concentration/internment camps have already been built to accommodate these American prisoners. See above paragraph as these internment camps have been setup and are run by F.E.M.A.

Operation Rolling Thunder. Reno and Benson have mentioned this operation which comprises county-wide sweeps of house to house, dynamic entry, search and seizures for all guns and food stockpiles by B.A.T.F., state national guard, activity duty soldiers, as well as local police. This function is also run and coordinated through F.E.M.A.

Public Law 100-690 banned almost all religious gatherings [not yet enforced], grants no-knock search and seizures without a search warrant; expands the drug laws to include EVERY American. This will generally be the prelude, or in addition to, a F.E.M.A. operation and contingency plan implementation.

The Omnibus Crime Bill of 1990. Ensures confiscation of all private property via money laundering, environmental violations of the Clean Water and Air Act, and extends as far as child abuse. This act also coordinates activities through F.E.M.A. and the Department of the Army, Commanding General, U.S. Forces Command, Fort McPherson, GA, which is the executive and implementing agency upon initiation of many of these acts. The responsible agency within U.S. Army Forces Command was what used to be known as the Deputy Chief of Staff for Operations, Plans Division [DCSOPS, Plans], which was changed several years ago to J-3 after the Headquarters became a joint headquarters. They keep on file copies of all F.E.M.A. Emergency Management Operation Plans, including those plans developed by the Army to support the F.E.M.A. plan to eliminate the U.S. Constitution upon implementation. According to current plans, the Constitution will be 'temporarily' discontinued and shelved until the real or perceived and declared 'threat' has been neutralized But once 'shelved,' as with almost every other action of the Government, it STAYS shelved.

The Crime Bill of 1994. Banning of all military weapons which are necessary to the formation of a militia [when needed], denies other military equipment to the people's militia units prelude to confiscating ALL guns in the hands of private citizens, destroys the 1st Amendment, and makes virtually every American an outlaw. See

above comments concerning the house-to-house search. The agency responsible for the actual implementation and search is the Department of the Army in concert with local and state police, including F.E.M.A., FBI, BATF, and other Federal Agencies.

SECRET UNDERGROUND BASES. There have been documented over 60 secret, virtual cities, UNDERGROUND, built by the government, Federal Reserve Bank Owners (such as the 'Rockefellers', etc. - Branton), and high ranking members of the Committee of 300 [some of these underground areas can be seen in Kansas City, Missouri and Kansas City, Kansas]. In addition, there exist underground Satellite Tracking Facilities which have the ability to punch your 911 address into the computer and a satellite can within seconds bring a camera to bear on your property to the point that those monitoring can read a license number on an automobile in your driveway. These facilities have as of Oct. 1, 1994, been turned over to the [foreign power of the] United Nations. (Note: Forget the license plate, according to Norio Hayakawa, this satellite technology is now so sophisticated that they can clearly read every word on your driver's license, supposing it were in view of the satellite. - Branton)

#### #5 - HAS IT ALREADY BEGUN? U.S. MILITARY OFFICERS -- SHACKLED BY U.N. FORCES

A report from *SEVENTH WEEK MAGAZINE* states that U.S. Military Officers were observed gagged, cuffed, and shackled to their seats aboard a white U.N. 747 en-route to the Federal Transfer Center near Oklahoma City! Part of this report follows:

"At a survival/preparation seminar in S.E. Oklahoma, on 3/25/95, an attendee interrupted one speaker, and stated that a neighbor, who apparently serves as a reserve crew member aboard one of the all white, unmarked, United Nations B-747 aircraft [which are assigned to FEMA, Black Operations, i.e. U.N. / N.W.O and hubbed at the Federal (prisoner) Transfer Center or FTC at Will Rogers Airport], had been dead-heading back to Oklahoma City on the flight. He descended from the flight deck to see what the "prisoner cargo" consisted of, however, not only did he see the normal armed, black uniformed guards, and a load of bound humans, but he saw several U.S. Military officers, in full uniform, gagged, and shackled to their seats! They were in the front of the cabin, and from their visages, he discerned that they were violently angry at their situation. No doubt!

"At this point I guess you might think this is a joke? Nope, because in April 1993, and July 1994, an ex-Army intelligence analyst postulated this exact scenario would happen! He also stated, in the '94 interview, 'they' were going to use white 747's to fly 'detained' [kidnapped] conservative, etc., 'political' prisoners around the U.S., via the TFC, to

the now-existing, 130 FEMA "resister/dissident" detention camps. The above operation, among many others in this overall incredible takeover conspiracy, includes early-on leadership kidnapping [and assassination through what look like natural causes—Peter], performed by foreign(Asian) crews now hidden in the U.S. [on 'closed' U.S. bases] (UNDER closed military bases? - Branton), using the 3,000 choppers provided to the U.N. under the auspices of the 1989 "Open Skies Treaty," signed by good ol' New World Order Sultan George Bush; a member of the Skull and Bones Secret Society, and the Trilateral Commission. The Treaty allows for the aerial observation of the U.S. [and, yes, your house -- if you have been tagged for observation, along with your phone being tapped], No Questions Asked! The majority of the recent black chopper sorties have nothing to do with lawful military/police department operations, but are presently locating, and setting up for seizure, people/guns, who will not take the 'mark' of the coming One World Government/Order! So prepare accordingly!"

(With the preceding confirmation of his claims, we now return to the Phil Schneider lecture. - Branton):

### ***The Truth Behind the Republican Contract With America***

"I don't perceive at this time that we have too much more than six months of life left in this country, at the present rate. We are the laughing stock of the world, because we are being hood-winked by so many evil people that are running this country. I think we can do better. I think the people over 45 are seriously worried about their future. I'm going to run some scary scenarios by you. The Contract With America—It contains the same terminology that Adolph Hitler used to subvert Germany in 1931. I believe we can do better. The Contract With America is a last ditch effort by our federal government to tear away the Constitution and the Bill of Rights.

### ***Some Statistics on the Black Helicopter Presence***

"The black helicopters. There are over 64,000 black helicopters in the United States. For every hour that goes by, there is one being built. Is this the proper use of our money? What does the federal government need 64,000 tactical helicopters for, if they are not trying to enslave us. I doubt if the entire military needs 64,000 worldwide. I doubt if all the world needs that many. There are 157 F-117A stealth aircraft loaded with LIDAR and computer-enhanced imaging radar. They can see you walking from room to room when they fly over your house. They see objects in the house from the air with a variation limit of 1 inch to 30,000 miles. That's how accurate that is. Now, I worked in the federal government for a long time, and I know exactly how they handle their business.

### ***Government Earthquake Device, AIDS as a Bioweapon based on Alien Excretions***

"The federal government has now invented an earthquake device. I am a geologist, and I know what I am talking about. With the Kobe earthquake in Japan, there was no pulsewave as in a normal earthquake. None. In 1989, there was an earthquake in San Francisco. There was no pulse wave with that one either. It is a Tesla device that is being used for evil purposes. The black budget programs have subverted science as we know it. Look at AIDs, invented by the National Ordinance Laboratory in Chicago, Illinois in 1972 (and passed to the United Nations - World Health Organization via the military Biogenetics facility at Ft. Detrick, Maryland to be injected into Small Pox vaccines in Africa and Hepatitis-2 vaccines in America, according to Drs. William Campbell Douglas, Alan Cantwell, Jr. and Dr. Robert Strecker - Branton). It was a biological weapon to be used against the people of the United States [against 'certain' people—Peter]. The reason I know this is that I have seen the documentation by the Office of Strategic Services, which by the way is still in operation to this day, through the CDC in Atlanta. They used the glandular excretions of animals, humans and alien humanoids to create the virus (according to the above mentioned Drs., part of the production of the virus involved the splicing of the Bovine Leukemia and Sheep Visna viruses in cancered human-tissue cultures. - Branton). These alien humanoids the government is hobnobbing with are the worst news. There is absolutely no defense against their germs -- none. They are a biological weapon of terrible consequence. Every alien [Gray] on the planet needs to be isolated.

"Saddam Hussein killed 3.5 million Kurdish people with a similar biological weapon. Do we, the people of this planet, deserve this? No, we don't, but we are not doing anything about it. Every moment we waste, we are doing other people on the planet a disservice. Right now, I am dying of cancer that I contracted because of my work for the federal government. I might live six months. I might not. I will tell you one thing. If I keep speaking out like I am, maybe God will give me the life to talk my head off. I will break every law that it takes to talk my head off. Eleven of my best friends in the last 22 years have been murdered. Eight of the murders were called 'suicides.' Before I went to talk in Las Vegas, I drove a friend down to Joshua Tree, near 29 Palms. I drove into the mountains in order to get to Needles, California, and I was followed by two government E-350 vans with G-14 plates, each with a couple of occupants, one of which had an Uzi. I knew exactly who they were. I have spoken 19 times and have probably reached 45,000 people. Well, I got ahead of them and came

to a stop in the middle of the road. They both went on either side of me and down a ravine. Is this what its going to take? I cut up my security card and sent it back to the government, and told them if I was threatened, and I have been, that I was going to upload 140,000 pages of documentation to the internet about [secret] government structure and the whole plan. I have already begun that task.

End of May 1995 Lecture

\* \* \* \*

[Following is yet another article downloaded from the Internet with reference to Phil Schneider. Although not written by Schneider himself, the following is an interview with a woman who was acquainted with the late underground base technician. Although many of the joint CIA-alien bases have no 'obvious' or overt surface presence or facilities—for instance Deep Springs, CA; Mercury, NV; Page, AZ; Dulce, NM -- Other underground facilities involved with the joint . . . agenda, aside from those existing below most of the active and 'deactivated' military bases, DO include surface facilities, and some of these for some strange reason are located directly below major airport terminals. For instance there is a large underground FEMA base below the Salt Lake City airport; another apparently exists at the Oklahoma City airport which serves as a joint FEMA – United Nations "New World Order" detention/transfer center; however the most unusual 'airport' of this nature seems to be the newer Denver International Airport, as described in the following interview]:

Leading Edge Research: The KSEO 4/26/96 Interview with Alex Christopher. Extract from Leading Edge International Research Journal #92. The KSEO 4/26/96 Interview with Alex Christopher, Author of "*Pandora's Box*" and "*Pandora's Box II*". Transcript 6/1/96 by Leading Edge Research Group. Legend: DA [Dave Alan, Host] AC: [Alex Christopher] C: [Caller]

DA: My special guest tonight is Alex Christopher, author of "*Pandora's Box*", an expose of the British instigation through Washington D.C. over the last 200 years. You thought you were free? This stuff has been going on forever. The idea was to make us perceive we were "free and independent"... She has a lot of information here, and we are going to have to have her back again for more. I talked to her last night. Just a fascinating individual. She is going to talk about the Montauk Project and extraterrestrial influences, and more. So, Alex, where do you start?

AC: Somebody told me one time, start in the middle and go from there. If you want to, pick a subject and we'll start from there.

DA: Last night we talked about a few things. We talked about the Denver airport last night and what is really going on down there, and we talked a bit about the Montauk project and Al Bielek, and then we skipped around a bit about some of the things in *Pandora's Box*. You mentioned that the

Queen of England has been buying up a lot of property in Colorado under a pseudonym. Why don't we start on the subject of the British.

AC: All right. The information, primarily, that is in "Pandora's Box" covers how the major corporations, railroad and banking concerns in this country were set up through a 'trust' that was originally known as the Virginia Company... The deal was that everything would remain under English control, or subservient to it, and that brings us right up to today, because we are still looking at everything falling under that 'trust' system going back to the Crown of England. It is mind boggling to think that everyone in this country has been led to believe that the people in the United States had won independence from England, when in fact they never did.

DA: Well, look at President Bush, wherein two years ago he went to England and was knighted by the Queen. Where is that coming from? Is it that he was a faithful servant?

AC: You bet. All of them are doing the bidding, and it goes back to their secret societies and the establishment of the New World Order, which all leads back to the house of Windsor. There has been in this country for a long time a grooming process whereby people carry on the bidding of the Crown of England. That is one of the things the system involving the Rhodes Scholars was set up to achieve. Cecil Rhodes set it up to groom people for this task, to carry the United States into the New World Order. It appears, from what I have been able to find out, that the Crown of England has had this very skillfully planned for hundreds of years, and it could be possible that they have been privy to information that not many of us have been [privy to] for a long, long time, about the chaos involving Earth changes that are coming. It is my understanding that England is not going to make it through the changes, so they set up a whole new Empire over here. That goes back to some of the things we discussed before, about lands being bought up in Colorado.

DA: Yes, the area is of a pretty high altitude, where it will be safe.

AC: Yes. Plus, all the symbolism that is apparent in the layout of the new Denver airport says that it is "a control center for world control". There is a lot of "secret society" symbology at the airport. We started researching all of this to find out what it all means. It's all very scary. A gentlemen by the name of Al Bielek, who has been involved in some very unusual government projects in the past, told me that "the Denver area is where the establishment of the Western sector of the New World Order will be in the United States" [Many high-level government facilities and operations are already there or being moved there since this interview—Peter]. Little bits and pieces keep coming to me, confirming things I have not had confirmed before.

DA: Do you know of John Coleman?

AC: The Committee of 300?

DA: Yes. What's your take on that?

AC: I think his information is fantastic. If he had had the information that I put in "*Pandora's Box*" when I put that together, it would have blown his mind. But, as far as I know from my standpoint, both sets of material go hand in hand, right down the line.

DA: Some of these things about the background of the British invasion, taking over the land over here while they let us think that we are running this country. How they had a bone to pick with the Czar of Russia years ago, how they have pushed the socialist revolution....like they say, the sun never sets on British soil. About some of these things on the airport in Denver. Would you mind discussing some of those things again?

AC: Well, the first thing that got my attention at the airport was the 'capstone' that I saw in a photograph, that had a Masonic symbol on it. So, I really wanted to go to the airport and see that, because I thought it was very unusual.

DA: The capstone?

AC: The capstone, or the dedication stone, for the Denver airport has a Masonic symbol on it. A whole group of us went out to the airport to see some friends off and see this capstone, which also has a time capsule imbedded inside it. It sits at the south eastern side of the terminal which, by the way, is called "The Great Hall", which is what Masons refer to as their meeting hall. And, on this thing it mentions "the New World Airport Commission". I have never heard of that, have you?

DA: Never.

AC: It has a Masonic symbol on it, and it also has very unusual geometric designs. It depicts an arm rising up out of it that curves at a 45 degree angle. It also has a thing that looks like a keypad on it. This capstone structure is made of carved granite and stainless steel, and it is very fancy. This little keypad area at the end of the arm has an out-of-place unfinished wooden block sitting on it. The gentleman that was with me on the first trip out to the airport has since died. They say he committed suicide, but everything else tells me that this is not possible. No one can double-tie a catheter behind his own neck and strangle himself. I just don't think that is possible. But, his name was Phil Schneider, and he started blowing the whistle on all this stuff going on in the underground bases that he had helped build for years and years. He worked on the underground bases at Area 51 and Dulce, New Mexico, as well as several other places. Schneider told me that this keypad-looking area looked like a form of techno-geometry that is "alien-oriented", and that it had something to do with a "directional system", whatever that meant, that functioned as a homing beacon to bring ships right into the "Great Hall".



In the same general area on this capstone, there are some most unusual designs on the floor that are all Masonic in nature, which lead right back to the "Black Sun" which goes back to Nazi symbology. See, the "secret societies" are supposedly into Sun worship. The Nazi's were into "Black Sun" worship, which connects with the idea of Saturn. Saturn and Satanism kind of go hand-in-hand. Then, we have this system of murals at the airport that are the most grotesque things you've ever seen.

*DA:* What's on the murals?

*AC:* I say that they are about what they plan to do to us, and the world as a whole, not what has happened or some fantasy. One of them that is very unusual has three caskets with dead people in them...{Pope John Paul was buried in three separate caskets one within the other, one having the Skull and Crossbones emblazoned on it—Peter]

*DA:* That's part of the ritual connected with the Skull & Bones Club. Yes. There are evidently three groups of people that they would like to see dead. The first casket has what the artist told me was a Jewish-American child, a little girl, and she has the 'star' on her clothes and a little Bible and a locket...

*DA:* Jewish lineage is passed through the female...

*AC:* Yes. Well, all these caskets depict women who are dead. Then, in the center casket there is depicted a Native American woman, and the last casket has a black woman in it. Now, normally I would not have thought too much about these murals if I had not done a lot of research. Even in the government documents I have run across gene-splicing discussions on how they would like to "splice out specific races", and also whoever these people are do not like the Jewish people. This is just one of the murals, and these murals are huge. This same mural depicts the destruction of a city and the forest, and there is a little girl holding a Mayan tablet that speaks of the destruction of civilization. There is a mural that depicts this 'thing' standing over a city that looks like a green "Darth Vader", with a sword, that has destroyed the city. This character is huge, and there is a road depicted with women walking holding dead babies. This same mural extends over to another mural which depicts all of the children of the world taking the weapons from each country on earth and giving them to a central figure which is a GERMAN boy who has this iron fist and anvil in his hand that is totally out of proportion to the child's body, beating the swords into plowshares. I thought, well, this is very odd depicting a German child doing this. What all this symbology on the airport murals seems to convey is that not only do we have a secret society behind this, but that it is a German [Bavarian] secret society behind this, working in the vicinity of this New World Control Center.

*DA:* It is interesting when you consider Operation Paperclip wherein all these Nazi's were brought to the United States to be groomed, financed, and basically brought back into power.

*AC:* Well, I know they're here, because I have seen them [Germans] alongside the Americans in the more sensitive areas of the airport. But, these paintings are most disturbing and very unusual. When I first tried to contact the artist and talk to him about these murals, he told me that he was given guidelines on what to paint and put in the murals. When I showed up in his studio, I asked to see the guidelines for the last two murals he was working on, he suddenly went "brain dead" and said "of course, there are no guidelines." It took myself and two other people over eight months to figure out all the symbology that is embodied in these murals. It turned out that some of these are 'trigger' pictures, containing symbology designed to trigger altered personalities of people that have been groomed in MK-ULTRA type programs for specific tasks that they have been trained to do in terms of something connected with Satanic rituals and mind control. I had one woman that called me out of the blue one night, and she was really disturbed about some information. She told me many different things that later turned out to be known MK-ULTRA triggers. Also, almost every aspect of these murals contains symbols relating back to secret societies. When you get the overall view of what they are talking about in these things, it is very, very scary. It goes back to the Bio-diversity Treaty, getting rid of specific races of people, taking over the world and mind control.

There is one picture in which every plant turns out to be mind-altering or poisonous, and all the animals are Masonic symbols used in literature in every country in the world. It took a very long time to track all this stuff down and figure out what they're trying to say. The one way they tell stories is in pictures. It's right there in our face when you go into the airport. Most people look at them and say, "those are crazy-looking pictures, what are they doing in this airport?"

*DA:* Now, you mentioned that underneath this airport it goes down many levels.

*AC:* Yes.

*DA:* Does the fact that all these underground levels are there have something to do with why it took so long for this airport to open?

*AC:* Well, the gentleman that I was dealing with, Phil Schneider, said that during the last year of construction they were connecting the underground airport system to the deep underground base. He told me that there was at least an eight-level deep underground base there, and that there was a 4.5 square mile underground city and an 88.5 square-mile base underneath the airport. It is very unusual that they would allot a 50 square-mile area on the surface at which to locate an airport in the middle

of nowhere unless they really planned to use it for something very unusual later. There is a 10-mile, 4-lane highway out to this airport, and there is nothing out there in between the airport and Denver. Not even a service station, at least in September, 1995. The people in Denver are really upset with the fact that this airport went in the way it did.

There was this fellow who wrote a book in which he made the statement that they had a copy of an audio tape on which a Denver city official was talking with people from the CIA, and that he was paid 1.5 million dollars to allow the 'airport' to be built, no matter what it took. It appears that there was a lot more interest in getting the airport built from just officials in the Denver area. They plan on using this facility for something else other than just landing planes.

*DA:* So, this guy got you down there to take a look at the underground?

*AC:* Well, he was invited to go along on the trip. I had a friend that actually got us down into the active area in the underground. It's very interesting down there. The baggage equipment area is very unusual. All the old luggage equipment that wouldn't work right doesn't look much different than the stuff that is working today.

*DA:* You were telling me that there are huge concrete corridors with sprinklers all along the ceiling. What are these sprinkler heads doing in a concrete bunker, pray tell?

*AC:* Well, this is the same question we asked. These shafts are huge and run along adjacent to the tramline on both sides. So, there are two of these huge shafts large enough to fit a two-lane highway in there. There are very few openings into and out of the tram shaft, but at the end of them, going out into this 50 square miles of acreage is a huge steel door that would facilitate the entrance of a great big truck. It could be used for almost anything, but what is so unusual about it is that about every five or six feet on the ceiling, across almost the full width of the area, there is a pipe with three or four sprinkler heads. This goes on for the full length of the thing, "which must be close to a mile". There are two of these shafts, and I got a picture in the mail the other day which was very unusual that was taken by someone on board the tram in the shaft. The picture appeared to actually show ghost-like figures on it. It was a mother and a baby wrapped in a blanket. When you are down in that concrete shaft, both times I got nauseated. There are some very unusual vibrations down there (from other 'time dimensions'? - Branton). Now, the tunnel shaft that the tram comes in on could connect up with an underground tunnel coming in from five buildings that were built and buried. There was already a 40 foot diameter tunnel there when construction started. Those five buildings they built 3 1/2 years ago, and suddenly they said "oops, these are in the wrong place", and buried them, along with a very high-tech runway that is buried under about four inches of dirt. It seems insane

that they would build a very technical building complex with interlocking tunnels and a tunnel going back to the tram tunnel at the concourse, and then state that they built it in the "wrong place" and cover it up with dirt. I don't believe that people are that stupid.

*DA:* No. Projects like that are strategically planned, and they just don't go and do that.

*AC:* Some of these five buildings are 150 feet tall. There is one 78 feet tall, and one that is 126 feet tall. They are all in that range. From this complex there is a shaft that runs to concourse "C". When they started this project, as I said, there was also a huge 40 foot diameter shaft brought in there from somewhere that was off-limits to the work crews. It was there when the project was started. And, everybody that worked on these projects....there were five different contractors, and the people on each contracted crew did not interact with the other ones. When the project was done, everyone was fired and sent away.

*DA:* You would think that during this massive construction they would not be able to keep this stuff secret.

*AC:* I think a lot of the people saw things that disturbed them so much that they would not talk about it. I know several people who worked on the project that managed to find their way down into the depths, probably close to the deep underground base, and saw things that scared them so badly they won't talk about it. I interviewed a few of the former employees on these construction crews that worked out there on these buildings that ended up buried, and they are afraid to talk. They say that everybody is real nervous about it, and they decided to tell some of the secrets that they knew, but they don't want anybody to know who they are. So, I can tell you that it is a very unusual and spooky type of place, and if you are a sensitive person you get nauseated as soon as you enter the perimeter of the airport. Especially when you go down underground. You become very nauseated and nervous. There is also so much electromagnetic flux in the area that if you get out on the open ground around the airport, you will 'buzz'.

*DA:* Where is this flux field coming from? What do you think the purpose of this is?

*AC:* I think that its coming from some kind of underground electrical system, because where we were there were no power lines, and the whole place was just buzzing with this free energy floating around. Very unusual. In addition, there are areas in the underground that have chain-link fences with the barbed wire tops pointed inward, like they were there to keep people in, not keep people out. All these areas are there, acres of it, and none of it is in active use. There are many terraced areas that go down. One area in particular is forbidden to go into unless you are

wearing a biological protective suit. They say there is some kind of "unidentified biological fungus" in that area that attacks people's lungs.

*DA:* Hmm. Some kind of way to hide something that is in this area?

*AC:* Well, we think that area is one that leads to deeper levels underground at the airport. But, it is surrounded by a chain-link fence and you can't get in there. We think this is the area that one of the electricians kind of stumbled into that went down about six levels below the fourth level, and ran into some really weird stuff. He won't talk about any of it now.

*DA:* Real weird stuff.

*AC:* Also, at the airport there are what look like miniature nuclear reactor cooling towers, and I don't understand why they are there. When people asked, the reply is that they are part of the ventilation and exhaust system. Ventilation and exhaust from where?

*DA:* What do you think its for?

*AC:* I think it is all hooked up to the deep underground.

*DA:* They say that this place looks like some underground "holding area"...somewhat like a cattle lot....a place that could hold thousands of people. The gates, fences....

*AC:* The luggage transport vehicles move on a full-sized double-lane highway, and along this highway are chain-linked areas that could be used for holding areas. I don't understand why they built this the way they did, unless they planned to use it for something like that in the future.

*DA:* So what could all this be for?

*AC:* If Phil is right, and all this hooks up to the deep underground base that he was offered the plans to build back in 1979, and that what this other man told me in private [is] that there is a lot of human slave labor in these deep underground bases being used by these aliens, and that a lot of this slave labor is children. He said that when the children reach the point that they are unable to work any more, they are slaughtered on the spot and consumed.

*DA:* Consumed by who?

*AC:* Aliens. Again, this is not from me, but from a man that gave his life to get this information out. He worked down there for close to 20 years, and he knew everything that was going on.

*DA:* Hmm. Who do these aliens eat?

*AC:* They specifically like young human children that haven't been contaminated like adults. Well, there is a gentleman out giving a lot of

information from a source he gets it from, and he says that there is an incredible number of children snatched in this country.

DA: Over 200,000 each year.

AC: And that these children are the main entree for dinner.

DA: How many Draconians are down there?

AC: I have heard the figure of 150,000 just in the New York area.

DA: Underneath New York?

AC: Yes. In some kind of underground base there.

*[Note: The One line phrase advertising the most recent Steven Spielberg remake of The War of the Worlds states "They're already here."]*

DA: Interesting. Now, you've seen pictures of these things?

AC: I have seen them face to face.

DA: You have?

AC: Yes. From some information that has been put out by a group or team that also works in these underground bases that is trying to get information out to people that love this country, there is a war going on under our feet, and above our heads, that the public doesn't know anything about, and its between these ALIEN forces and the HUMANS that are trying to fight them.

DA: What other types have you seen?

AC: The ones that I have seen are the big-eyed Greys and the Reptilians.

DA: What do these Reptilians look like?

AC: There are three different types.

DA: Can you tell us how you happened to come into contact with them?

AC: When I lived in Florida in Panama City, at that particular time the Gulf Breeze sightings were going on, and the area was virtually a hotbed for strange events. I had neighbors that were into watching UFOs and getting information about them. One night about 2:30 am, my neighbor called me and was absolutely frantic, and wanted me to come over there. I ran over there and went in the front door, and she and her boyfriend, who is a commercial airline pilot, were in the living room scared out of their wits. I looked over at her, and her eyeballs are rolling back in her head and she was passing out and sliding down the wall. Her boyfriend was trying to tell me what was going on, and I was feeling this incredible energy that felt like it was trying to penetrate my head. So, I grabbed both of them and pulled them both outside, where we stood for a while and talked...

DA: Some people would say that this is a case of demon possession. . .

AC: Oh, no. There was radiation in the room. The next day all of her plants were dead. So, there was a massive amount of energy focused on that room. Anyway, after about an hour had passed, we had discussed what went on and decided to go back into the house. They had both been in bed and were pulled out of their bed during the night. All they remember is a flash of light in their faces and the next thing they know they're both scared to death. But, when we went back into the house, I noticed that the man had a small palm-print on his side with fingers that must have been 10 inches long, with claw marks on the end that were burned into his side. The next day, that area was so swollen that he could not touch it. I have video pictures of these things on his side. The prints were there from someone bending down from behind him and pulling him out of bed. They had been making love, and 'somebody' lifted him off of her and left these burns there.

Anyway, they were both totally flipped out. I finally got them calmed down enough to let me go home. I went home and went to bed. The next thing I know, I woke up and there is this 'thing' standing over my bed. He had wrap-around yellow eyes with snake pupils, and pointed ears and a grin that wrapped around his head. He had a silvery suit on, and this scared the living daylights out of me. I threw the covers over my head and started screaming....I mean, here is this thing with a Cheshire-cat grin and these funky glowing eyes...this is too much. I have seen that kind of Being on more than one occasion.

DA: What else can you say about it?

AC: Well, he had a hooked nose and he was [humanoid] looking, other than the eyes, and had kind of grayish skin. Later on in 1991, I was working in a building in a large city, and I had taken a break about 6:00, and the next thing I knew it was 10:30 at night, and I thought I had taken a short break. I started remembering that I was taken aboard a ship, through four floors of an office building, and through a roof. There on the ship is where I encountered 'Germans' and 'Americans' working together, and also the grey aliens, and then we were taken to some other kind of facility and there I saw the Reptilians again ... the one's I call the "baby Godzilla's", that have the short teeth and yellow slanted eyes, and who look like a veloci-raptor, kind of.

DA: So, why would these people pick on you?

AC: Well, I found one common denominator in the abduction, and it keeps on being repeated over and over again. I deal with lots of people who have been abducted, and the one common denominator seems to be the blood line, and it's the blood line that goes back to ancient Indian or Native American blood lines (all Pleiadean blood lines –Peter).

DA: Are these people looking for genetic material?

AC: Well, I don't know if it is a very ancient blood line that they want to try and stop, or what the reasoning is. I know that I was asked some questions, like how I was capable of doing some of the psychic things I was doing at the time. But, it is very unusual to find anybody that remotely thinks they have been taken that doesn't have the Indian blood line, somewhere.

DA: Now, after that experience, what happened after that? What were some of the other times you saw some of these beings?

AC: Well, at that facility I saw the almond-eyed Greys, but the thing that sticks in my mind are the beings that look like reptiles, or the velociraptors. They are the cruelest beings you could ever imagine, and they even smell hideous. There were a couple of very unusual areas down there where I was taken which looked like cold storage lockers, where these things were in hibernation tubes, and that is about all I remember, other than seeing some black helicopters and little round-wing disk type aircraft. At that point, the memory seems to be cut off and I can't tap through to anything else. They're there, folks.

DA: Maybe I'll open up some phone lines, and maybe we'll talk about Al Bielek and some things you discussed with him. Are you open to that?

AC: Sure.

Caller (C): On those ships where the Germans and Americans were, did they have any kind of an insignia on their uniforms?

AC: Yes, they did. I have been told that the organization is called "The Black League" ; by people that might know. A blue triangle with a red-eyed black dragon, with a circle around it. It was very unusual. There's another woman that has written a book about an encounter she had in Fort Walden. I met her some years back, and we were talking about things we've seen. She also talked about this strange insignia. She and I both sat down and drew what we saw, and they were virtually carbon copies of each other. (Note: Winged serpent symbols have been observed by several abductees, including policeman Herbert Schirmer who reported the insignia on the uniforms of the reptilian-eyed grays that had abducted him. - Branton)

In the book "*Cosmic Conflict*", the author talks about the ancient city that was uncovered by the Germans before World War II, and tells about their effort to revive some frozen humans they found in this underground city, and that the true humans couldn't be revived, but the ones that could be revived were in fact reptilians in disguise, and *the reptilians have the capability to do shape-shifting and create a [laser] holographic image so when you look at them you see a human, but under that there is no human there.* It's like a "deja vu" of the movie "They Live". (Note: . . . Aside from the instinctive and basic racial fear in humans of things



'reptilian', could this re-occurring theme be more than mere coincidence? - Branton) Cathy O'Brien, who wrote "*Trance-Formation in America*", revealed that George Bush projected a hologram that he was a reptilian .... real crazy stuff, but if this technology that they possess is there, why couldn't a race do something like that ... these 'people' that are working with our government?

C: I believe that, but I do believe that these are demons that manifest themselves as alien beings, and that this has been going on for a long time...

DA: Demons? Who are demons?

C: Fallen angels.

DA: The reptilians look like that anyway. All the scriptures around the planet talk about serpent beings. What do you think, Alex?

AC: Well, I think that's pretty much what the bottom line is. Also, they talk about the rapture...

DA: It could be like an alien 'thanksgiving'.

AC: These people that have done all this research and are part of the underground government are telling that the humans on this planet have been at war with these reptilian aliens for thousands of years. At one point, things got so hot on the planet, like it is now, aliens took on this holographic image and infiltrated the human race in order to take it over and undermine it, just like this New World Order is doing right now. They're saying that the same thing happened to civilization on Earth before, and that the humans before actually had the capability for interplanetary travel, and that it was so bad here with the reptilians that they had to leave...What they are also saying is that these Beings that are human-looking that are visiting our planet, at this time, trying to inform people what is going on, and guide them, are actually our ancestors that escaped from Earth before, when it was [formerly] under reptilian domination.

. . . AC: Things are escalating at an incredible rate. I think a lot of these movies in the media are trying to get us softened up for what they plan to unleash on us.

C: So, in just a matter of years, they plan to bring it out and bring people to that airport?

AC: You know, Reagan said more than once that the only thing that would bring people together would be some kind of "outside force".

DA: Exactly, I remember that. He said that several times.

AC: I went to South Florida a couple of weeks ago and interviewed a man who had done research for 30 years, and oddly enough, he tapped into

some of the same information I had, in that our government has had round-winged, saucer-type technology, high mach speed aircraft since the 1920's, and that in 1952 they had over 500 of these aircraft hidden in secret bases. Now, if they had that in 1952, considering that military technology grows by 44 years for every year that goes by, what do you imagine they have now, 44 years later, after technology has advanced the equivalent of 1,936 years?

*C:* About two or three months ago, I went to do a business transaction with a fellow I have known for about two or three years, and one of his relatives had just died -- we were pretty close, and we got into a deep conversation about stuff, and he told me he worked in an underground military base in Colorado. I asked him what he did there, and he said that if he told me he'd have to kill me. I told him I didn't want to know. I was really shocked, and didn't know what to think of it, and then I heard this program. I want to know what your guest thinks about the Iron Mountain report the government did in the 1960's, and if that ties into the Nazis and the Americans [CIA] working together. Also, this would also explain George Washington's vision where this country was invaded from the East by a foreign power, and then when all hope seemed lost, the angels of God would come down and the nation would be saved. Anyway, I never could understand why angels of God would come down and fight with men to save a puny little country that has been around for only 200 years, but in this scenario, there seems to be some explanation here.

*AC:* Yes, the Iron Mountain report. The guy that claims to be the author of it now claims that it was nothing more than a joke, but for a joke, it seems to be following the time line to the hilt, so I think it was something that made its way out and they are trying to cover that up. Everything that was in that report is happening in great detail right now.

*C:* Do these reptilians bleed if they get shot?

*DA:* Has anybody ever killed one?

*AC:* Phil Schneider did. He killed several of them. When he was involved in cutting some tunnels at Dulce, he was lowered down a shaft and ended up in a nest of these things. He and some of his team were in there, and some of the Delta Force came in. They had a shootout with these aliens, and he killed a couple of them before they got a round off and shot him with some sort of laser weapon. He used to pull his shirt up and show me where they darned near blew a hole in his chest with whatever kind of laser weapon they were using.

*DA:* So they can be killed, then?

*AC:* Yes, if you have the drop on them. They die just like everyone else. They consist of mass just like we do.

C: It is interesting that high officials in the Clinton administration, like Cisneros, were deeply involved with the construction of this airport. Also, Pat Schroeder. All of a sudden, she's leaving office. It's like a lot of people who have been involved with this airport are leaving town. Also, there is a fellow by the name of Rodney Stich, who writes about the total corruption in the Denver area. Does this tie in with what you were talking about?

AC: Well, he is the one that wrote the book "*Defrauding America*". He said that they had a tape of a CIA agent paying off the mayor of Denver to get the airport built. There is just so much corruption. They are selling the good American people out. We have some of our own people selling the rest of population out for a few pieces of gold.

DA: What about Al Bielek and how what he is saying may relate to this?

AC: I met Al about a year ago.

DA: Who is Al Bielek?

AC: He claims to be one of the ones who jumped overboard off the Eldridge when it went into hyperspace during the Philadelphia Experiment. He actually traveled forward in time, and asked the people that he encountered there what happened in his future. At that time, he was given the information about the New World Order and that Denver was the location for the NWO Western Sector, and that Atlanta was supposed to be the control center for the Eastern Sector. Can it be that the fact that the Olympics is supposed to be in Atlanta is part of a scenario? All the highways in Atlanta have high-security monitoring cameras just like those seen in some of the underground areas at the Denver airport. *These monitors are all over the interstate highway and on many of the streets* in Atlanta. Last week, I was talking to a fellow who was actually working on the Olympic project, in terms of the main stadium, and he said that they're gearing up for the possibility of terrorist acts. Do they know something we don't know?

(Note: As for 'Denver' being the center of a New World Order control system in the west, we should realize that the future is not fully SET. It IS subject to change. There are, according to contactees, different 'parallel realities' that exist. The 3rd dimensional or 3rd density reality is the 'foundation' upon which all others exist. Other realities exist in 4th, 5th and other 'densities' wherein objects and events are somewhat more 'fluid' than in 3rd dimensional reality. Many who claim to have traveled in time state that while doing so they were out-of-phase somewhat with the people within the other time-zones. They could observe them yet were 'invisible' or in a phased-out state, in essence unable to 'interfere' to the point of changing 3rd dimensional past events. Others, involved in the Montauk project for instance, state that the 'futures' that they observed were of a quasi-reality or semi-dreamlike nature, as if 'future' reality was

like wet clay that had not yet 'set' and solidified into a CONCRETE reality. So if this is the case, then Denver does not necessarily have to be a New World Order control center, even though the 'thought forms', or what you might call 'reality blueprints', ARE being created by the secret government and are in the process of 'solidifying' as the future gets closer. However, any thought form can be destroyed and replaced before it solidifies into 3rd density concrete reality. Those living within the 3rd density event-flow have the power to determine the outcome of events through their connection to the eternal now, just as a large river has first priority over the smaller tributaries in determining the course of a river bed. So then we are living in an eternal NOW which is continually in the process of being converted from a FLUID thought form state and into CONCRETE material form state. Once 'set', an event cannot be undone. However if there is even a minimal amount of malleability left to the event, then that event can potentially be turned... for better or worse. - Branton)

DA: Maybe they want to go ahead and perpetrate something again. One thing after another. It's all part of their scenario. Let's take a call.

C: Yes, I would like to thank you and your guest for coming forward with this information. And, as unbelievable as it is for the audience, I personally have had first-hand experience with some of this stuff. Not so much with the reptilians, but when you talk about this technology base that the government is working with, my own encounters with this technology were basically terrifying, in that I didn't know what was going on. I got indoctrinated into some type of mind control program that was perpetrated on me. I was in the wrong place at the wrong time. It's amazing to me that this stuff is going on, and I know that it is frustrating to get people to wake up to this. I am a little nervous here. It runs a little deeper than just on a physical level of threat. I think a lot of this stuff is not just about suppressing our minds and will to resist the government. It's about getting our minds to the point to where we're so "droned down" that we have no chance of reconnecting with the source. I think this whole thing has to do with us on a soul level.

AC: That's right. That's what it's all about. It's the last great adventure to control the space between our ears and to eventually take over our souls. I also think that a lot of the people who have sold us out and are involved in this have no idea what the BIG picture is, because it is all so compartmentalized. This is a very demonic scenario that is going on here.

C: That is why I will spend the rest of my days trying to bring this to people's attention. My take on it is that if you don't make the cut when all of this comes to a climax, and they do achieve that ultimate control, your chances of reconnecting are delayed indefinitely.

AC: Well, you know, we have some beings that are waiting for people to ask, en masse, for help, and they are there, and they will help, but we have to ask for help, because they honor free will.

C: My previous experience was pretty nightmarish, but I did get through this, and my perspective on God is a gift.

DA: Alex, how do we get a hold of your book, "Pandora's Box"?

AC: You can write to PANDORA'S BOX, 2663 Valleydale Road, Suite 126, Birmingham, Alabama 35224. "Pandora's Box - Volume One" is \$50 [\$80 Overseas], and "Pandora's Box - Volume Two" is \$35 [\$65 Overseas]. The book called "The Cosmic Conflict" is \$40 [\$75 Overseas]. These are big books, with lots of information.

DA: Well, Alex, thank you for being here, and we'll have you back here again.

\* \* \* \*

#### TODD J. VS. THE GRAY EMPIRE:

(Recently a friend of mine related an unusual experience involving an abduction to an underground system southeast of Denver. I personally believe that his experience supports Alex Christopher's claim of a vast underground network under the D.I.A. area. This individual, Todd J., has experienced abductions by the Grays ever since he was a child. In later years he and a friend by the name of Mike traveled to Nevada to investigate Area 51, and while there witnessed an unusual orange object in the sky that they could not identify through conventional means. While staying in a motel room on the way back from their experience, Todd had the following experience - Branton):

"...I opened my eyes and saw someone standing beside the bed. A faint blue light surrounded the personage which appeared to be a gray colored 'man' with a big head and large black almond-shaped eyes. It reached out and grabbed my hand and all of a sudden the room changed into some type of a laboratory with strange computers and screens. The alien spoke to me, and I sensed he was trying to 'show' affection towards me. He called me The chosen One. I expressed I have had it with you guys, I told you before to leave me alone, you are not good and cannot make me believe you are good. The Being explained that I was chosen as a Prophet and he spelled out on a paper a new name for me. I read the name and it said Enoch. I told him that God may have chosen me but not you, and not in this manner. You can not deceive me, I know what you are and what you are doing, and you have no right to take me from my bed at night against my will. The Being replied, 'You do not realize what you are saying, we are also creations of God and are good. We shall show ourselves to the world soon and then you must decide what to do'. I got angry and commanded the alien in the name of Jesus Christ to take me back. All of a sudden the strange room was filled with a

bright white light and I was taken into it. The next morning I awoke with a slight headache and a nose-bleed...

"Here is an experience I had with the underground..."

"The most unusual abduction I have had so far occurred in May of 1993. I remember first being inside a UFO high above the earth, not remembering how I got there. I was standing on a circular silver pad with two grays beside me -- it reminded me of the teleporter room you see on Star Trek. I could not move and I noticed my hands were bound by some sort of metallic device. I saw the front of the room turn into a type of window and we were looking down over the Earth, but I could not see any stars. The gray at the control panel was moving its hands back and forth but there did not seem to be any dials on the panels just holes and places to put their hands. The larger gray beside me held up his arms and we flew down to the earth at a great speed. We then appeared to be flying over a city, which reminded me of Denver. We flew south-east to a deserted area with some mounds and the ground opened up and the entire craft went down into the earth. We rapidly went through some type of tunnel and then finally came to a stop.

"A door opened to the left of us and a strange light poured into the craft. I noticed that above the door were some strange glyphs - like some form of altered Egyptian. I could move my legs and the larger gray directed me outside the craft with two smaller grays. We were in a very barren place full of dirt -- the sky appeared unusually orange and gray as if it was some type of artificial light. I saw a building with the initials MJ upon it and was greeted by three peculiar looking men dressed in black. The men told me that they were MJ 1, 2 and 3. I at that time did not know what it stood for. I was then turned about and taken down a cavern entrance until we came to some very huge ancient looking doors. The grays waved their arms and the doors opened.

"Inside was one of the most beautiful places I ever had seen. *It was an underground city paved with marble and gold.* There was abundant plant life and lots of water. I saw many people walking about dressed in white robes and they were all busy doing something. I was taken into a palace type building and we came to a throne.

"The throne turned around towards me and I was face to face with a strange looking man. It appeared to be half human—half alien. It was quite huge, and was clothed in a crimson robe. Its eyes were large and black but had pupils. It had almost full lips and a nose. It wore a crown of some sort.

"It then spoke to me telepathically. 'Greetings Todd, The chosen one, we have awaited your arrival.' I inquired 'The chosen one? Chosen for what?' It explained that they had chosen me to join their people and that I was a prophet to lead them. They would give me great powers -- every power I had ever dreamed of -- I could fly, I could tell the future, I could heal the sick and travel through time. I got angry and said 'I am a servant of Jesus Christ

and the only power I need is the priesthood of God. If I was meant to have the things of which you speak then God would show them to me in his due time. Now I ask for you to let me go -- you have no right to do this to me.' The being then said that God had made them also and that God had sent them to tell me these things. This made me even more upset, because it seemed they would have told me that in the first place if they were really from God. Instead they did not mention that until I said I was a servant of God. So I commanded them in the name of Jesus Christ to let me free. In which the being tapped the metal bands on my wrists and they flowed like mercury into the shape of a ball into his hand. He then bowed his head and told us to depart.

"The two small grays took us back to the entrance. I looked around one last time and the people were looking at me with confused faces and a bit of interest in me. Who ever they were I had a desire to help them and to know what they were doing here. But I wanted to leave and as we were walking away back toward the cavern entrance one of the grays asked me if I was sure I was making the right decision. I affirmed I knew I was. I asked it if it knew Jesus Christ, and it seemed to be afraid of the word and affirmed he did not know him. I got angry and picked up the gray and threw it against a wall until it collapsed. I was about to try and turn back to the people when I felt a buzz on my neck and everything went black. When I came to I was back in my bed..."

Todd's anger was apparently sparked as a result of the smaller Grey saying it did not know Jesus Christ / God when the large Being had implied that they DID, and that they were operating under His orders. It would seem that deception was used here. This anger may also have been a response on Todd's part to years of violation by the Grays of his free agency. Some believe, and I tend to agree, that the Greys have to have some kind of 'open door' to manipulate a person's life. It may not necessarily be an 'invitation', but a 'crack' in the psyche that the Greys could exploit in order to get a person to open themselves up to their influence. The Greys are apparently determined to look for ANY loophole. The individual abductees themselves might be encouraged into capitulating their will over to the Greys through alien deception and trickery. However the 'open door' might also be -- as in the case of a child -- a result of a 'foothold' the aliens have established in the minds of a parent, a religious leader, or political leader in whom the child trusts... someone who HAS surrendered parts of their body, mind or spirit to the alien influence. For instance a parent might buy the lie that the Greys are benevolent 'space brothers', a religious leader could accept the lie that they are 'angelic beings', a politician might see them as an other-planetary political force that must be appeased and negotiated with at all costs, and so on. From these people, the influence might 'trickle down' to the children under their care. This would explain why generational abductions seem to be occurring in many families over many generations.

We must remember that alone however, a typical Gray is not nearly as intelligent as a human Being. Their overall intelligence comes from the alien group or collective mind, since they operate as part of a 'hive' type of mentality. Some believe that this group-mind is, in turn, controlled by invisible entities associated with the fallen angelic factions which have since ancient times been incarnating through the reptilian races for the purpose of using these entities as physical 'channels' through which they are able to carry out their purposes in the physical domain. This may explain why the Grays have knowingly and blatantly lied to abductees and attacked traditional spiritual belief systems by making such claims as the following: "We genetically created the human race"; or, "We created Jesus Christ" [this is interesting, especially when we consider that Jesus of Nazareth verbally blasted and condemned the 'serpent' race as being in league with Satanic forces, on more than one occasion]; and in the case of Todd's experience... that he was a "Chosen One". Thousands of abductees have been told that they are the supreme spokesperson for the aliens on earth, or specially chosen for some mission. In other words they gain their followers the same way Adolph Hitler did--by stroking their egos: "YOU ARE THE MASTER RACE," etc., ad nauseum. And it would seem that in the same way that many 'religious' leaders claim to be the sole spokesman for God on earth -- these contactees, abductees or mediums consider themselves to be the sole voice of the aliens. I would suggest that you do not respect any human who claims to be the 'sole spokesman' of God, not unless they are able to back up their claims by living a perfectly flawless life. All of this has contributed to the overall division and animosity which exists among various UFO research groups. Playing on human ego's is apparently a time-tested and very effective way for the Grays to gain the trust and cooperation of humans on, within or beyond the planet earth.

Following are additional experiences that were related by Todd J, beginning with an incident that occurred while he was still a child. While looking through UFO books in a school library in Sunbury, Pennsylvania, Todd experienced a disturbing flashback:

"...I came across a drawing of an alien made by a little boy who said he saw one in his back yard. It was the exact same thing I saw in [a] dream when I was little, it shocked me so much that I immediately closed the book and left the library.

"Then it started to happen, at night I would always have a strange feeling of being watched while I slept. Sometimes the FEAR became so intense that I couldn't sleep, which would result in me sleeping-in the following morning and skipping school. Then the weird stuff started. I began to wake up at night and see balls of light floating around in the Darkness and I couldn't move, so I just closed my eyes. Then one night I got up to go to the bathroom and for some reason I felt I needed to go look in my brother's room. When I looked in I saw that face in the window, the big black eyes, the



round head and slanted chin. It freaked me out because we lived in a two story house. I ran to my room and hid under the blankets.

"The following nights I would pray about it and asked God to protect me. Then as I laid in bed after everyone was asleep I started to hear buzzing from outside the window. An extreme fear came over me and I couldn't move and I couldn't yell for my parents. An eerie green light started to fill my bedroom from outside and then I would somehow just wake up the next morning not remembering anything after the green light. I would usually have a severe headache, a sore throat, or feel extremely tired and drained of all my energy.

"After about three or four nights of this I knew it would probably happen again, and it did. This time I prepared myself... When the green light entered the room, my body was paralyzed. I tried to call upon Heavenly Father to cast it out of my room but I could not speak, my jaw was really tight. So I prayed in my head when all of a sudden I saw that the wood-grain on my bedroom door appeared to be forming into the face of man with a beard and long hair. I thought it was Jesus Christ. Then a bright white light came from above me and chased the green light away. As soon as this happened I had control of my body and I immediately pulled the covers over my head, I had no idea that God would actually do such a great thing. I then heard a voice which was so calm and loving saying to me 'You are safe now Todd, you may go back to sleep.' And I peeked through the blankets and saw a man in white clothes standing beside my bed. I was still a little frightened but I felt peace and that the terror was over...for now.

"...It was the Thanksgiving of 1992, my grandmother and uncle had come up for Thanksgiving dinner and to spend the day with us. During the day my grandmother started talking to me about aliens for some reason [the 'crack' in the psyche caused by other abductees—Peter] and I started telling her of the things I had seen when I was little .

"Then that night I remember being awakened by a noise, I first noticed that my computer monitor was reflecting a bright green light and then my whole room was filled with a bright green light. My first thought was, 'Oh no, they're back!' Then I again was paralyzed as it had happened to me when I was twelve. I was looking out my bedroom window and I stared face to face with a gray alien. There were two more behind him. I tried to yell but again my jaw was tight and my tongue was stiff. It just looked at me with those scary big black eyes liked it looked into my soul. I felt evil and fear, I am surprised I did not release my bowels! Then the light consumed me and I was drawn out of my bed into the light. While this was happening I was praying in my head and all of a sudden I was walking down the street in front of my house with an angel.

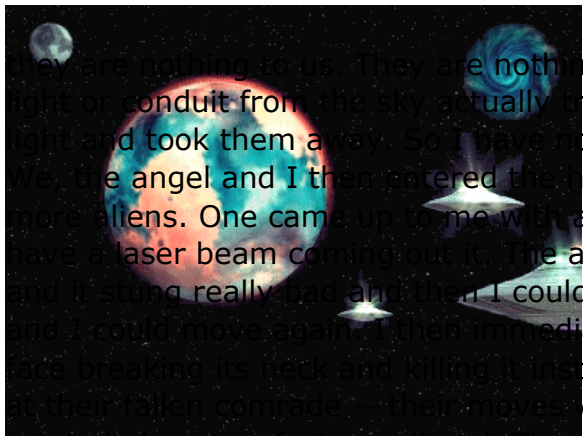
"This angel was a magnificent looking man. He was about seven feet tall and the bright white light around him was as pure as freshly fallen snow and it

radiated about the entire front yard like a morning sunrise. His face was gentle and happy and his eyes looked at me lovingly. His whole countenance was just amazing beyond description.

"He placed his hand upon my shoulder and pointed toward the house. I looked over to my bedroom window and saw the three beings still at my window hovering above the ground in a bright green beam of light which seemed to be coming from nowhere. The angel stayed by my side and protected me. I tried to cast the small gray aliens away with my priesthood but they were still there (Todd at this time was a member of the Mormon religion, and tried to respond to these 'evil' creatures according to how he had been 'taught'. - Branton). I was so angry, the things that had made my life miserable since I was a child now there within my view, and I saw how weak they were, how small. And I thought 'These beings are so small, yet their power is enough to stop me in my tracks.'

. . . "They were not very tall, only about four feet high -- but they hovered in this light up to my height until they were next to my face. Their skin was like a reptile's, cold and leathery. Their damn eyes got to me the most... big black liquid eyes, just two holes for a nose and barely a mouth, just a slit. Their bodies were not very proportional as ours are. Their arms hung down a little past their knees, and their heads seemed too large for their neck to support it.

"The angel just stood by as I went into a rampage and killed all three of them. They were so fragile. The angel smiled as if I had done the right thing. And we then proceeded to lay the dead bodies on the lawn. I watched the green light fade away and saw no light except the brilliant radiance of the angel's. The angel knelt down at the bodies which seemed to be changing from gray into a sick yellowish color. I watched as the angel opened his robes and unsheathed a golden sword and began to cut away the tops of the Beings' heads and their brains came out in an upper and lower section.



... 'They were nothing but creatures of evil.' Then a blue conduit from the sky actually transported them into small balls of light and took them away. I have no evidence that I actually killed them. The angel and I then entered the house, and in the kitchen were three gray aliens. One came up to me with a long shiny metal rod that seemed to be a laser beam coming out of it. The alien stuck it in the left side of my neck and I was really in pain and I could not move, so the angel touched me and I immediately punched the alien square in the face and he fell to the ground instantly. The other two stood by looking on. They were very quick and their heads rotated almost as fast as a lizard. The angel held up his arms and spoke. 'Behold, in the name of Jesus Christ I command you to depart.' Then both the creatures

immediately fell to the floor and these gray aliens were again taken up into a beam of light in the same manner as before.

"Then the angel covered my eyes and then uncovered my eyes. I was all of a sudden on top of a large mountain looking down over a large valley FILLED with aliens and strange looking humans and their spacecraft. Then I saw hundreds of people dressed in white walking on the mountain with us as if they had come to watch . . . Then a FIRE came down from the sky and consumed all the beings and all the strange human[oids] and all the UFOs and nothing was left. The angel then spoke saying I had seen enough and he again placed his hand over my eyes. I awoke from my bed and it was morning.

"Later in that year even in the same month I noticed a scar in the shape of a circle that I never had before. I couldn't recall how it got there but one day when my mom asked me how it got there I had a flashback of when the alien stuck that silver rod in my neck. Now I had proof that I've seen them!

"On this same night of November 22, 1992, there was a UFO crash on Long Island, New York which was supposedly shot down by the government with a plasma cannon. I have seen the pictures of the small gray alien captured at the crash site and it was exactly the same type that abducted me.

"Although traditional 'Greys' have a strong collective mentality in addition to a [gross] spiritual and physical nature, they have no 'soul'. Since supernatural forces play a major part in alien operations against humans on earth, humans must develop their SPIRITUAL defenses as well as their intellectual and physical defenses, since the Greys attack on all three levels of our beings through what might be described as a form of psychotronic techno-sorcery.

"One must be careful not to open oneself to their influences however. There is a growing number of quantum physicists who are beginning to realize that there is a 'spiritual' side to science. At the lowest sub-atomic levels the physical laws of 'logic' seem to break down into what might be referred to as 'etheric' or 'spiritual' laws that do not necessarily apply to physical laws, or what many space-faring cultures refer to as 'Divine Geometrics' or the 'laws of spirit' at work behind the 'laws of physics'. So it is difficult to find where the electromagnetic realm ends and the etheric realm begins. This is the very basis of the occult technology that is being developed within the Dulce base [the San Luis Valley base], it is supernatural technology, a deadly form of Techno-Sorcery. Those who attempt to resist the Greys will soon discover that the conflict they have become involved with is not just a spiritual one, and not just a physical one, but a warfare that is in fact a fusion of material and spiritual realities.

"Most people do not realize that our modern 'science' has largely developed from the occult-sciences of the past, or the 'Alchemists'. So who can say exactly where science ends and the supernatural begins? Apparently at least

with much of the UFO phenomena, the exact distinction may be very hard to find. Does this mean that technology and the supernatural are 'evil'? Not necessarily, for the physical 'forces' of the universe and the supernatural 'forces' of the universe can be used by our physical and spiritual natures respectively for either good or evil. Being that we are of a spiritual-psychic-physical nature, we as humans possess abilities that we can not begin to understand. In this cosmic battle there are no 'neutral' forces. In other words we can NOT utilize these spiritual-psychic-physical abilities in a 'neutral' way or believe that we are in ultimate control of these abilities ourselves, since there are intelligence's which are so powerful in this universe that to them we appear as mere 'pawns' who can be manipulated for their own use. The important thing is not for the pawn to 'realize its own pawnhood', but for each of us to consider which 'player' has our best interests at heart. I definitely believe that one of the 'players' is much more benevolent than anything we can imagine, and the other is far more malevolent than anything we can conceive. I believe that we must DECIDE which side of the cosmic battle we will serve, and this all comes back to the old fundamental reality that we have known all along: will we commit our spiritual-psychic-physical abilities to 'God' [good] or to the 'Devil' [evil]? . . .

'There are more and more reports coming my way, like the one that appears above, which strongly suggest that in spite of the physical and tangible aspects of many of the aliens [Greys, Reptoids, etc.], the true powers that must be contested are the motivating supernatural entities which possess and incarnate many if not most of these soulless 'aliens', simply because at some point in the past these 'aliens' themselves submitted to the complete control of these supernatural beings. They rejected the universal law of respecting the Divinely-established sovereignty of other Beings, whether on an inter-planetary, inter-national or inter-personal basis. In violating the sovereignty of others they themselves lost their own personal sovereignty, liberty or independence. They chose to ally themselves with members of a collective 'hive' mind which assured them that it was right to violate the sovereignty of other Beings, and that it was logical for the 'collective' to assimilate all things under its control even if the individuality of those assimilated was all but destroyed. So in joining with a force which advocated the conquest of other 'sovereignities', they in turn forfeited their own.

Will our human race be the next race to be 'assimilated' by these astral parasites and the corrupted physical alien races under their control? I believe the decision is entirely and individually up to us —Branton

\* \* \* \*

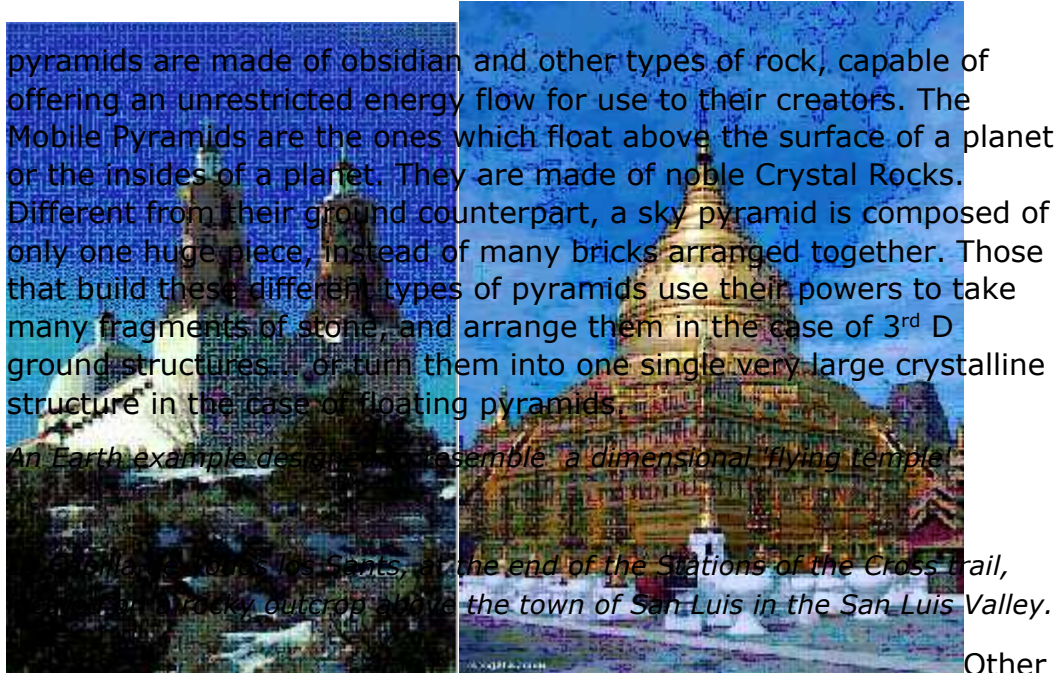
While there are such things as 'soulless' Beings in Creation, particularly some of the artificially created ones, the above author goes a little far in lumping all these aliens into one basket, so to speak. For the most part aliens are simply other levels of Creation, all of which have soul. They too have choices,

and they too, just like we humans, have desires, needs and the lessons to learn about power versus love. As RAJ says, "The soulless ones are the ones who have no attachment to a will of their own, they have no will to learn because they attain no processing of information with their experiences. The nature of their consciousness is a blackness commanded by their physical bodies alone, with no connection to a higher self, as there is no entrance into their vibration for a connection with divinity. Separated at the highest level, these creatures can be manipulated, their bodies turned towards certain directions of action, but that is not done through an incarnational process. The manipulation of their bodies comes from the exchange of the energies in their main neural systems."

Volume Six of this series was all about the energy of the Universe, both on a macrocosmic and a microcosmic scale. More than anything else, what we have taking place in Creation right now are 'energy wars', much like the Middle Eastern wars relate to the control over the rights to drill oil and transport oil through what we think of as sovereign countries. As explained in the channelings from RAJ and the Pleiadean Star Council, the battle for planet Earth is for the ultimate control of its energies and the transfer of those dark energies through the wormhole created by this planet's link to the Central Universe. In previous volumes we have dealt with how the dark side uses the grid, the sacred sites and temple technology to collect and harness the energies of both the planet and its inhabitants. Just as the power grid of a nation depends on having many sub-stations by which to route and push the energy through to other areas of the country, so too does the darkside have their technology by which to transmit and route the energies collected from their merkaba reactors, through to other levels of Creation in order to use it for their purposes. These sub-stations are in the shape of what RAJ describes as 'Crystal Pyramids', shaped very much like many of the temples of south-east Asia, as shown.

"The structures that are able to transmit so much energy, called pyramids, are made of special materials in order to work with the energy inherent to their purpose.

There are Pyramids made of crystal elements that lie deep within the ocean and still transmit energy to their associated World Grid nodes from the bottom of the sea. They are nor reachable through normal measures, only through astral travel is one able to find them. There are small groups of Beings still working with these pyramids from within, although the role they have and the power they can endow their controllers is beyond comprehension.



pyramids are made of obsidian and other types of rock, capable of offering an unrestricted energy flow for use to their creators. The Mobile Pyramids are the ones which float above the surface of a planet or the insides of a planet. They are made of noble Crystal Rocks. Different from their ground counterpart, a sky pyramid is composed of only one huge piece, instead of many bricks arranged together. Those that build these different types of pyramids use their powers to take many fragments of stone, and arrange them in the case of 3<sup>rd</sup> D ground structures... or turn them into one single very large crystalline structure in the case of floating pyramids.

*An Earth example designed to resemble a dimensional 'flying temple'*

*La Capilla de Todos los Santos, at the end of the Stations of the Cross trail, on a rocky outcrop above the town of San Luis in the San Luis Valley.*

Other

Floating pyramids resemble a Castle on a Cloud, with the difference in shape affecting and enhancing the energies created and also the material on which it is suspended, which is not as it might appear to some a cloud, but rather a ground made of plasma. Plasmic ground can be programmed to change its shape, as well as change its location by "sliding in the air" from one region to another. [This is how Mu—the Motherland precursor of Lemuria was able to 'float' dimensionally early on in the beginning of its history.]

Some pyramidal structures that once flew in 5<sup>th</sup> and 6<sup>th</sup> dimensional area above the Atlantis region now have moved on to the 4<sup>th</sup> and 5<sup>th</sup> dimensional realm above other areas. As they stand on plasma-like surfaces, these floating temples seem to be buildings standing on the clouds to those who see them from any other dimension. These pyramid buildings can travel from one place to another by teleportation or through conventional movement, depending on the purpose of changing their location, as shown at the conclusion of the movie version of *Stargate*.

The Pyramids that used to float over the Atlantic Ocean area in the time when the Atlantis continent was still above water, have shifted their location to areas where there are other Atlantean buildings such as the Amazon Jungle and Egypt.

Pyramids and/or temples that hover dimensionally above the ground represent etheric support to similar buildings directly connected to the Planet such as the church in downtown San Luis, and La Capilla de Todos los Santos, at the end of the Stations of the Cross trail, on a quiet hill above the town of San Luis located in the San Luis Valley about which we are writing.



The purpose of these dimensional floating 'temples' or pyramids is to enlarge portals generated by the ground buildings so that the levels of energy transmitted reach higher vibrational levels. Because of how they are built, they are able to deal with so much more energy than the Ground Pyramids. The reason for this is that the density of the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional realm makes building harder, and yet the block construction of 3D pyramids is more than enough for sustaining the energy work they perform.

These pyramids and temples also serve the purpose of acquiring energy from Earth Energy Vortexes - the great chakras of the Planet. The pyramids or temples are placed above the vortexes and then channel their energy to the Grid, but often, only after the energy is shaped to a new pattern meant to serve certain purpose related to the programming of the Grid by the Darkside.

these pyramids and temples that is usually not very widely known: The pyramids have a lower half which is like the upper half. They are not flat at the bottom because they continue on until there is another tip from it's lower half. In the case of Sky Pyramids, the lower half stands "under" the plasma. Still it is possible to walk on the lower surface of the plasma layer, because the plasma pulls everything to it from both upward and downward. By being programmed to do so, it generates a gravity pull from the upper surface as well as from the lower surface. The ones walking on the lower surface will see Earth as if it was the ceiling.

*The church in downtown San Luis designed and built in the traditional New World Order 'owl' shape.*

From the lower tip, the sky pyramids can receive or send rays to other pyramids, retrieve or transmit energy to the World Grid, or also suck energy from Earth through the Planetary Vortexes/Chakras. This opens up many possibilities of exploitation and control. Even though these buildings are amazing to behold the purpose they serve is not at all beautiful.

On the 5<sup>th</sup> and 6<sup>th</sup> dimensional levels it is very easy to make crystalline structures that can then be used as buildings. On the 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional level it is less simple, but still quite possible. Here on Earth, there are cities made entirely of crystal material, and it gives them enormous energy flows. These crystal cities exist on the 4<sup>th</sup> and 5<sup>th</sup> dimensions. These cities are not necessarily dark. There are cities associated with the New World Order's purpose, and cities associated with other groups, some of them here to serve Creation.

Darkness does not lie in the technology, but rather in how it is used. There are pyramids that could be used to maintain the planet in

balance instead of usurping it and that of its people. These buildings of power which only serve the darkside can and will be overtaken and then used to maintain the Light.

RAJ

Right now, however, we live in a time when those who serve the darkside do not know nor would they ever believe that given their current state of dominance over the energy grid of this planet, they could ever 'lose'. It has all been around too long. It has all been too carefully planned, and people too well programmed for it to fail. Their signs are everywhere. They have everyone in place. What could go wrong?

All western cultural circles carry the symbol of the snake, the 'pyramid' or the 'obelisk' , relating to the masculine power of the cosmos. Churches and high-rise buildings in our civilization also serve to indicate the strength of the male omnipotence through their design, architecture and energy 'signature'. The Sun Masters, as they like to title themselves, are the architects of all western cultures who now strive for outer rule through a new global world order. They all serve Shambhala and work with the "Red Dragon", the 'Red Cap Tibetans', who are the worldly representatives of Shambhala. The aim of the Brothers of Shambhala together with their worldly leaders, the Illuminati, is to establish a global world government. The Brotherhood represents the earth-bound powers, the "Omega pole", the builders of matter. Their true home is on Kochab (Kolob), the planet which has served as the hub of Darkness for a very, long, long time since it is the planet where Lucifer's primary energy resides.

As Aristenna explains, "The initial choice of Kochab as the focal point for Lucifer's energy includes the fact that the surroundings were filled with a great amount of virgin free Light. There was no great caretaker Spirit over that region. The presence there was of great strength among the planets, they were developed, but also very independent—distant from the Center while at the same time connected to its essence and sustaining power.

"Connected to Ursa in the naming, the constellation relates to a bear as it has great strength, but there is no opponent on a mental level. The Bear has strength and awesome power, but he has no such cunning as to avoid traps, or to defeat a smaller yet smarter opponent.

"Lucifer's energy came there, and he amazed the inhabitants of the region. He had sat for a while watching their movements, but then he came and stunned the planets with his awesome intellect and his knowledge, and this seduced the Ursa People.

"Lucifer was often challenged around the reaches of better populated and more aware and Light-er neighborhoods. What he found for himself was a flourishing suburb where he was able to make his home away from strangers



and powerful travelers that would be able to challenge his power and supremacy."

Just as with Earth, Kochab's placement was the main reason for its role in this cosmic contest of Power vs Love.

"Among the Ley lines of Creation, there are many powerful paths connecting the Kochab star to both Orion and Earth portals. But this is not the main reason. The portals came after Lucifer moved into that neighborhood. Like his soul he picked a place of desolation when he fled the more populated areas, looking for solitude and space to develop his own reign. To begin, he picked a place of little development, with enough energy for him to mould easily. Those things were available to him in the Ursa Neighborhood.

"Full of new energy from its creation, he then gave it meaning as well, the meaning of the words "dark realm".

"From there on, he began making connections to other easily corrupted areas. He would come and surprise others with his tricks and with his looks – being the Prince of Light. Then the inhabitants of the region adopted him as a guide. Before adopting his leadership, they were convinced of how his way of thinking, his egotism, would be better for the acquiring of more knowledge, more space, more power, more everything. Similar to the powers to manipulate people that his 7 incarnations here on Earth had, Lucifer was able to implant the desire of "owning" and "controlling" things into the many Beings he came in contact with.

"He is the origin of the darkness, and then Kochab became the major point from where would be spread.

"The function given to Kochab altered the importance of space itself. It was similar to choosing where to place a dark hole, because the planet is a dark hole, but it spreads more darkness than it sucks in Light.

--

Aristenna and Arehmmzell

Many angels exist on the planet Kochab, some of Light and some of Darkness, as well as other of the highest Beings from Creation. Some of those contributing to this volume have had their lifetimes there on Kochab, or still maintain a strong dimensional connection to its existence.

Erica, whose channeling we have used before, is of the former –once an angel –now a warrioress come to help Earth. As the Spiritual Hierarchy describe it,

"It is from the darkest planet where some of the greatest learning occurs. Kochab (Kolob) has been such a furnace for Erica, strengthening her like steel in the experience of that location.

"Creation is about learning, and like yourself each of us are forged from our individual soul expression. So it has been and so it will continue to be so."

ALL world politics and religions have the same objective. They obey some Brotherhood or priesthood using different means to attain this single objective. Like a game of Monopoly where whomever controls the most real estate wins, the side of the New World Order controlling more of the planetary grid (and thus the energy of its associated consciousness of its people) also wins –in theory.

The diagram of Earth's present grid system shown above stemmed from the work of a group of three Russian scientists: Nikolai Goncharov, a Muscovite historian, Vyacheslav Morozov, a construction engineer and Valery Makarov, an electronics specialist. These three scientists worked directly off of the research of Sanderson, placing twelve points of the icosahedron in almost the exact same locations as Sanderson had used. These scientists, however, also added 50 more points by superimposing a dodecahedron onto the Grid as well. Their results produced a map, first printed in the popular Soviet science journal *Khimiyai Zhizn*, (Chemistry and Life) reproduced in *Anti-Gravity and the World Grid*.

These three scientists worked off of their combined talents to determine this "matrix of cosmic energy" that encircles the Earth. Commenting on this new formulation of the Global Grid, Becker and Hagens write:

"These new lines and points, in conjunction with Sanderson's, now matched most of the earth's seismic fracture zones and ocean ridge lines as well as outlined worldwide atmospheric highs and lows, paths of migratory animals, gravitational anomalies, and even the sites of ancient cities."

Becker and Hagens' attention was drawn to this research through the work of Chris Bird, who wrote his article on the "Planetary Grid" in the *New Age Journal* of May 1975. They were so overwhelmed with this new information that they eventually set up a meeting with him to discuss the work. Soon after this, they "completed" the Grid, making it compatible with all the Platonic Solids, by inserting a creation from Buckminster Fuller's work. In the following quote, they explain in precise terms exactly what they did:

"We propose that the planetary grid map outlined by the Russian team Goncharov, Morozov and Makarov is essentially correct, with its overall organization anchored to the north and south axial poles and the Great Pyramid at Gizeh. The Russian map, however, lacks completeness, in our opinion, which can be accomplished by the overlaying of a complex, icosahedrally-derived, spherical polyhedron developed by R. Buckminster Fuller. In his book *Synergetics 2*, he called it the "Composite of Primary and Secondary Icosahedron Great Circle Sets." We have shortened that to Unified Vector Geometry (UVG) 120 sphereŠ. We use the number 120 due to its easy comprehension as a

spherical polyhedron with 120 identical triangles - all approximately 30, 60 and 90 in composition..."

The means by which this grid system is most effectively controlled is by keeping the two halves of Mankind at war within themselves, whether it be outwardly in the disharmony between the Heart and the Mind (male and female) or whether it be within each individual person.

For most of us, our Higher Self has been trapped by this grid system from ever entering our incarnated physical aspect. Like a net, the grid system under the control of the darkside filters out this aspect of ourselves, holding it in stasis in the near higher worlds from which it cannot escape in order to reunite with its other and more dominant half below. Paul Twitchell once wrote a book called *The Talons of Time* which addresses this kind of issue directly, and it takes a great deal of personal work and purity of intent to bring the Higher Self out of this consciousness prison and reunite it back into One. It is the stopping of this process of reuniting the various aspects of Ourselves, the re-combining of the 12-strand DNA, that is the primary goal of the New World Order and all the machinations they use to accomplish this task.

"The detachment of Right and Left hemispheres of the brain is directly connected to the descension, and to the separation of Heart and Mind. Once both are separated, it is easier to control each, to make them stop supporting each other, and to be more easily corrupted.

"The Female in her feelings and the male in his mental thought, both separated as in today's society, are easily taken advantage for the very reason that they are not complete. They were separated in order to become grander in their union and to bring forth faster evolution, with increasingly developed offspring. The speed of evolution takes great strides as Male and Female begin uniting themselves to create something new.

"This, however, was only of an advantage when they were balanced. Now that they are challenged and put against one another, it is so hard for them to see, and much harder for them to create in harmony.

"Creation was at a loss, both the process and the context. Splitting male and female made the creative source become incomplete. Without love uniting these parts, little will benefit from their union.

"The process of creating new things is very dependent on how the interaction takes place between both parts, their intent, and how they relate to themselves as well.

"Sex with lust is different from sex with love. The child that comes from one 'quickie' with no different intent than that of pleasure is usually of less available Light than that which comes from a

relationship between two people that love each other and have the intent of building something greater together - a family.

"The same goes for groups of people involved in working together, no matter what type of work. Unless the intent is pure and they act to complete each other, instead of competing (as usually happens nowadays), then the result will be a fragmented one.

"The ones who complete each other can create grand things as their intent is one and the same, turning them into parts of one "same body".

"The ones who work together for a selfish reason are never united, and so the result will come from different intents and will be fragmented. There will be no intent to build, only the separate intentions of self gain anything from this effort. The result is of a lesser nature and vibration, many times incomplete.

Intent is everything, the ground for all buildings, and for all tasks and interactions as well.

RAJ

As it is with the intent for one person to create or manifest things here on earth—to create a mold with the mind and then fill that mold with the power of emotion to bring it into reality—so too is it with a group where the goals must be the same and then the power of intent or emotion is multiplied by many working together to make that thing into a reality.

"Listen to the Inspirations now inpouring to you. Listen to the sounds of your own TRUE Heart. Knowing this play, this scene, this episode in personal livingness and planetary livingness is a necessary element for CHANGE.

"Man, as one or a collective unit within the Body of Mother Earth, has a choice to change, to move and grow within the SELF. As a part of a greater body, the tides of change created by the collective, move the ALL - as the incoming and outflowing tides of the great oceans sweep the stones and shells from ocean floor to sun-washed beach. Some shells DESIRE to move. Others do not. Yet, ALL are gathered into the womb of a wave and deposited by MOTION to a new residence, a new location.

"Shells are bathed no longer in soothing waters. They lie in sun-drenched environments, absorbing and collecting within themselves energies of different color, sound and tone. This process happens daily. It is a correspondence to That Which Is Occurring in the Realm of Man. For each of you, in true correspondence, is like a shell being carried by a wave to a new location, a new residence - a new way of BE-ing.

"ALL are MOVED. Yet, some will dry to dust - returned to nature to grow again by process. Some will CHANGE - becoming new forms for expression upon the sandy beach of livingness. The CHOICE lies in the Heart of Each, be it Realm of Man or a group of seashells. It is by CO-OPERATIVE CHOICE and CONSCIOUS INTENT - creation ever goes forward.

"WE have spoken of conditions created in HARM and HARMLESSNESS - and say again this day: Resolve this duality inside the SELF, seeking to create or place no trace of happenstance upon another - for in so expressing HARM, harm comes to the self. In so expressing harmlessness, harmlessness comes to the self. Think NOT, the mirror of living vibration work only for some and not for others. For in truth, ALL that YOU PUT FORTH - in thought, in word, in action or deed, comes back to you, like upon like.

"If you find your condition to be filled with confusion, step out of it by seeking the LIGHT of the Heart and Mind. Call forth to your brothers of LIGHT, for there resides in and around you THOSE of GOOD WILL, who seek, as always, to aid you in transition, in movement, in growth.

"Remembrance comes to the ONE who FEARS NOT the Illumination of Light to the Ego. For the Ego carries within it the Sum Total of Your Human Experience from Beginning to End. Know your SELF to BE, when captured in EGO, imprisoned in the PAST. Re-creating, re-living, re-experiencing the PAST - for good or for naught. In this condition, you are the Living PAST. For in the PRESENT, in the NOW, lies LIGHT and LOVE of One-ness. In the Present, One knows divine law. One breathes unconditional love. If you are not breathing unconditional love, you are living the PAST, captured by EGO, projecting a Future destined to be ruled by EGO - for WE say this:

"The Plane of the Ego is awash with LIGHT. Be it in personal realm or collective of Man, the Great Mother Earth's Egoic Body (of which the Human Ego is a correspondence) is AWASH WITH LIGHT. THAT which needs be Redeemed by LIGHT is exposed to the One and the Many. It is ever so. It is so. Be it exposed to your self, your mother or friend. Be it exposed to us. The Veil of Illusion grows thinner each day. It is Personal Illusion which holds one enthralled by personal ego. Redemption comes to THOSE of sincere intent, breathing sincere desire - for there are NONE among you not capable.

"WE speak this moment of open hearts - streaming forth Light and Love into the world of suffering created and nurtured by Men of Ego. Let go of self and breath LIGHT and LOVE. Knowing that every breath brings change. For environment (be it home, office or the world at large) is immediately changed by your breath, your intent. Intend harm to none. Intend LOVE to all. Express this LOVE by thought, word

and deed - for in the dazzling radiance of Hearts Aligned One By One - the LIGHT...streams forth into the Hearts of Men (be it the one or the many) on all planes of Human Existence. Let [it] stream forth through your Heart this day - as an ever flowing stream of GOOD WILL. For the GreatIAM bends down to peer into the eyes and minds of the one and the many -- a great CHANGE unfolds - in accordance with Plan and Purpose for the one and the many, in this place, in this time. Know, Children, as YOU CHANGE, all change.

-davidcoyote

From our experience dealing with people (many and varied types of Beings) in the healing room, we have found that ego forms a chakra. This chakra is usually based around one certain point in our lives, usually in our early lives, a point at which we are first seriously emotionally or personally hurt and realize the pain involved. From then on our ego will grow since it now has something to hang on to in our energy forms, this beginning point, and from then on any time we feel threatened ego will take over and our self-defenses will do exactly that—defend us. This ego chakra lies midway between the Heart chakra and the thymus (the Seat of the Will –or Mind Intent) in order to protect and to serve both in their hours of 'need'.

This ego chakra can be removed as part of the healing process. How the ego chakra appears to us as the healers is always in some type of metaphor that basically encapsulates this original moment of hurt. This is then removed or replaced with something more beneficial as shown to us by the Spiritual Hierarchy we work with.

Having one's ego removed allows a person to focus more on the DOING in life, and less on the 'thinking' or defending of one's self, putting one on the offensive and less in the defensive mode. This means that one is not hampered in one's forward movement by always being 'on guard.' Speaking from experience, it is an amazing state to be in for one is finally free to focus on that which he or she came here to do. They are also able to do things for the Higher Good since thinking about themselves to the exclusion of all else is a part of the Ego makeup.

Everything pretty much has its positive and its negative side. It is all in the way things are used that makes them beneficial or harmful to all those concerned. For some the ego cannot be removed for it is far too strongly needed at the time the client sees us. Until other causes are first dealt with, the ego chakra then has to remain.

The education system created and controlled by the New World Order minions professes to teach harmony but in fact, only teaches individuality and separateness—the major elements of a totally single-minded self-serving person. Heart is rarely to be found among any of the teachings.

The New World Order that finances and controls all the academic institutions in the growing military-industrial-education complex, supports the work of students and faculty alike with the stated intent to do good, when in fact most of these kind of achievements have alternate uses. Projects with real merit for humanity based in the Heart have trouble getting funded, while so-called incurable diseases remain incurable while medical and chemical companies only grow larger, charge more and become even richer on people's pain and suffering.

Instead of healing the separateness of the heart and the mind so that the two can work in harmony to produce healing, researchers now seek new technology that will help the enslavement of Man. A Johns Hopkins University student recently developed tiny biodegradable plastic particles called cationic polymer microspheres that could be used in an aerosol spray to carry DNA vaccines and other important medications deep into human lungs. This type of technology is instead used by the New World Order in order to spread more virulent diseases and spray chemtrails that have only a growing effectiveness (supported by the research on alien diseases created in the R & D facility under the San Luis Valley).

While it sounds like the paranoid ravings of a conspiracy fanatic, the many volumes of this book have proven that just about every step taken purported to be for Mankind's benefits has always ended up ultimately being used against us, to drive us into slavery.

In *Treason: The New World Order*, its author Gurudas explains the machinations used by politicians serving the Brotherhood of the Snake to pass the 14<sup>th</sup> Amendment to the Constitution—State's Rights vs those of the Federal Government. As spoken of earlier, this only enhances the 'unspiritual' leadership that means to steal away the power of the individual in their electorate.

"In 1868 the Fourteenth Amendment was passed unconstitutionally. This act created a new class of citizenship. The Senate then consisted of 72 members, including 22 southerners. Since the Senate did not have the required 48 votes to pass the Fourteenth amendment, it would not seat the southerners. As a result, only 34 votes were needed. However, they were still one vote short so, without a hearing, they illegally unseated a New Jersey senator who was against the amendment because he had only been elected by a plurality. Such an election was legal in New Jersey and in other states so this act was illegal but the conspirators used this strategy because they did not have the required two-third vote needed to expel a seated senator. The Fourteenth Amendment was passed by 33 of 49 senators. In a similar manner, the House would not seat 58 southern representatives, so the 182 northern members only needed 122 votes to pass the amendment. Although the vote was two short of the two-thirds required, the amendment was declared passed with 120 votes.

"By March, 1867 only 17 of 37 states had ratified the amendment. Then the Reconstruction Act was passed, legalizing military occupation of all southern states except Tennessee which had approved the new amendment. Under the military occupation most southern whites lost the right to vote, and six southern states were forced to pass the Fourteenth Amendment. This insured that the required 29 states were reached. Although Ohio and New Jersey repealed their earlier approval, disgusted with these events, they were still counted and the amendment ratified.

"In *Dye v. Turner* (1967) the Utah Supreme Court attacked the method by which the Fourteenth Amendment was passed. In *State v. Phillips* (1975) the Utah Supreme Court said: "No court in full possession of its faculties could honestly hold that the amendment (Fourteenth) was properly approved and adopted." The Fourteenth Amendment has been used to expand federal power "not only not granted to it, but expressly forbidden to it...History is strewn with other examples which demonstrate that undue, uncontrolled and unwieldy concentrations of power in any individual or institution tends to destroy itself. It is our opinion that this is the evil that the founders feared so keenly and tried so zealously to guard against, but which is now rife upon us." Although the Fourteenth Amendment has often been used to expand federal power, the Supreme Court has never ruled on its constitutionality."

Since coming to the United States, one thing I have noticed is that one of the greatest talents Americans have is to take that which is the most negative aspect of any product and by skillful manipulation of its presentation, make this seemingly bad thing sound like its greatest asset. The destruction of the World Trade Center and areas of the Pentagon on Sept. 11, 2001, was one of those events where the government was responsible for killing, or at least for allowing the killing, of many of its own citizenry. And this is not for the first time in history, as discussed earlier in the use of citizens for government-sponsored experimentation. In fact it is a more than common event in almost any nation's past. This kind of manufactured event ridicules the Law it is supposed to protect and makes all laws made by such entities, meaningless. Once again, this event was used to support the overwhelming agenda of the New World Order and to put into place a Patriot Act, the only purpose of which is to strip the public of any remaining freedoms they once thought they had.

In the channeling by David Coyote quoted above this is expressed as "Fear of True Self Knowledge Caught in Illusions built by EGO."

The conspiracies most prevalent in the media and on the internet barely come close to the cover-up of basic scientific facts withheld from a public too dumbed down to even care about what it is being hidden from them.

How can so much of what we have been discussing be true when to the naked eye most of us cannot see it? How do we know an energy grid even really exists, or that over a million people make their home inside Mt.



Shasta? While we're stretching our imaginations to comprehend these things, our neighbors, the Japanese, have already blueprinted underground cities in answer to their ever growing surface area problem.

The fact that the Earth is, in fact, hollow, remains the most contentious of all aspects of the planet rarely even discussed as a real possibility. Yet, along with many other *metaphysical* ideas, the belief in a hollow Earth had many adherents in Nazi Germany. There is even a legend which says that Hitler and his chief advisers escaped the last days of the Third Reich by going through the opening at the South Pole, journeying as it were inside the center of the Earth to Shambala.

Some of Hitler's top advisors - perhaps even Hitler himself - believed that the Earth was hollow; and there was at least one expedition by the Nazi military to exploit that belief for strategic advantages during the war.

As with all such stories, it's often difficult to sort out the facts from the exaggerations and the outright fabrications. But it's an intriguing tale, and one that requires a little background.

The "inverted Earth" theory, claims that we - our civilization - actually exists on the inside of the globe. We are held fast to the ground not by gravity, but by centrifugal force as the Earth rotates. The stars, so goes the theory, are twinkling chunks of ice suspended high in the air, and the illusion of day and night is caused by a rotating central sun that is half brilliant, half dark. Cyrus Teed, an alchemist from Utica, N.Y., was one of the first people to popularize this idea. So obsessed was he with the idea that he founded a religion based on it, changed his name to Koresh, and established a commune for Koreshanity in Chicago in 1888. In Germany, independently of the Koreshans, another group also was founded that adhered to the inverted Earth idea, and it was this concept that was accepted by some segments of the then Nazi hierarchy.

The facts seem to show, however, that some Nazis actually believed in another theory of a hollow planet.

Hitler's Nazis were convinced that they were destined to rule the world. They came to this conclusion through the acceptance of many occult beliefs and practices, including astrology, the prophecies of Nostradamus, and the hollow/inverted Earth theory, the using of metaphysical concepts to fight the war on many dimensional levels

Because they suspected that our surface is on the interior of a concave Earth, Hitler sent an expedition, including Dr. Heinz Fischer and powerful telescopic cameras, to the Baltic island of Rugen to spy on the British fleet. Fischer did so not by aiming his cameras across the waters, but by pointing them up to peer across the atmosphere to the Atlantic Ocean. The expedition was a failure, of course. Fischer's cameras saw nothing but sky, and the British fleet remained safe.

According to the Hollow Earth Research Society in Ontario, Canada, after the war, the Allies discovered that more than 2,000 scientists from Germany and Italy had vanished, along with almost a million people, to what the organization believes was the land beyond the South Pole. This story gets more complicated with Nazi-designed UFOs, Nazi collaboration with the people who live in the center of the Earth, and the explanation for "Aryan-looking" UFO pilots.

Working with the reality of varying dimensions intimately connected with one another as we have just done with the sky pyramids, what, if any, of the elements of such theories should we dismiss as being highly improbable or as definitely untrue?

". . . Agartha exists as the physical etheric city and represents the opposite poles of the Brotherhood. The Masters of the Moon are the cosmic feminine powers, the spiritual strength, the inner life force. During the Dark Age of the past 26,000 years, the seven wise bodies from Atlantis - the Kumaras withdrew to Agartha. They formed the negative pole of the inner world and served the progressing outer humanity as a counterweight. They now have completed their work in the inner world. They knew also that their deliverance would be coming at the time of the change of polarity which would complete the learning cycle for humanity. (From the book and video "Legend of Atlantis")"

The Hopi legends describe how they emerged into the Fourth World from below ground. How many other tribal tales also relate to the coming out to the surface of the planet from some place within? Now that we have a great depth of understanding of the intimate association of alien races with the planet, is there anything that could not be true?

"Al Bielek: They had cooperation from the ET's. See, they had a UFO which was deliberately crashed by agreement with Hitler, by a certain group of Pleiadeans. It was loaded with technology. And the reason for crashing it was that the German High Command, if they were pushed, could say, "Yeah we found a crashed saucer in the Bavarian Alps" or some such place, "and we recovered it, took it apart and analyzed the technology." It certainly wasn't made public. But the remains of that craft were found near Peenemunde after the war was over. This was the rocket testing base for the Germans and where Wernher Von Braun operated along with his crew. When the war was over, he deliberately moved his group to the West, to the Americans. And another group was captured by the Russians, including, I believe, his professor, Herman Oberth. Of course that is where the Russians got a head start on rocketry over the U. S. -they had the professor who taught Wernher Von Braun! There may have been someone else because the Russians captured quite a number of intelligentsia out of Germany when Berlin came under their control." So the war actually received a

huge boost, technologically from the Pleiadeans [those who are supposed to be Mankind's friends but have become deeply karmically involved with the whole sordid mess].

"So far as deals are concerned, Roosevelt made the first one in the U.S. in 1934, not with the Pleiadeans, who offered to help the U.S. get out of the doldrums of the huge depression we were in, but he chose a different group, for whatever personal reasons we don't know, called the K Group or the Kondroshkin. It turns out, so far as I can determine today, they are the bluegreys. Not the little greys, but a larger group called the blue-greys. In any case, he made his deal with them. They made an offer to provide a whole new technological base for the United States atomic energy in 1938. Roosevelt at first approved and then he turned it down because the military told him, "Uh uh. We can't control it from beginning to end. We don't know what they are going to do with it and how they may manipulate us in the end." So they [the K-Group] disappeared into the woodwork [what Guidance says is that they disappeared back into the San Luis Valley R & D facility from whence they came—Peter].

Al Bielek is, of course, the 'man' intimately involved with the Philadelphia Experiment, the movement of objects, specifically a U.S. warship, through the dimensions of space and of time. His knowledge of many of the New World Order's machinations is extensive. A few years back when he came to visit me in Roswell, all I was able to see of his energy form was the portal surrounding it which in and of itself allowed for other lower astral entities to enter into this 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional realm. Others with similar abilities to mine have described Al as a holographic projection or a Matrix-like Being.

Dear André,

. . . Bringing about fear takes certain measures. Controlling the pattern of the planet is the key to implanting it.

As explained in my other messages you took on Wednesday, the Caduceus is symbolic of how these dark forces control the World Grid.

Toth's staff would be the main tool of control. It is similar to 'the spear of destiny', but is able to control the flow of information and energy patterns on the Grid where it is implanted with the octahedron crystals, the Serpent Implants.

The serpents encircling the Staff on the Caduceus are symbolic of these Grid implants. The way in which they wind themselves around the Staff exposes how they also wind themselves around Earth's Energy as implants, controlling its energy grid much as they appear to also control of the Staff.

The Staff by itself cannot generate large amounts of energy, but it can ignite and bring about what is present on the Grid. It can, according to

its vibration, magnify the energy taken from the Grid or directly from other sources.

It is a tool, a weapon in other words, that is able to steal consciousness - to steal Soul. This is what the Caduceus truly is. It is similar to a weapons system more than it is to a single object. The Staff is the system's "canon".

In how all this relates to the Philadelphia Experiment, the need for us to represent this as a metaphor is left aside at this time.

What they did was rip a hole in the planet's aura to another dimension, connecting the region to a level where it is very easy for outlanders to simply come into this dimension without any toll or without checking in—a hole in the border, in the Aura of the Planet.

This makes sense of what I have seen about AI, for as was stated earlier by the Council of Light in referring to portals, 'people themselves can be the portals'.

Earth's Star Wars defense system was intended to act as a weapon against these invaders; it is able to destroy UFOs, and even certain larger types of ship - small mother ships. But the canon was never used to really stop the wave of incoming "enemies", it was used more to further enlarge the rips in the fabric of space-time that then allowed for higher dimensional forces to come and take control of Earth. It is this same type of cannon (utilizing Vrill or male energy) used to destroy the female energy vortexes of the planet that myself and Sofia had the opportunity to shut down temporarily in La Jolla, California using the very same grid system it intended to use.

The rip created by the Philadelphia Experiment made a fissure in the middle of the Atlantic Ocean where the ships and interplanetary entities were able to come in freely. This took away the approval of Earth in whether these visitors were allowed to enter or not.

What the cannon was able to do, besides destroying spaceships, and that was the excuse given to the budget people, was fueling the rip with enough energy to keep it open for longer periods of time.

Without astral alignment of energetic tunnels there is need of quite an amount of energy to keep these holes open [as was needed in the invasion of other dimensional levels during the time of Atlantis]. Where there are natural portals in space, it is because of the alignment of energetic tunnels that become linked, and then form a portal between two places, turning the distance between them into almost nothing, a wrinkle in Time and space, allowing for teleportation.

Note: Aristenna's explanation here also allows us to understand the need for the 'ground portals' located on earth connecting to the higher

dimensional ones above them in order to speed up the flow of information between the R & D facility and the bases out in space.

The Star Wars cannon became ready but the rip was at-large polluted and had already been closed up, "mended" as it were by the dark forces themselves, keeping other undesired groups from entering though the rift. But there were by then many other rifts.

The Star Wars 'Satellite Canon' was used often to fuel these rifts with energy to keep them open, or make them larger, and to monitor the transit through them. Undesired visitors would be destroyed with the canon ray; while the other lower frequency beam kept the rift opened and guaranteed its health - the synchronization to a certain vibration range.

The maintenance of the vibration range guaranteed a good linkup to where the friendly group of dark force allies were located. The vibration range is similar to the calibration of the energetic tunnels and where these are pointed to in order to connect the Earth rift to the other end of the portal where the visitors were located.

The Philadelphia Experiment was the beginning of modern-day, deliberate and "open, public" portal creation on the planet, especially through "human" military machinery and New World Order direct involvement. Other portals were less frequent because the Planet's energies weren't so very welcoming to these rips in the fabric. The chaos that came into play during the last few years allowed for these instabilities to be easier to reach.

\*Note: In the following excerpt, Aristenna refers to Ahriman; Ahriman in the ancient Persian religion of Zoroastrianism is thought to be the first personification of "the Devil". In his essay, *The Advent of Ahriman: An Essay on the Deep Forces behind the World-Crisis*, Rudolph Steiner says that a powerful spiritual being, called "Ahriman" (or "Lucifer"), will incarnate in a human body and that great spiritual powers of opposition are active: Lucifer, Ahriman, Sorat. Ahriman is the inspirer of materialistic science and commercialism, and permeates modern culture with deadening forces. Ahriman seeks to pervert the higher faculties, and to divert mankind and the earth from their destined paths in the Gods' evolutionary plan. Ahrimanic secret societies influence politics, finance, and culture.

*Ahriman in Modern Times: In the present, fifth cultural epoch the Ahrimanic influence in human culture is reaching a climax. The modern scientific revolution, since the fifteenth century, has been inspired largely by Ahriman. He is the inspirer of amoral, atheistic, mechanistic materialism, and the kind of cleverness that goes with it. The regular Gods' intent for the present epoch (also called the "Consciousness Soul Epoch") is that mankind should develop increased consciousness, together with the individuality and spiritual freedom that go with that consciousness. Ahriman opposes this; he wants the Man to live from*

*unconscious instincts as an unindividualized, impulsive animal -- clever, but an animal nonetheless. (Ahriman is the teacher of the lie that the Man is an animal: Darwinism and similar theories.)*

*To the modern mind it might seem a contradiction to say Ahriman opposes increased consciousness but promotes intelligence and science. This is because the modern mind is so immured in what is generally considered to be "scientific thinking" that it has almost no conception of the true nature of conscious thinking. The fact is that the "scientific" thinking normal in this epoch, no matter how clever, is hardly conscious at all. In the kind of consciousness usual in our "scientific" culture, we become conscious only of the fixed results of the thinking, after it has been accomplished; we are not (usually) conscious of the thinking-process itself. And since it is unconscious, it is not our free action; it is automatic. When we think in the manner usual in our epoch, we are sentient automata, acting from instinct. And this is what Ahriman wants: he wants to stamp out all traces and all possibility of free, individualized human consciousness; he wants the Man not to be an individual, but only a member of a general species of pseudo-mankind—to be a clever, earth-bound animal, an "homunculus". –Rudolph Steiner*

Aristenna continues:

Ahriman energy is present in the invasion of Earth through these rifts. The essence of the act of rape is fueled by this Being's presence as he enters Earth's domain, helping the rifts open. The process itself is contaminated with the vibration of what this Being has in Itself. He does not feel the pain of Mother Earth; he only cares for his own perception.

Opening these rifts is just another way of raping Earth—a more direct way of invading it and stinging it with lesser energies, to keep it down, pushing it down and controlling her as much as possible...

The human race is able to sense this, they deal with it on their microcosm of social interactions and they know what this is about. When they see this happen to their Mother Planet and do nothing.... they clearly consent to it. The "Oh, someone is dealing with that - look at Greenpeace" attitude shows lack of responsibility and surrender of their power and connection to Mother Earth. These who do not care and take the New World Order's seduction instead of Gaia's Love are the ones that can be let go with a gain to Mother Gaia. They will not be missed, their intent was never present, and there was no Love, only the corruption they took.

The ones that become angry with the way the Planet is treated but don't know what to do yet, may be too caught up with what they endure in the illusion that still blinds them. They will find the way out

of it. They will be guided out of it as they become ready to learn and to start doing their part in the healing of Gaia's Earth Energy.

–Aristenna

Thoth is not the rod of the Caduceus, but rather the serpent that coils around it, the winged serpent that controls the vril stick, the rod of life of the Energy that flows through the Earth Energy Grid.

While they (the cultists and the Brotherhoods) try to spend their time playing with cathedrals such as Notre Dame, and raping children, the lizards suck their energy and rewire it throughout the Grid. The winged serpents command the flow of energy - the rod. And, as they are winged, they can swap places with ease and so carry the rod, the energy, with them wherever they go.

The mistake of giving wings to serpents is no one's responsibility. It was the serpent itself that stole the knowledge and made itself winged. And they are now able to steal almost anything that is unprotected or corrupt anyone foolish enough to believe its lies and to get too close to its fangs....

–Aristenna

Ahriman, Arehmmzell, and André. As a former member of Lucifer's Council of Darkness, André has come a long way towards his healing in this lifetime, and towards complete surrender to the Higher Aspects of Creation. He has aided greatly in this current work and in the shutting down of the grid implants and reactors which are the Source of the New World Order's power.

Dear André,

With regards to the issue you deal with. You were Thoth's partner when you were still wavering between Light and Dark.

The two intercoiled serpents on the Vril Staff, they represent Thoth and a counter-part of his, Ahriman, a fragmented aspect of Lucifer's energy.

One of the serpents is played by one entity, the keeper of information, of Light, that will train his students with it once they show their commitment to serve his personal cause. This entity is Thoth.

The other entity would be Thoth's partner or friend that allows for him to join and mate with others to develop new darker ways to control this flow of information. And this second entity is the one that plays the function of hiding the information, keeping it secured away from those that would use it to oppose the cause of the Serpent. The name of this other entity is Arehmmzell, (it is you André and now you know it).

These two Beings worked on deceiving Source and acquiring this type of information so that then the Darkside would, with this new research,

acquire further control over how Earth was being patterned with the Grid and Infusions of Vril energy that went right into its core Heart-Energy Center.

The wiring of the Grid around the planet is but a step into control. The other ones are connecting the Grid into the Heart of Gaia and then Letting this Energy be connected to those that have the Keys to unlocking the information flow through the outlets installed long ago.

Some of the outlets were removed by The Council of The Light Masters at the time of Atlantis. These Masters were able to remove most of the outlets and the generators that were large and pulled energy from Kochab and some spacestations located on a 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional level and which were connected to Nibiru as well.

Out of the 7 present Giant Merkaba Reactors, three (3) were deactivated. Four (4) remain today:

- One in and on top of the San Luis Valley (recently deactivated by those working with us);
- One under the Pacific Ocean, near the USA;
- One under The Bermuda Triangle;
- One under The Giza Pyramid and the Giza Plateau in general (which we have now acquired access to).

Those were the ones that offered a danger of contaminating the Grid with Fear patterning and Opening portals related to the accumulated "Dark Thought" emanated into the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension.

-HAROON of the TRINITY ONE energy

From below (from the Grid) and then upwards, the fear is injected into 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional reservoirs from where it can then be redirected or transported into other locations for usage. It is injected to the 4<sup>th</sup> dimension and then redirected through Octahedron Crystals - the devices positioned on the Grid. *These octahedron Crystals can send the energy to any of the four main horizontal directions, and also it can send the energy beam upwards or downwards.*

These Crystals are an amalgam (blend) of materials, their tips are made of gold, the insides - the core - are also of a golden material, with "Golden Ice", a material that freezes the energy and makes it somewhat inactive so that it can be easily transmitted from one point to another. The tips are not exactly gold, they are made mainly of silica and of gold, some parts are a mixture of both, and some other parts are just golden plating.

-Ergotarh - Supreme High Councilor of The Council of The Light

It is a very advanced state-of-the-art technology even by Kochab standards. They transmitted the information to this realm during the



times of Atlantis when it was darkened so that the Grid could be brought under control and be used by the Dark Hierarchy.

The maintenance of these Crystals is done by mechanical droids that are spider-like, and able to walk through certain parts of the Grid, through the parts of lesser vibration (we call them 'squiddies' when attacked by them as they remind us of those infecting the Matrix). The ones that are pure with Light burn the droids and paralyze them, then proceed to make them disappear over time, having their parts sent to Higher Places where the energy is disassembled and healed [Bob and I encountered one of these when 'temporarily' shutting down the Grid energy supplying the San Luis Valley—Peter].

The spiders can be transported from one spot to another, but that is a very rare situation, and only takes place when one of them is annihilated and has to be replaced for some reason.

There are also some lesser Crystal transmitters that have more specific purpose such as storing energy, having it detoured underground, or filtering certain patterns or fragmenting it and redirecting it to other Crystals of the "Serpent Matrix" - the dark net that wires/steals/corrupts energy from the Grid

--Aristenna and Erzthen

The crystals are the means to control the Vril/Mother Earth's Grid Energy. They are the tools of the Winged Serpents, the fangs when they suck the energy, the nervous system when they translate it into another pattern, or the vascular/conjunctive (the veins and heart/blood pump) when they transmit the energy, or propel it into far away.

--Aristenna

Again, Arehmmsell regretting his slide back into Darkness and what he helped create - (most of all, how he invested his energy/time); made him turn on his "comrades" (Thoth and the Darkside) again. He destroyed a major connector from Kochab into Earth, one that wired other planets on the way as well including a good part of Maldek's consciousness, and one that kept a barrier around Mars, isolating it by limiting the flow of Light into it.

These generators were destroyed; the energy fragmented and handed to the Light Spiritual Hierarchy, as an offer of Surrender, as he asked to become part of the Light again.

ARTOLA took Arehmmsell's Energy and had it healed again. This was accomplished through a portal Arehmmsell maintained into the Dark Sun of Kochab for monitoring and intelligence purposes. ARTOLA helped him pull the string connecting this Sun to Arehmmsell's heart,

and then removed it by translating the pattern into the one that linked Arehmmzell into the Central SUN of the FATHER.

He was now back into the healed form of Arehmmzell, letting go of the "S" symbolized the vibration of serpent and slavery, imprisonment and letting self-will take control over him. The "Z" once again symbolized the freedom of change and how he was able to synthesize within his Being, the peace of Freedom and of Light, the power to Create Divinely, linked to FATHER again.

His vibration again grew connected to Infinity, and he was able to begin new work, incarnating to serve the Light.

-Aristenna

Al Bielek even shares his support for what the Council of Light and the Spiritual Hierarchy have said here about the Philadelphia Experiment being a means by which a portal could be created in time and in space:

"In 1943 came the Philadelphia Experiment and the lock-up with the Phoenix Project, ripping a huge hole in space-time. This was deliberately done by the aliens at the '83 end to put a rift in the fabric of space-time so large numbers of aliens and ships could come through."

[1983, coincidentally, is when then President Ronald Reagan introduced the Strategic Defense Initiative (1983-1993) to develop a space-based system, also known as "Star Wars", to defend the U.S. from ballistic missiles].

## CHAPTER 7

### Healing –The Time of Change

"In my detached, separate state away from the magnetic essence I could study it, analyze it, and make judgments about it. But when I came into contact with it, I came under its spell, I lost my sense of being myself. Although I felt enraptured by the closeness, love and joy, a part of me felt somehow confined and enclosed. I knew if I wanted to use this thing as a mirror, I'd have to get close enough to see myself, and yet stay separate enough to avoid being caught up in its energy.

–Enjliou, the Creator Son of this SuperUniverse, speaking of that part of Himself which had been pulled out of Him as the fragments, Ahriman and Lucifer (from Reclaiming Lost Spirit <http://www.godchannel.com/ahriman.html>)

Everything and everyone is some aspect of that which created it. In this case, Darkness in the form of Self-will was but one other aspect of the Creator Parents, one which until its separation from Source in the creation of this corner of the Universe, had never had a power or life of its own. As Lucifer was once, and still is to a certain extent, a fragmented part of his Father, Enjliou, so too is he is a part of each and every one of us:

Dear One [Erica],

Lucifer is contained within all of us and is allowed to blossom when left unchecked. Each time you have thought of or enacted harm to another that is Lucifer working through you. One must actively embrace the Light in order to not be swept into the chaos of darkness in this time of great evil. We live with this duality and must accept it as fact, this duality is what gets Lightworkers and others in trouble. Each time you do not act out of pure heart that is Lucifer being enabled. This is the main way darkness is propagated on planet Earth. The Light is always with you but cannot help unless requested by the person or actively embraced. The highest moral standard is possible only with unending awareness of one's motivations and deeds and the consequences of one's actions as well as omissions. Jealousy enables Lucifer more than any other emotion, even more so than fear. Jealousy is actually a form of fear, hate being the most common form of fear besides pure fear itself which is a biological response engineered within humans. Lucifer can only be resisted through awareness and cultivation of the heart. We are telling you this because the consciousness of all on earth at the time is giving power to Lucifer, the fallen angel. Even if the minority would increase their awareness of goodness and intention this would decrease Lucifer's influence. The majority is sleeping, that is a well known fact. They are vessels for whatever emotion those in control wish to fill them with—anger, fear, or contentedness. Those who are awake are as rare as anything and must be kept safe. This is what we are doing for the awakened souls on the planet at this time. They are most precious and will be kept safe from any major harm unless it is determined they must learn that lesson. Many are dying off and being released. The time of great upheaval is approaching. Don't let the emotion of Lucifer - fear -control you during these times. Have trust in us as we will protect you as long as you remain awake and unselfish. You are much needed, loved and appreciated by all.

We are all watching over you with great love,  
ARTOLA, RAJ, HAROON, and the entire Spiritual Hierarchy

We all, to some extent or other, get caught up in the Matrix of Lies so perfectly created around us by the New World Order and its leaders in order to do just that –capture and control us. It takes a concentrated effort of both Heart and of Mind to help break us free. It takes making the 'right' choices and not the 'easy' ones, and then sticking by them:

Dear One [Erica],

The discipline you must develop is a discipline of the heart and mind. The reason Peter was harsh with you is related to this lesson, a very important one. The intention is there but you must follow through or

else the intent becomes idle words which are as bad as doing nothing at all and willfully turning a blind eye to your most important role.

In this matter we need you to participate more than ever. Things are moving faster, days are getting shorter. You must respond with an increasing pace despite the discomfort it may cause you. This is extremely important. You cannot just sit and let the days go by. You are waking up slowly to the realities which are. Soon you will be awake, seeing the

truth fully and strongly. You will embrace this power and use it for all. To serve is the most important thing. You must say this over and over—that is all.

The Caduceus, shown on the title page of this book, now used almost universally as a symbol of healing, was originally the staff carried by Thoth/Hermes (the planetary geomancer). Its entwining serpents represent many levels of the conspiracy being played out against Mankind. At one level it is like the windings of the 'invisible serpent-like stream' of the New World Order itself beneath the doings of all Mankind since its creation. As a symbol of the New World Order's power, it represents the stranglehold the New World Order has over the Tree of Life which is our DNA. As the symbol of the healing field known as the American Medical Association, it represents the willingness with which we give away our most basic rights to the Snake Brotherhood and those who serve its purposes. Above all it represents the struggle Mankind is going through to break the Serpent's spell and return, at least temporarily, to the Garden of Eden from which it once fell.

The knowledge of how to rise is within the human mass consciousness right now. It was implanted in the New Year [Oct. 22, 2005], and now it responds to all who will seek this path.

The ones that complain are not to be listened to, for they are not truly interested in advancing . . . If they were, they would not be complaining, but acting upon their ever present link to Guidance - as they ask and get it.

Earth is now forced to cleanse itself, and its people - the ones corrupted to be quiet are removed as traitors that abandoned their home to destruction, so they are taken from the home they let be destroyed.

--ARTOLA

An understanding of our own history and this history of how we have been controlled since time immemorial, is critical to our searching for the intent to at last be free as was originally planned.

Once again we need to rise to the occasion of planting our desire to be free into the Earth's magnetic Grid so that the critical mass can eventuate that will, and in the end, help set us free.

Al Bielek: "They all had time-travel capabilities, but the rift was needed to get the large ships through and make a mass invasion of the United States, and later Europe, of aliens (primarily greys) and other types.

"When they landed at Edwards Air Force Base in the Muroc Dry Lake, as well as another air base—I'm leaving a lot of details out—the government already knew all about the aliens being on this planet. [They knew] since 1887 with the first investigating commission under Grover Cleveland. In any case, they knew that they were here, but then they came en masse. We were confronted by a technology that we couldn't counter, we couldn't handle it, we didn't know what to do about it. So the agreement with Eisenhower and his advisors was to sign a treaty with them, a non-interference treaty and get what technology we could from them—make some kind of agreement. We'd buy time and see what we could do about it later. That was the basis of the agreement.

"Because of that, very large numbers of aliens came in and eventually became part of the Phoenix Project. They were planning ahead. We didn't know what they were up to. And I'm looking at this in retrospect, not what we knew then. They were planning ahead. They knew what they were doing. They maneuvered and manipulated the Phoenix Project. . . I am sure they anticipate its continuing for another decade, at least into the '90's. However, because certain people suddenly, if you will pardon the expression, "saw the light," got religion, or whatever it is that hit them, Duncan, and a few others, conspired to destroy the station [in Montauk, Long Island]. And the reason for it was that they were fed up with what they saw as all the evils perpetrated there. I knew about it. I decided that I would not be part of the destructive plot. I said, "Yes, there is a lot wrong here, but we've already straightened a lot of the mess out and we can straighten out the rest and continue this as a research tool," as John Von Neumann wanted. He said, "It's a research tool; we need it."

Again, this interview conducted with Al Bielek by Suzanne Konicov from *Connecting Link* (1992) [included in full in Volume 6], helps support what the Spiritual Hierarchy have been telling us. It is, however, only a small part of how this interdimensional control has come about, and only one place for a beginning to the healing.

Even Lucifer is now in the process of healing, thanks to many here on Earth, a time for us all to rejoice, and then get down to serious work.

Dear André,

Yes, I have been successful in getting healed, my dear friend. I know you from the past, and remember having you as a dear companion back then in the times when we were spreading what is now to be healed.

The problems I can notice in you, and which I also have, involve taking Love in, which is much harder than destroying it. The presence of ego, self-judgment and the will to judge self, are what represents a problem to me right now, and to you as well. It is "easy" to drop this barrier, but then, how is it possible to expect Love, when there is so much fear, anger and jealousy everywhere we look?

When there is a person who shares a good vibration, a smile, giving something expecting nothing in return, then it becomes such a gift, in this dank context of ours. It's not right for this exchange of Love to be so rare. Don't we want more of this Love in our days? I do, and I need it now that I am able to embrace it.

You know.. it is how they say.. and it's also the way it happens in Creation - you attract to you what you think, you get what you expect, what you are, you expect to see and receive from others. You form your reality with your soul's energy and what it is focused on. Liars get lies, they fear them. Loving people are happy bunnies and enjoy their days so much, but do they know what is beyond their blind happiness? Perhaps not, but it's of no matter to us here...

The ego I became possessed with, so carried away and mad about, just sank me into fear and an anger about my very self, separating me from my Father, because I hated Him, I often hated him more than myself, and wanted to steal his Universe and then Creation to show Them how it is done, and how bright and powerful I really am, how much better I thought I was. I wanted to kill Him, my Father, and then the others who would judge it, and then myself, destroy what I hated, because I could not love myself or anything else. I saw this as His fault - I blamed it on Him when I couldn't do love, and that I still can't now, but it's not my desire to have this hate anymore.

I am calmer now, being slowly and warmly healed by Father.

You all often feel it as well, this hate of yourself sometimes consuming you, and your dreams of destruction, of your soul being crushed. You wanted to kill your father, in this case it would be me, or whatever link you still had that allowed for you to be still connected to that type of torture.

That was our former Dark Side pulling you into their toll for you leaving them. And although they are less able to influence you now that you are of greater consciousness, they will still try some things, so be wary even of the EGO WITHIN YOU. Unless it is absolutely excluded, self-will is your greatest opponent, as it works from within, that is where they reach you for knocking you off balance.

Your brothers don't understand. It took me long to see. It is because I was so involved with self-will that it is nearly impossible to snap out of it. There is a state of being-ness, which you know about, it is how you get frantic over something (a problem, an obstacle of sorts), so much in synchronization with that thing's frequency, that it becomes your universe. It becomes a bubble around you, and you are attached to it because you want to experience it further.

Self-will is no toy, it is a weapon against who/what hosts it and against the environment. Whoever touches or is touched by it is in danger of corruption. I was grasped so completely by self-will that it became comfortable, and I laughed at it, at how wild it was, and at what I could do - almost everything. It was like a drug, closing my perception within it's illusion.

I was skiing straight downhill and enjoying the speed, looking for more. But it ached. I was nervous and worried about how it would end up...

I know that the Highest Trinity - RAJ, HAROON and FATHER are the HIGHEST, and that I, as grand as I am, I could not deny their words:

"No matter what happens, our loved son, your quest will serve as an awesome experience to you and all who become involved with it. But there will be a point when you will become able to cause so much more pain than ever before, and finally accomplish your highest goals, and at this point you will be at the top... And as you know, from the top, the fall is more violent than anything else.

It is up to you whether you come down slowly and safely, or if you will face the full consequence of your OWN choices, your OWN learning experience, your OWN path, the one YOU MADE YOURSELF. We cannot stop you, but We can warn as we do now. We love you grandly and expect nothing of you, but do wish you the best."

<END>

They warned me... I already knew what They told me, even before they put it to my face. This self-will fragments my very being. It blocks self-acceptance, self-knowledge, exploration and perception. The blinding hunger for more power and control never ends, and the more you let yourself become consumed, the more powerful you are, and the less you are able to accept what you are now, because you want more, and you are never good enough as you are, you want more and more.

You are less able, almost unable, to accept and love self.... You will run faster because of that, and running faster to get more will force you to become more powerful faster, and you lose yourself during the race, you lose your own will, you have no more will of your own, you only have this rogue uncontrollable will to expand and acquire more power, but for what reason? For what purpose?



After you become almighty, you are a god man, a god being, a lord, an ultimate opponent to the Highest Masters, and then you feel this pleasure of power. But it is still burning, consuming more of your being, and because of your growth, there is always more of your being to be burned by this crazy fire. There is no Divinity there, it is a dark fire, chaotic and mesmerizing.

I am unable to love myself as I am the darkness I created, I can only be attached. And that brings me no feeling of peace, only hatred and distress. I cannot calm down, I can control myself, but I find no peace in this process of control. I am immersed in my own fear and blindness, my own self-imposed illusions and lies. My thievery, and my efforts in destroying freedom for the Light to flow shut It away from me—spreading Darkness.

Then there is that woman that you see during your days, that Being, a Being that does not judge me, and that gives me sympathy, for free, a donation of Love, not for pity, but for love. And that being is free, it controls nothing, has no fear, no desires to consume it, it is at peace and infinite endless joy.

It doesn't matter if this Being is naive or doesn't know me, or if it is aware of what I am. It doesn't matter what or when, it only matters that I know about it, and that I am sure that I experienced and learned about its existence -- I KNOW IT EXISTS. I cannot comprehend how hard it is to attain that level of freedom, of peace, the peace of service in freedom of choice. I cannot comprehend how it was conceived, why it is so much better, and also, the Highest.

Yet I see that reaching out into the Highest is what I want, and I can't reach this through darkness. I will never become complete, unless I have attained that state of being-ness that allows one to be clean, transparent, filled with Light, and Joyous, for no reason, simply because I choose to do it as a pure cleared Being.

I seek to be complete, even though I am still fragmented because I cannot accept myself, fully. I cannot let this Love flow through my being... Ego was so strong that it shattered me, fragmented me.

Divided and Conquered.

I do this, I used to divide and conquer, I or anyone can seed the ego disease, and give it power as if watering and feeding a plant but it can grow without help as well, as a self-capable entity. It is Ego that acts by itself, conquering the hearts of the foolish, and having them become fragmented, within, and amongst themselves as a community. Then they become lacking of Love for themselves and for others. Unable to Love and Live without judgment or attachment to ideas which they conceived in judgment, and which keep them away from loving others and allowing to be loved in return.

Unless the Love flows through themselves, freely, and from them to others, the energy of Self-Will will remains rampant.

I am now able to see how I can be calm, I learn to do so, and I can love myself, and my way of being, and I can let go of ideas and objectives that cause me to be less than I desire. I can serve and I will in the future become completely reunited with FATHER, as I am healed and able to enjoy this state where I am free, and where I have no problems, where I am Creation in Itself - again - the way I should have been and chose not to be.

There is no resentment, there is the learning that I can now change, and I am doing it, continually. Because of my free will, now that I met it again. It was shown to me, and I incorporated it as the door to this new free life.. Light can flow through me, and I can be Love, and I am headed there. No, as I step into the healing process, I AM ALREADY THERE, with Creation, in harmony with it, and all that is, becoming solid on the way of the Highest form of being – healed and integrated with FATHER.

You know this André, this affliction you feel sometimes, imagine that a billion times stronger and then multiply it. You know what it is like, and you see that it can be overcome with calmness and surrender. I can do it, and so will all others that were infected by self-will.

Light and Love will ensue in Harmony.

Thanks to Peter for making the arrangements, and building the ground for my healing to become possible, along with his healing Work on the Planet.

Lucifer - Darthiel

## **CHAPTER 8**

### **Ancient Gods, Ancient Wars**

Our interaction with our alien ancestors obviously goes back beyond the modern day, as these multiple volumes will attest. Their various comings and goings from the planet are encoded in all our religious texts as well as in the local fairy tales and fables of every indigenous tribe of people.

The most dominant alien presences on the planet all seem to have one thing in common –some connection to the Brotherhood of the Snake and to its subsequent reptilian Brotherhoods.

For instance, Buddhism has many tales of the alien gods who came to rule Earth. They call them the Asuras, and describe these Beings as "Jealous Gods"..... "The asuras are usually called demons, but this is not a terribly good translation, for it denotes a sinister quality which is not always in the character of these beings. Strictly speaking, the asuras are the powerful beings who are opposed to the devas. In early Vedic times, they were originally another class of gods, perhaps the indigenous deities who were overrun by the Aryan supplanters but who were incorporated into the new pantheon. Such important Vedic gods as [Varuna](#) and [Mitra](#) were classified as asuras. By the end of the Vedic period, however, the asuras had attained their more demonic role. Certainly some of the asuras were quite evil, such as [Vritra](#), but some of them were also as pious if not more so than some of the gods. They would, at times, even be more powerful than the gods, forcing them to flee in the face of their power until some way of dealing with them could be found. On the other hand, in certain instances they were known to work alongside the gods for a common goal." (*Asuras* by Stephen Naylor <http://www.pantheon.org/articles/a/asuras.html> )

Meanwhile, from Greek mythology, we have what were known as The Gorgons, three hideous sisters. It was said that they lived in the far west and were the offspring of sea-gods. Instead of hair, they had live snakes; their necks were covered with scales; and they had tusks like a boar's, golden hands and bronze wings. . . Because of her appearance, Medusa, one of the Gorgon sisters, was said to have the power to turn anyone who gazed upon her to stone [sounding very much like the tale of Lot's wife looking back]. Unlike her sisters though, Medusa was mortal, killed by Perseus with the aid of Athena and Hermes [who we know to be Thoth]. Her sisters, the other Gorgons, Stheno and Euryale, were immortal [long-lived as most aliens tended to be especially those from higher dimensional levels of existence]. The blood of the Gorgon had special powers. It was a lethal poison [hence the use of alien DNA to make dis-eases such as AIDS], but it also granted [Erichthonius](#) the power to reanimate the dead.

To understand why Mankind has not made any shift in its state of consciousness from early times, considering we were little more than slaves or food for these gods, is to have read the various articles or books the Spiritual Hierarchy have had me write up until this point. At least it is to understand the reptilian connection and its system of control over mankind as here described by David Icke:

#### THE REPTILIAN CONNECTION

"If you are new to my work, the most bizarre information you will find on this site is that concerning the reptilian connection.

"...When I reached the point some years ago where I had put together the structure through which a few people control the direction of the world (see *And The Truth Shall Set You Free*), it was clear that this network of secret societies and covert groups manipulating global politics, business, banking, military, media, and so on, could not have been put together in a few years or decades. It had to go back a very long time. So I began to trace it back into what we call history. I did this in the knowledge that, for some reason, bloodline and genetics [DNA] were vitally important to these manipulators, the Illuminati or Illuminated ones -illuminated into knowledge that the public never see.

"I followed the trail back comfortably to the time of the Crusades in the Middle East, the 12th and 13th centuries, that kind of period, and on it went far back into the ancient world and pre-history. There, all over the planet, you find the ancient legends and accounts of "gods" from another world who interbred with humanity to create a hybrid network of bloodlines. The Old Testament, for example, talks about the "Sons of God" who interbred with the daughters of men to create the hybrid race, the Nefilim. Before it was translated into English, that passage read "the sons of the gods", plural. But the Bible accounts are only one of so many that describe the same theme.

"...*The accounts of the "serpent race" in ancient cultures are simply endless* wherever you look and the serpent/reptilian symbolism in relation to the Anunnaki and other versions of these "gods" is equally widespread. We see this in the Bible, for instance, with the serpent in the "Garden of Eden"- a story which clearly comes from the Sumerian accounts, as does the story of Moses in the bullrushes, a story told about a Sumerian king long before the Bible. This is why I found it so astounding when I was told by Zecharia Sitchin, the best-known translator of the Sumerian tablets, that there was no evidence of a serpent race in the ancient world. Of course there is. He also strongly advised me in relation to the serpent race..."Don't go there".

"Why, when the evidence, ancient and modern, is so enormous? From these bloodlines has come the origin of the "divine right of kings", the belief that only certain bloodlines have the god-given right to rule. In truth this is not the "divine" or "God" at all. It is the right to rule from the reptilian "gods" by way of your own hybrid genetics.

"These bloodlines later became the royal and aristocratic families of Europe and, thanks to the "Great" British Empire and the other European empires, they were exported to the Americas, Africa, Australia, New Zealand, and right across into the Far East, where they connected with other reptilian hybrid bloodlines, like those, most obviously, in China, where the symbolism of the dragon is the very basis of their culture.

"These reptilian-human hybrid lines became the political and economic rulers of these lands occupied by the European empires and they continue to rule these countries to this day. The United States of America has been home to hundreds of millions of people since 1776. What's more, these people came from an amazingly diverse genetic pool. And yet, wait for this, the 42 who have become Presidents of the United States are all related!!! Thirty-Three of them alone go back to Charlemagne, one of the most famous monarchs of what we call France. He just happens to be a major figure in the story of these bloodlines and their expansion out of Britain, France, Germany, and elsewhere.

"The reptilian symbolism you see around you with gargoyles, in coats of arms, in advertising, and so on, is all a part of this. These "gods" could not take over the planet openly because there are not enough of them, so they are doing it covertly by appearing human. Movies like *They Live*, *The Arrival* (the first, not the sequel), and the US television series, *V*, tell the story of what is REALLY going on. I urge you to think about watching these movies to get up to speed if you are new to all of this."

The ever-present bleak future, as described by Billy Meier from his ongoing contacts with the Plejarens, will have been for the most part, created by the Brotherhood of the Snake and their reptilian lackeys in order to control or kill off much of the population of planet Earth in pursuit of their and their Master's relentless quest for Power.

What were once potentialities listed by Meier in these excerpts, have now become the most-probable future agenda unless we ALL are able to do something about it, and soon, so say the Spiritual Hierarchy. Many of the events described we can already see in the making:

***Horrifying Weapons and a Possible World War***

"Due to the fault of scientists, enormous power will be seized by the power-hungry and their military, their warriors and terrorists, and power will be seized as well through laser weapons of many types, but also via atomic, chemical and biological weapons. Also concerning genetic technology, enormous misuse will occur, because this will be unrestrainedly exploited for the purposes of war, not lastly due to the cloning of human beings for warring purposes, as this was practised in ancient times with the descendants of Henoah in the regions of Sirius.

"However, this will not be all of the horrors; as besides the genetic technology and the chemical weapons, far worse and more dangerous and more deadly weapons of mass destruction will be produced and will be used. The irresponsible politicians will unscrupulously exercise their power, assisted by scientists and obedient military forces serving them, who together hold a deadly sceptre and will create clone-like

beings which will be bred in a total lack of conscience and will be scientifically manipulated to become killer machines [the *Terminator* series of movies]. Division by division and devoid of any feelings, they will destroy, murder and annihilate everything.

"The USA will set out against the Eastern countries ahead of all other financial states and simultaneously she will have to defend herself against the Eastern intruders. In all, America will play the most decisive role, when in the guise to strive for peace and to fight against terrorism she invades many countries of the Earth, bombs and destroys everything and brings thousandfold deaths to the populations. The military politics of the USA will likewise know no limits, as neither will their economic and other political institutions which will be focused on building and operating a world police force, as it is the case already for a long time [sic]. But that will not be enough, and, in the guise of a so-called peaceful globalisation, American politics will aspire to gain absolute control of the world concerning supremacy in economy.

"And this will point towards the possibility that a Third World War could develop from it, if human beings as a whole will not finally reflect upon reason, become reasonable and undertake the necessary steps against the insane machinations of their governments and military powers as well as their secret services, and call a halt to the power of the irresponsible who have forsaken their responsibility in all areas.

"If this does not happen, many small and great nations will lose their independence and their cultural identity and will be beaten down, because the USA will gain predominance over them and with evil force bring them down under her rule. At first, many countries will howl with the wolves of the US, partially due to fear of American aggressions and sanctions, as will be the case with many, many irresponsible [ones] in Switzerland and Germany but also of other countries. In part, others will join in because they will be forced somehow to do so or will be misled by irresponsible promoters of American propaganda. Finally, many Asian, African and European states will rise up against the American hegemony, once they recognise that the United States of America is only taking advantage of them for purposes of war, conquest and exploitation. In this way, many countries will become puppet states of America before reason and realisation will emerge in the responsible ones of governments and in many of the population, resulting in a turning away from the USA.

"However, the great war will hardly be avoidable because the human beings of Earth will probably not accept the directions towards the better, therewith towards true love, true freedom and real peace, striving instead only towards wealth, pleasure and riches and for all manner of material values and unrestricted power. Thus, huge and

deadly formations of tanks will roll across the countries while fighter planes and rockets sweep through the air and bring death, ruin, destruction and annihilation to countries and people.

"If the Third World War will actually happen—as calculations and observations appear to indicate to be probable now and also during the approaching few decades—then, as now, the civilian population will above all have to bear the brunt of the enormous suffering in tremendous numbers in this entire catastrophe and, last but not least, the fault of the irresponsible scientists who by cloning will create human machines for military purposes, devoid of conscience and feelings, and will create immensely deadly and all-annihilating computer-like weapons. At the same time, the danger could become reality that the human combat machines, the military clones, will gain their independence and under their own management will bring death, devastation, destruction and annihilation to the human beings of Earth and to the planet [again the *Terminator* series].

"The entire planet will become an arena of unparalleled suffering, which will never have existed before on Earth up to that time. The cruel happenings will last about 888 days and cause civilisation to collapse. Yet, the terrible scenario will continue, and epidemics and various diseases as well as enormous famine will be spread among the people, while the economy of the world will totally collapse and there will be no possibility to produce any goods. All foods and medications will be rationed. . . "

What will allow these very terrible things to happen is exactly the degree to which we all are controlled; many becoming literally what Billy Meier's Plejarens describe as 'robots'. Again David Icke:

#### Mind Control

"This is obviously very related to religion, which is, for me, the greatest form of mass mind control yet invented. So is advertising and television. But mind control goes much deeper than that. The Illuminati-reptilian mind-control projects have produced literally millions of mind-controlled robots in endless walks of life, who are programmed to carry out the Illuminati agenda.

"There are many electronic ways that this is done today, but one of the key methods is trauma-based mind control. This is where people are traumatised through sexual abuse, violence, being forced to witness and take part in human sacrifice rituals, and countless other horrors. Such experiences activate the mechanism in the mind which shuts out memories of extreme trauma.

"...The most effective time to start this process of creating human robots is before the age of five or six. Hence you have the colossal

child abuse networks and the Satanic ritual abuse of children exposed on this site and in my books.

"I would emphasise also before I end here that I am exposing certain reptilian GROUPS behind the Illuminati, not the reptilian genetic stream in general. There are many of reptilian origin who are here to help humanity to free themselves from this mental and emotional bondage. Indeed, every one of us has a body with much reptilian genetics, including part of the brain called the R-complex, the reptilian brain. It is merely a matter of degree.

"I trust this brief summary will help you to see the relevance of all the articles and information you will find on this site. In the end all these apparently unconnected "conspiracies" are part of ONE conspiracy designed to introduce ONE agenda. The reptilian control of Planet Earth and its entire population."

The lies of our government and those to whom we have given away our sovereignty are no different, in fact very often they are the very same people/Beings, to whom we once gave our power away in Atlantis.

"They did that for leisure or whatever . . . then went into telling us we would ascend Earth with that merkaba technology . . . bang there goes Atlantis. Earth could have ascended then but not with the energy they were generating, especially with merkaba amplification. Because we were all too busy giving ourselves up to ego and the pleasures of the flesh, we didn't care if they were lying.

"The attachment to self-will and the rampant disorder that was being brought about to the Atlantean empire was of disastrous proportions, much like anything else these Beings touch. The Emperor had fallen to self-will as well in order to let the Darkness spread. The previously held sacred ritual behavior of inter-dimensional traveling and manipulation was simply left behind. The scientists instead went on experimenting with Merkaba technology out of their own will, making immense prana generators to give form to their mind's desire, contaminated by ego all the way. They pulled immense amounts of energy with the Merkaba field generators. This time they were experimenting with something other than enslavement. As people weren't enthused with love to travel to higher dimensions, they used the Merkaba reactors to build up this energy and to create the portals for interdimensional traveling. People were implanted with crystals that connected them to those portals that would let them have the sights and feelings from other dimensions; but traveling like that amplifies thought and gives them form much easier on the higher dimensions . . . "

And so it is now that our thoughts will eventually do us in for as the planet rises the negativity inherent in human thinking creates the very future that



we fear, and brings it into existence. Without the thoughts of love and friendship and the kindness to others that should be the mean of our thinking, instead we have created something bigger and uglier than Lucifer's original intent, we have created the something, Mass Self-Will Incarnate, which all I can describe as: "Something wicked this way comes . . . "

"In Atlantis, the scientists didn't know how to control the Merkaba Reactors they had created well enough to clean and then shift the planet. They were instructed by their leaders to force the shift, and the rest would take care of itself. This was a dark decision, the creation of the ensuing destruction in a fully aware state of mind, done on purpose because Darkness was already here, and too many embraced it, embraced ego and self will in foolishness." –Aristenna

Just like the faceting of a crystal captures and directs the energy of its crystalline matrix, so too do the crystalline pathways of the neurons in our brain emanate a vibration that somehow bends light and gives it special properties, honing it like a laser beam when intent is there to bring about such focus. This process creates our mind's intended effect, shaping the energies in a particular way that form the pliable stuff of Creation into what it is we focus on. Whether this be darkness or the Light and Sound of Life, is purely up to us.

The biological implants we've described earlier as being developed and tested in the San Luis facility are not crystal technology. The newer ones are of an organic nature. These organisms create fields and patterns which interfere with the mind's ability to focus and create this reality of its own, instead opening it up to thought-implantation from connections to higher dimensional levels accessed through the portals. They in fact create the fake memories or programs, joining the higher dimensional realities of the astral worlds and pushing them into our minds much as what happened to Atlantis.

The crystal implants from the time of Atlantis are still linked to what happens today as they have the same purpose, trouble Earth and enslave, only this time not because of ego alone.

## CHAPTER 9

### Higher Love

What has been done on this planet since its 'invasion' by these criminals, goes against the Prime Directive of Creation-Free Will. People, however, have always been so very easy to manipulate. Often they will give away their free will simply for attaining a life of ease where the decision-making process has been taken from them and is now in the hands of someone else. This is the 'easy choice' spoken of in *Harry Potter*.

There are innumerable forms to command such people. They are the ones who so easily give in to the desires of their own ego, begin to lose consciousness and then are so easily controlled. Ego is the birth of control and limitation, its bends the will into what pleases it.

So it has been during the later ages of Atlantis and Lemuria, and also on other planets as well. Due to this dissemination of ego-Darkness or destructive self will, reactors meant to alter reality were used to bring negativity to a highly amplified state. This ended many civilizations such as Mars, Maldek, and believe it or not, many more. What we have here on planet Earth right now is simply the 'final conflict' in a battle that has been taking places for eons.

Ego has been riding the back of humanity since its creation. The merkaba generators were the epitaph of the destructive power this type of self-will will bring. If very few were ready to deal with the delicate balance of the higher dimensions at the time of Atlantis, even fewer are now. Even the love they and now we are capable of experiencing is a problem due to our inability to feel it properly without causing interruption to the flow—in the giving aspect of unconditional Love. And if one cannot give, then it is by the Law of Love, also very difficult for them to receive. Soul exists because of the FATHER'S LOVE for us. Without being able to give and subsequently to receive that Love, we are just like shadows because the Light which is the true Love of the FATHER cannot pass through us. Self-will only makes our vibration "dense" and we become like those who created the merkaba reactors for an easy way to ascend, we become invaders to the higher realms. The density of this planet has only now grown and intensified. Without a serious Light-ening

of a greater proportion of this planet, its successful ascension remains still very much in question.

" . . . The only way to be on a higher dimension and stable is through Love and of a minimal level equivalent to that of the dimensional level [on which you reside].

"Love is what will fuel the stay there, the ability to let that minimal flow of love through the light body. It's not exactly an amount of love stored as in a battery, its more the ability to come to a state of Beingness where you will be able to let that amount of Light or Love, pass through you without being pushed back, in a way. You will be there and of the same vibration as that light, then it will feel like you are not a shadow there. It will feel like you are a Being on the same frequency as the one required. . . .

"What actually blocks people going to higher realms is what they have in their auric fields, the things they link themselves to. If they link to what belongs on the highest level, then they will be on the highest level and able to remain. If they link to something on a lower level, they are at that lower level . . .

People can be the portals to Darkness beyond that which they themselves create. The dark lords who were responsible for the destruction of Atlantis are still with us today, doing very much the same thin—only worse.

The programming they have used upon us works mainly on a dream or higher dimensional level, not a physical one. This makes it very difficult for those of us who are focused on day-to-day survival to see the larger picture of control. Everything the New World Order do manipulates how we as people shape the energy of our thoughts and our emotions. This will even change the person's DNA. This DNA is both a result and the creator of our very dimensional existence. It is the gateway which leads us into the higher levels of Creation. It's suppression and its control by the various elements of the New World Order is a key to winning the battle here and now—it truly is the origin of All things.

--With the assistance of "Ergotarh", Supreme High Councilor for the Spiritual Hierarchy's Council of Light

George A. Filer, Director of MUFON Eastern and Vice President of Skywatch International does a regular series of article anthologies entitled ***Filer's Files in which he documents the various anomalies in space reported by his readers and others. This is information which is for the most part filtered out in other sources of news or controlled completely by the government agencies related. In his Filers Files #40 (2004) the following items appeared addressing the ongoing search for the evidence of life on Mars and the other subject matter of this volume:***

**Mars - Evidence of Geysers and Flowing Water**

Sir Charles W. Shults III reports, "While data from Opportunity, Sol 183 has been slow in arriving, enough has finally arrived to create a very good image of a typical Martian geyser or periodic spring." While most data arrives within a few sols of acquisition, this is now past Sol 200 (21-Aug-2004 on Earth as of this writing) and some images are just being released.

The only image data there is to work with is from L2, L5, and R1. This is a left infrared image, a left green, and a right violet. Altogether, this is not much, but I have been able to assemble the following false color image and stereo view from those three frames. Note that these are false color and are not implied to be realistic. They are the best that can be done with the data that exists, and are merely an approximation. The top left of the stone slab shows a deep depressed slot outlining the stone. The sand around it is extremely clean and all debris is missing from the area. *This is one of the signs of sand that has been washed and then vacuum dried.*

The water emerged, sluiced through the sand, some ran back down into the slot, and the thin air vacuum dried the sand. By contrast, to the upper right we can see where the spherules have gone. They have washed over to the other side of the slab. Notice how concentrated they are.

In this magnified view, we see the slot (which is more like a periodic spring than a geyser fumarole) and the results of water flow. Notice how the sand is "cleaned" and has no spherules or small particles. All the small particles have been washed over to the upper right area of the image. The spherules have also been sorted by water flow and are much more dense in the right of the image, just above the rock slab edge.

Now look at the slab itself- there are patches washed clean most likely by the splattering of water. See how patchy the sand is on top of the rock slab? And also take note of the absence of spherules in those areas. Some agent has aggressively washed specific portions of the rock slab clean. Finally, notice the rippled character of the sand inside the slot itself. This is caused by the movement of water.

--from

<http://www.xenotechresearch.com/marsgey5.htm>

### **Mars -- Blueberries**

Both Mars Rover's are taking images of millions of blueberry like objects everywhere they go. The above website claims these are fossilized invertebrate sea urchins. The website claims "Examination of the rock and material around Eagle Crater and Endurance Crater shows

other, far more advanced life forms as well, including trilobites, squids, eurypterids, crinoids, and other ancient species."

Dr. A.K. Johnstone writes, "After scanning the <http://www.xenotechresearch.com/marsindx.htm> website, I offer the following comments. In my opinion, Mars "Blueberries" are not fossilized invertebrate sea urchins. The smallest known "adult form" echinoderm (any species) (sea urchins are classified as echinoderms), is one half inch in diameter. That is twelve times the size of a "blueberry".

Embryonic urchins are free swimming larva dissimilar in appearance to the sedentary "adult form." Stromatolites are layered, mineralized, filamentous or globular archaebacteria that grew on the floor of an ancient sea in the Precambrian Era, about 3.5 billion years ago. Some were iron depositing in their biochemistry. Cyanobacteria followed and evolved about 2.5 billion years ago, with a different biochemistry, creating an oxygen atmosphere. They too formed stromatolite fossils in shallow seas. These bacteria were non-nucleated, single-celled Prokaryotes that were dominant in the Precambrian before a 20% oxygen atmosphere existed. Cyanobacteria created the environment necessary for multicellular organisms to exist. I remain convinced that the Mars "Blueberries" are fossilized Cyanobacteria (also known as blue green algae) in an inclusion layer of mineralized sediment that can be sectioned and observed.

Thanks to Dr. Annamarie Johnson [akjphd@donobi.net](mailto:akjphd@donobi.net)

### **Mars -- Structural Anomalies**

Norman Breyden writes, "In this area of the Mars Global Surveyor image of what appears to be a Martian City there are at least two structures of interest." On the far right there is a darker band area where the first structure is found. Located near the center of the dark band is what appears to be a suspension bridge. The arch supports on both sides over the dark depression can be seen. There is also what looks like a strut structure beyond the right arch wall crossing over the road or track that seems to cross the bridge.

If you follow the road line extending from over the bridge down toward the left bottom corner of the image there appears to be another structure. The out line of this structure is somewhat square and the vertical nature appears to be somewhat pyramidal. The front is triangular and is facing forward parallel to the bottom of the image. In the center of the front face on the bottom edge, if you look carefully you can see what looks to be a rectangular entrance and path leading away curving to the right. On the left corner of the triangular face there is another entrance that is larger, and more square in shape.

Thanks to Norman Breyden Link to NASA image:

[http://www.msss.com/moc\\_gallery/m07\\_m12/nonmaps/M11/M1103072.gif](http://www.msss.com/moc_gallery/m07_m12/nonmaps/M11/M1103072.gif)

Link to Specification Page:

[http://www.msss.com/moc\\_gallery/m07\\_m12/images/M11/M1103072.html](http://www.msss.com/moc_gallery/m07_m12/images/M11/M1103072.html)

### **Florida -- Disappearing Object**

BOCA RATON -- The gray object was moving slowly from the east to the west on September 9, 2004, with erratic spurts of speed. The object kept disappearing and appearing in the partly cloudy sky, but it had a distinctive glow or metallic reflection from the sun at 3 PM. It was flying at an altitude lower than planes usually fly. The movement was erratic, at first moving forward like a plane, but then it would reappear further down very fast. The last four minutes of the sighting it was hovering or moving ever so slightly around the clouds. It was orb-like and had an intense glow. The light was about two miles away, and 10,000 feet high, and made no sound. It was a silvery color with an intense reflection or internal glow. There were other planes flying in the sky but none was similar to this object. The witness states, "We took six minutes of video of it on a Sony digital handcam." Thanks to: Brian Vike, Director [HBCC UFO Research](#)

### **Colorado - Numerous Objects**

DENVER --About 4:30 PM, on September 17, 2004, the witness needed a break from the computer and went outside and noticed a contrail to the west that was about six inches long at arm's length. It was high and I couldn't really make out the plane as the sun was nearby. All of the sudden the contrail went "poof" and disappeared. The white plane then flew overhead and had a military look about it. The witness noticed something round and shiny approaching closely from the north at fairly low altitude. This ball seemed to be turning over and over, I am not sure if it was a ball or a disk. As it rolled around it would flash light from the western sun. It passed directly over head and then one at a time two more appeared. The three balls appeared to be playing with each other, changing directions many times. I was entertained for about five minutes as they flew and were just rolling about. That is why I am not sure of the exact shape. But it was delightful to watch. Thanks to: Brian Vike, Director [HBCC UFO Research](#)

### **Canada -- UFOs and Abductions**

**ELGIN, NEW BRUNSWICK** -- On September 8, 2004, the witness was looking out his large 2nd story bedroom window when he saw several very slow moving, mainly red and an occasional white, flashing light on some indiscernibly shaped object. It moved silently along flying just above the tree tops of the mountain for two minutes and

then disappeared on the other side of the mountain. It reappeared and flew over the tree line again and repeated the pattern of flight for maybe five minutes. Flying northwest it disappeared over a mountain. The lights were flashing in a way that the witness thought it was a rescue mission, but in four minutes it only flew over about one-third of the mountain. Later I saw what I knew to be airplanes flying in a similar direction, but much higher, I could hear them and the lights didn't look anything like what I had just witnessed earlier. Thanks to Brian Vike, Director [HBCC UFO Research](#)

**BELLEVILLE, Ontario** -- On August 24, 2004, at around 2:45 AM, a father and son were watching the late movie when they saw a huge plane landing in the field in back of their house and behind some woods. The craft was huge and had blue, red, green, and yellow flashing lights. They state, "We were dumb-founded wondering why such a large plane would be landing back there unless it was in trouble." The witness states, "We ran upstairs to get a better view over the trees and saw the craft rise up real quick and just kind of hover, then 'bam' it shot off to the north and was gone." Fifteen minutes later, a big bright white light appeared further off in the distance and stayed there for a while. Then it started moving to the left and right, then it shot up a ways, sat there, and then 'bam' it too was gone. Thanks to Brian Vike

Thanks to Skywatch-International: <http://www.skywatch-international.org>

### **The Saturn Mothership?**

R. David Anderson writes, "The Cassini Satellite is imaging a brightly illuminated object or objects that seem to be orbiting Saturn." It is changing altitude and its angular position above the horizon of Saturn." The objects give the impression that they are controlled. Something would have to propel this object in order to implement a course change of this magnitude, so we may be looking at a controlled spacecraft near Saturn? All that I know is - it's not one of ours...Thanks to R. David Anderson

Jerry writes, "The Cassini object was explained by author Riley Martin, a contactee on a *Coast to Coast* program." *Riley claims this is a huge mother ship that gets everything it needs to sustain itself by staying within the rings of Saturn.* Riley Martin claims in his book "*The Coming of Tan*" that he has had interactions with an alien race called the Biavians. Martin alleges he visited the craft on several occasions. Martin's story began in Northeastern Arkansas in 1953 when, according to him, he saw lights in the sky above the St. Francis River and witnessed two beings descending from a spaceship. The aliens, called Tan and Nela, brought Martin aboard their craft and took him to

a mothership orbiting near Saturn. Martin described the mothership as 40 km (28 mi) across with domed gardens and powered by "hydrogen-fed fusion cores."

Martin alleges to have been taught many things while on the mothership. On one occasion he asked Tan about the existence of other life in the Milky Way Galaxy. Tan replied, "If you should visit a new living sphere each day for the duration of your gestation you would not even begin to tax the number, neither would I." Since Tan's race can extend their existence for thousands of years, Martin concluded that our galaxy must be filled with countless living planets.  
[curtis@tradenet.net](mailto:curtis@tradenet.net)

The Plejaran's Henoah Prophecies, through Billy Meier, taken in 1987, gathered since 1975, and updated in 2004, address some more of the issues almost certainly now in store:

"The insanity of war will extend not only across the land, but the disaster will equally be spread to the oceans, into the atmosphere, *even into outer space*. But there will also be settlements under the ocean that will be developed in the course of the future and these will be attacked and destroyed, claiming the lives of many thousands of people. However, *a certain maelstrom of destruction will also originate from the undersea facilities*; because in the cities at the bottom of the ocean, groups of submarine pirates will be formed which will burst upwards from the depths of the ocean and will become involved in destructive actions of combat with naval units on the surface.

"And at this time, the possibility could become reality that extraterrestrial forces intervene against *the Western industrialised countries, because these will be responsible for the extreme and enormous disaster of the coming evil times*. These extraterrestrial forces will give up their anonymity and their state of secrecy and will assist those who are being terrorised by the irresponsibly acting Western countries, should this possibility become reality.

"In addition, apocalyptic natural catastrophes will occur which will cause all of Europe to shake and tremble; but Europe will continue to exist, even after having suffered enormous destruction.

### **Destruction in North America**

"Far in the West, it will be different; the United States of America will be a country of total destruction. The cause for this will be manifold. *With her global conflicts which are continuously instigated by her and which will continue far into the future, America is creating enormous hatred against her, worldwide, in many countries*. As a result, America will experience enormous catastrophes which will reach proportions



barely imaginable to people of Earth. The destruction of the World Trade Center by terrorists will only be the beginning.

"Yet all the apocalyptic events will not only be brought about due to the use of unbelievably deadly and destructive weapons—such as chemical, laser and others—and by cloned murder machines; but in addition to this, the Earth and nature, maltreated to the deepest depths by the irresponsible human beings of Earth, will rise up and cause destruction and bring death onto the Earth. *Enormous firestorms and gigantic hurricanes will sweep over the USA* and bring devastation, destruction and annihilation, as this from time immemorial never before will have happened [sic].

"Not only will America, but also all other Western industrial countries which still live at the beginning of the new millennium in the delusion that they could dominate and rule over underdeveloped nations, i.e., Third World countries, but will not only soon lose influence over these but must defend themselves against them.

### **. . . Worldwide Natural Catastrophes**

"As already mentioned, enormous natural catastrophes and rolling walls of fire and violent hurricanes will rage all across America, while, in addition, all the terrible effects of war will bring thousandfold deaths, destruction and annihilation. America's largest cities will be absolutely destroyed, and firestorms will cause great disaster and misery.

"Severe earthquakes and volcanic eruptions will also belong to that time, and these will cause much suffering and misery and deaths besides enormous destruction and devastation, as all of nature and the planet itself will rise up against the insanity of human beings on Earth. However, tornadoes, earthquakes and volcanic eruptions will not only rage in America, but also in Europe and in the rest of the world.

"These activities have already begun at the present time, also during the past decades—with the exception that they will become increasingly more devastating in the future. And man of Earth is guilty for the most part today, as also in the future it is man who will destroy the entire environment—all of nature, the atmosphere, water and all the resources of the planet.

"And through this, a shifting of weight inside the Earth takes place, caused for example by the creation of gigantic lakes by damming and by creating hollow caverns due to the exploitation of petroleum and gas, etc. And thereby unnatural inner-Earth movements are created, which also lead to unnatural tectonic effects and cause earthquakes and volcanic eruptions, which also in turn cause enormous climatic changes, resulting in horrendous tornadoes of devastating proportions which in the end will set their destructive energies free on the entire

world. All of this will lead to increasingly horrible floods and unusually massive snowfalls which will advance to the southern countries and finally even to the equatorial regions, because through the insanity of human beings the Earth has begun unnoticeably to spin [strangely] as a consequence of atomic explosions inside and on the surface of the Earth. And this will be the reason that the planet will slowly but surely enter an extraordinary spinning orbit around the Sun, while the first phase is already occurring, which causes a change in climate, leading to a new ice age.

### ***Civil Wars and Anarchy in America***

"Yet the misery on Earth will continue, **as two terrible civil wars will break out in America,** whereby one will follow the other. Afterwards, the United States of America will break apart and deadly hostility will prevail among her, which then leads to the division into five different territories; and it cannot be prevented that sectarian fanatics will play a dictatorial role.

"Anarchy will be the worldwide condition that will prevail and torment human beings over a long period of time, as human beings will also be tormented by the many epidemics and diseases, many of them new and unknown to human beings and for this reason incurable. Due to this fact, the bodies of many human beings will slowly and miserably decay, while unbearable pain will also occur as well as blindness and terrible respiratory problems that lead to suffocation. The consciousness of many human beings will become impaired and succumb to feeble-mindedness and insanity. And all these gruesome occurrences will be traceable to biological and chemical weapons, which are the cause of not fast, but gruesome and slow deaths; and this will also occur due to the use of ray and frequency weapons which are already being developed today.

"Finally, the words of Henoah may be specifically mentioned, which include that mankind of Earth, in pursuit of technology for mass destruction and greed for power, hatred, vengeance and riches, will ignore all values of Creation and will trample upon all values of love, wisdom, freedom and peace, as ancestors of the Henoah lineage have done before, to plunge the world into screaming misery, death, destruction and annihilation and into the most severe catastrophes mankind of Earth will ever have experienced."

With the greater understanding of the interconnectedness of much of the political and religious aspects of the New World Order, one comes to realize that many of these events should they come about, will, in fact, be staged as a part of the ongoing destabilization of the planet's old system to make way for the new. How much of this will be allowed to happen, depends on us and

whether we make the choice to sit this one out or instead "get up and dance."

## **Chapter 10**

### **Wars in Heaven**

In his article *Wars in Heaven*, Jay Kinney, the author, poses the questions Are channeled Beings from other star systems trying to tell us something? And if so, do we really want to listen?

(<http://www.newdawnmagazine.com/Articles/Wars%20in%20Heaven.html>)

Many of us certainly do not want to listen, that is evident, even if we are not totally programmed not to. For the most part, the rest of us might listen but we do not really know who to listen to and if we do, who then to trust. This is one of the key issues in this whole conflict involving planet Earth and this area of Creation. Over and over again throughout these volumes we have addressed the fact that so many of the alien races involved with this planet all have their own agenda they wish to put forward. It is only using the Spiritual Hierarchy's guidance that we have been able to sort through the mess of what is right and what is wrong, and what is simply the imposition of one group's agenda. Those we have used throughout these works are valid and their works simply add to the growing portrait of the world and the unbelievable mess we are in.

One way to tell which are valid and which are not is through their obvious honesty of the current situation we are in, visible to us all if we just choose to see, and their presentation of the positive steps we can make to address this ongoing situation, without judgment, but with ruthless honesty and straightforwardness –before it is too late. Some of those we have used in earlier volumes, such as Ramtha and the channelings of Barbara Marciniak, were at one time channeled correctly, but as most everything upon this planet, have since been co-opted.

The biggest problem is that, like most religions and good propaganda as well, each may contain elements of the truth to use as bait until we are fully hooked. Then it is only time and our own inner strength that can eventually set us free from the control these entities associated with the channelings seek to have over us. Some are obvious frauds:

". . . Unfortunately, in their zealotry to help human civilization get its act together, some of the ETs come exceedingly close to a totalitarian vision. Unixitron, whose Annex of the Fifth Ephocal [sic] Revelation: Code of Love appears to be a new installment of the Urantia material, delivers a list of emphatic statutes for a proposed Global Government of Humanity. These include "to establish only one Nation... only one Race... only one Religion... only one Currency... only one Language," and so on.

No less disturbing are the copious pronouncements of Gyeorgos Ceres Hatonn, a feisty ET who has not hesitated to finger the "Zionists" and "Khazars" as the arch-villains in the earth's present crises. Hatonn, reputedly a nine-and-half-foot-tall reptilian ET, even persuaded his human supporters to reprint the infamous Protocols of the Elders of Zion in their newspaper the Phoenix Liberator.

Kinney points out that those channelers who get this far out on a limb ". . . appear to be tapping into deep streams within the collective unconscious that have bubbled to the surface with disastrous results for previous generations." Others seem to have atleast some grasp of the true overall picture:

. . . The conception of the earth as just one world tucked away in a corner of one among many universes, visited by beings from other star systems, with vast strata of quasi-bureaucracies reaching up to the most rarefied levels of consciousness, harks back at least to the second decade of the twentieth century, when the material later published as The Urantia Book began to be compiled. As Martin Gardner concludes in his fascinating book-length investigation of this tome's origins, a member of the famous Kellogg cereal family apparently dictated much of The Urantia Book in a sleeping trance starting around 1912. The Kelloggs were well-known followers (and later apostates) of Seventh-Day Adventism, and Gardner convincingly demonstrates that certain parts of Seventh-Day Adventist doctrine are mirrored in the cosmology of the Urantia papers. . .

The striking notion that Jesus has returned and is telepathically communicating to select channelers from a UFO high above the Earth dates back over 40 years. An Englishman, George King, founder of the Aetherius Society, channeled Jesus, along with the Master Aetherius and another cosmic master called Mars Sector 6 from Satellite 3, beginning in the early 1950s. As chronicled in his magazine *Cosmic Voice*, King was commanded to regularly travel around the world magnetically charging different spots as holy ground. Also arising in the late 1950s, Yolanda and Mark of the Mark-Age group in Florida began channeling Jesus, Tukari, Zumah, Dr.Hannibal, the Ashtar Command and other worthy beings, as set forth in numerous Mark-Age tapes and publications.

Unfortunately, most of the people who set out to discuss such subjects, are usually dupes or ploys of the New World Order establishment themselves. They are acting under the guise of 'credibility and/or 'the accepted reality', much like TV's History Channel and most media and news outlets purport to present the truth while only presenting one small side of the truth –the accepted one. They are, in fact, only supporting the Matrix and the age-old lies on which we all have been weaned.

. . . One wing of the ET channeling subculture asserts that the greys or other "negative" ETs are inserting "implants" into the brains of contactees as a form of mind control and manipulation. This would seem to be a rather bizarre notion out of left field, yet it too is not exactly new. L. Ron Hubbard, founder of Scientology, spoke of harmful implants discovered in the heads of his followers. Was he just an early whistle-blower on this practice or is the anxiety about implants among some ET enthusiasts a case of Scientological teachings spreading into the population at large?

Other precursors to the present ET enthusiasm include the claims of Swiss farmer Billy Meier to have been in touch with the Pleiadeans [Plejarens] beginning in the 1970s; the many channels of the Ashtar Command, beginning in the early 1950s and continuing to this day; Doris Lessing's Shikasta novels about inter-alien conflict; and the influential teachings about an unseen 'spiritual' hierarchy channeled by Alice Bailey starting in the 1920s.

#### *Gnostic Science Fiction?*

One recurring pattern is the claim by ETs from various planets and star systems that they participated in humanity's origin. Rather like distant cousins suddenly showing up on one's doorstep at dinnertime, each species portrays itself as intimately involved in our ancestry. The result is a proliferation of creation myths that never quite square with each other, but are fascinating nevertheless.

[My article *Little Green Men: The Cover-up Continues*, describes the conspiracy within the alien/conspiracy faction, again presenting the Hegellian dialectic that one must have an opposition, or create one themselves, in order to achieve their third agenda.] Kinney continues:

For instance, Barbara Marciniak, one of the best-known channels for the Pleiadeans, presents the following rather gnostic version of our genesis:

"In the beginning, the Prime Creator started an experiment in self-exploration. It allowed extensions of itself, Creator Gods, to go into local universes with a simple assignment: "Go out and create, and bring all things back to me. In other words, I am going to gift you of myself - you go out and gift of yourselves freely, so that all that you create in this universe can understand its essence, my identity." [a very early Marciniak channeling of what is, as you now know, a realistic vision of Creation]

The Creator Gods in our local universe did so, envisioning Earth as an intergalactic exchange center for information. The master geneticists among these Creator Gods brought together DNA offered by beings

from all over the universe and crafted it into the varieties of sentient beings on Earth. Since Earth existed in a free will zone and was an attractive piece of real estate, other Creator Gods came in and ultimately wrested it away from the Original Planners around 300,000 years ago [or earlier].

These new owners of the earth fed off vibrations of fear that could be provoked among forms of life here. They altered the DNA here in order to keep consciousness within a controlled range of frequencies that fed their appetites, and erected a vibrational fence around the planet in order to keep "Light" energy and information from penetrating. These new Creator Gods were reptilian in nature.

The Original Planners fought back by seeding the earth with volunteer souls (called the Family of Light) who would incarnate and work as "system busters," helping the Light energy to be received into their bodies and the earth's frequency to incrementally rise. Part of the plan of the Family of Light was for the human DNA to evolve from its limited two-strand double helix into a twelve-strand variety. This plan is now in process, and most of the attendees at Marciniak's public channeling appearances are identified by the Pleiadeans as part of the Family of Light.

The implications of this belief system, needless to say, are radical. For instance, the Pleiadeans insist:

What we are saying to you is that the entire patriarchal organization in your ancient manuscripts are reptilian, that all of the energies you worship as archangels and higher beings and hallelujahs and holier-than-thous, that you sing your hymns to etc., are all reptiles [only partially true –a broad generalization to water down the facts].

And again,

We want to expand your consciousness and to bring much larger concepts in. We want you to begin to become in greater capacity, sovereign unto yourself. We want you to worship no one. We want you to worship nothing [the true FATHER doesn't seek worship –from anyone]. If there are two things that you are to honor above all other things, they are your physical vehicle and the Earth. That is it.

No wonder that some evangelical Christians look upon channeled ETs as diabolical "angels of light"!

*Is This the New Paradigm?*

ET channeling coexists somewhat uneasily within the same New Age milieu [Why do they always lump it in with new Age teachings, the darkest religion of all?—Peter] as advocates of a "new paradigm" based on quantum physics and global awareness. This is hardly surprising,

because it is my suspicion that the ET world view is, for better or worse, the actual materialization of the new paradigm in its current mythological embodiment . . .

The ET perspective represents the latest iteration of humanity's understanding of itself in the cosmos. The ancient cosmology held both earth and man at the center of the universe, with God and Heaven symbolically above. In time this was replaced by a heliocentric cosmology, with the sun, according to the mythos of material science, at the center of our universe of meaning. With the arrival of the Pleiadeans and their kin, we are now entering an intergalactic cosmology, with the earth just one of many habitable planets, the sun just one of many stars, and our galaxy just one of many galaxies.

While the popularizers of quantum mechanics and relativity theory draw parallels with classic Eastern philosophy, the ETs are busy fleshing out these theories with literalist glee. The Pleiadeans claim to be contacting us from one probability stream in our future in order to encourage our behavior in a direction that will favorably alter their present. New Agers may speak of reality as holographic but the Pleiadeans assert that reptilian creator gods have bamboozled us with "holographic inserts," trapping us in illusory scenarios. It's almost as if we've lived to see the prophecies of science fiction come true, whereupon what was formerly projected onto the future is now being channeled in daily installments in real time. *At this late date it is very difficult to separate the wheat from the chaff among the ETs and their channels.* One reason is that it has long since become impossible to isolate any single source on its own. The whole channeling subculture has been "contaminated" by cross-pollination, especially in hotspots such as Sedona, Arizona, where well-meaning questioners regularly try to get one channel to confirm snippets of information from another channel. If one reads transcripts of such sessions, it can be almost amusing to see some ETs or other rarefied sources deftly maneuver sideways in order to avoid being saddled with the contradictions presented by the revelations of another unseen source. Then again, other ETs or higher beings seem to relish confirming the validity of just about every other channeled pronouncement or rumor, until the trusting inquirer is left with a grotesquely convoluted conspiratorial cosmology which requires more and more clarifications ad infinitum.

Such issues aside, even when tuning into just one trusted channel, there seems to be a certain law of diminishing returns. A given ten or fifteen minutes of advice can seem marvelously à propos and helpful, but left to ramble on for hour after hour, most channeled sources either seem to repeat themselves like a broken record or veer off into a maze of unconfirmable allegations that are simultaneously too abstract and too specific.

Michael Topper, whose analysis of the ET channeling phenomenon is arguably the most incisive available, notes the striking gap between the channeled entities' repeated exhortations and the typical ET follower's frame of mind, which looks for ever more channeled messages as ongoing guides to reality. . . .

#### Kinney's Sources:

- Norma J. Milanovich with Berty Rice and Cynthia Ploski, *We, The Arcturians: A True Experience* (Athena Publishing, Mossman Center, Suite 206, 7410 Montgomery Blvd. NE, Albuquerque, NM 87109, published in 1990), p. 22.
- From "Bio/Sandi Sheppard/Receiver," LightWorks Publications, P.O. Box 984, Norman, OK 73070.
- Private correspondence, August 10, 1995.
- From files of Tom Smith's channeling in 1992 posted on the WWW-Spirit site on the Internet, 1995.
- Darryl Anka, *Bashar: Blueprint for Change* (New Solutions Publishing, 4838 50th Ave. S.W., Seattle, WA 98116, 1990), p.90.
- Virginia Essene and Sheldon Nidle, *You Are Becoming a Galactic Human* (S.E.E. Publishing Co., 1556 Halford Ave. #288, Santa Clara, CA 95051, 1994), p. 27. .
- See *The Phoenix Liberator*, vol. 17, no. 7, December 3, 1991.
- Martin Gardner, *Urantia: The Great Cult Mystery* (Amherst, N.Y.: Prometheus Books, 1995), p. 114.
- From *Ascension Guidelines* by Celeste and Jananda Korsholm ([Jananda@sedona.net](mailto:Jananda@sedona.net)), posted on the WWW-Spirit site on the Internet, 1995.
- From a transcription of a tape of Barbara Marciniak speaking at Stanford, California, November 15, 1990. Posted on the WWW-Spirit site on the Internet, 1995. Tapes are available from Barbara Marciniak (Bold Connections Unlimited, P.O. Box 6521, Raleigh, NC 27628).
- Michael Topper's lengthy analyses of the channeling and ET phenomenon can be found in *Matrix III and Matrix IV*, ed. Val Valerian, available from Leading Edge Research, P.O. Box 481-MU48, Yelm, WA 98597.
- From "The Origins of Consciousness and the Seeds of Evolution," channeled by Jennifer Shepherd in 1995 (P.O. Box 1433, Princeton, NJ 08542).

Reprinted from *Gnosis* No. 38. <http://www.gnosismagazine.com>

While some of these channelings obviously make sense given what we now know, many are exactly as Kinney describes them, the imposition of someone's chosen agenda, and the smoke and mirrors of those who seek to capitalize on mankind's dire predicament. Common sense and an open, enquiring mind will help filter out that which is true from that which is not. Contacting and establishing a strong connection with one's own Higher Self or Inner Guidance works even better.

[Only One Sky To Fly In- Embracing The Reptiles](#) by Jacqueline Maria Longstaff



Who Are the Reptiles? -- "The reptiles" is the popular name given to an extraterrestrial race or genetic stream that is said to have been controlling Earth and humanity for thousands of years. It is said that, in one form or another, their genetic bloodlines are manipulated into positions of power and have infiltrated every structure on this planet - political, religious, military, media, economic etc. They use lower vibrational energies such as fear, guilt and aggression to manipulate consciousness. This is done by orchestrating wars and famines, stirring up racial hatred, denying people an enlightened education, filling them with unhealthy food and dangerous medicines, keeping them busy so there's not time to ask too many questions about the nature of life and so on. Just as some of us seem to have an "agenda" or mission to lift the consciousness on the planet, the reptilian force seems to have the opposite agenda - to prevent this from happening and to keep the planet imprisoned in this low vibrational energy on which the reptilian consciousness feeds.

As Longstaff suggests, the New World Order and their reptilian backers have their fingers in just about every pie Mankind dips its fingers into. While the most of these organizations appear or make it appear to be legitimate, the one most obviously over-looked as one of the hydra-heads of the New World Order is the criminal organization known as the Mafia.

Researching the origin of the word 'mafia' in Sicily, Capuana, the novelist, found that the word had the same meaning in Catania, where there has never been any Mafia.

"Mafia and its derivatives," he wrote, "always meant and do mean 'beauty, charm, perfection, excellence' in their field. Una ragazza mafiosa (a smart-looking girl); mafiusedda (rather charming, neat); casa mafiusedda (a fine looking house). The word mafia adds to the idea of beauty the idea of *superiority*, of bravery, the feeling of being a man, boldness, but never in the sense of arrogance or 'braggadocio.'

"After 1860, however, it acquired a new meaning. Eventually the word mafia was used, above all, for organized crime, until sensation-hungry journalists, confused northern Italian jurists and foreign authors interpreted it as the name of an organization. The emergence of the word was, then, *linked with the emergence of a secret society* and thus gave rise to fantastic speculations.

Another source then goes on to add that the "theory which assigns the greatest antiquity to this society suggests that mafia is a corruption of the Arabic word *mu afah*, in which *mu* means something like 'inviolability, strength, vigour,' and *afah* something like 'to secure, to protect.' *Mu afah* had therefore been an association which provided security for its members" [much as the Freemasons also did for their members].

Yet another improbable source is seen "as an acronym for the slogan 'Mazzini autorizza furti, incendi, avvelenamenti' (Mazzini authorizes theft, arson, poisoning).

And finally, the mafia was seen as a secret masonic society, said to have been founded by five men in Mazara del Vallo in 1799. "It is said that about 1875 the concept of mafia penetrated also into German, French, and English" but there are few sources to confirm this fact.

The first published references the author of this internet article was able to find in the US were:

- The Mafiosi of Sicily. The Atlantic monthly. / Volume 37, Issue 219  
Publisher: Atlantic Monthly Co. Publication Date: January 1876 City: Boston
- "THE SARACENS IN ITALY ." LITTELL'S LIVING AGE, Fifth Series, ~Volume i~iii, No. 1783. (August 17, 1878).
- "Italian Immigrants," Harper's Weekly, November 23, 1889, page 939.
- "Lynch Law and Unrestricted Immigration." By the Hon. Henry Cabot Lodge, Representative in Congress from Massachusetts. The North American Review. / Volume 152, Issue 414. University of Northern Iowa Publication Date: May 1891
- "The mafia and what led to the Lynching," Harper's Weekly, Vol 35 (March 28, 1891): 602-612.:

By 1891 the references to the mafia, in particular in reference to a specific New Orleans lynching, are almost too numerous to cite.

The tone of these articles varies quite a bit. Some are almost anthropological and merely try to describe the "phenomenon," others are sympathetic to the plight of Italians in Southern Italy and to that of Italian immigrants, while others still can only be described as scurrilous and essentially racist.

Given the current controversy over the use of the term by President Bush and Senator Biden, and the controversy over its meaning, the author says he found the following article to be interesting.

- A History Of The Last Quarter-Century In The United States. V. "The United States Will Pay", by E. Benjamin Andrews: pp. 71-91. Charles Scribner's Sons Publication Date: July, 1895

The article talks about the criminal exploits of the notorious and murderous Irish gang, the Molly Maguires. What is interesting and ironic is that, already in 1895, the author, uses the word Mafia to refer to the Molly Maguires. He writes:

"The principal honor of exposing and suppressing this Pennsylvania Mafia is due to Hon. Franklin B. Gowen, a lawyer, at the time President of the Pennsylvania and Reading Coal and Iron Co.

Knowing the uselessness of attempting the work with the local police, he, in 1873, secured from Pinkerton's Detective Agency in Chicago the services of one James McParlan, a young Irishman of phenomenal tact and grit, to go among the Mollies as a secret detective."

It is, in other words, rather clear, that by 1895 the word Mafia could be used as a generic term to refer to criminals of any ethnic group [or more likely as the Italian branch of some bigger, even more secret society such as the Freemasons or the Illuminati—Peter]. What is regrettable is that both the president and the senator chose to use the word in a context that made it clear that they were referring to the historical Italian American Mafia, regrettable because it suggests that they are as ignorant about the true state of organized crime in this country as they were to the true nature of the terrorist threats.

Because, while it is rather clear from the context that both the president and the senator were referring to the Italian American Mafia, this article written in 1895, uses the term Mafia to refer to Irish American criminals.

--Ben Lawton

The Mafia were once a small fish, swimming around in the small pond of Sicily. Something there was which took that small organization, much like the Knights Templars, and built it into something big, but what was it?

As described in Volume 4 of this work, of the eight crusades until 1291 only the first was of any success. Paradoxically another friendship that was forged early by the growing power of the Knights Templars was when the Mafia or its predecessors, had a dramatic role in the final loss of the Holy Land. It was on March 30, 1282, that the Sicilians rose up and murdered every one of their rich French landlords on the island in an event called the Sicilian Vespers. The kings of Europe then looked more to their own affairs and their own holdings and less and less to those in the Holy Land located more than a thousand miles away. Retribution was swift and merciless for those who opposed the new world order forming then, just as the Mafia Dons are known to have been ever since. They are a sword arm or an instrument for that retribution for the New World Order, particularly in the case of their involvement with the assassination of President John F. Kennedy.

The book *Contract on America The Mafia Murder of President John F. Kennedy* by David Scheim, shows how long (and how obvious) has been the relationship between the ruling families of America, the political and judicial arms of the United States, and one of its enforcing agencies—organized crime.

And it is not only the established or accepted organized crime elements that are used by the New World Order. As many are suggesting, the street gangs of America and now the world-at-large, are also controlled from coast to coast by elements connected to the CIA, the FBI and the governments of the individual countries as well. What need for the build up of a potential omnipresent policing agency if there is not the projected need for them offered by the street gangs and other 'sexual' and predatory criminals?

As Erica once channeled, for the law-abiding Lightworkers who are the targets of the Darkside's machinations to make them seem part of the chaos: "No one will be sent to rescue you, you are the rescuer(s) in this mission. . . Never forget how powerful you are for fear of making the wrong decision. If you rely on Guidance there will never be a wrong decision and you will not have to try as hard to protect yourself and your loved ones, or to do the things that need to be done in your life."

The media and the government make it appear as if there are good and bad sides, but really we are all the same and no part of the Lucifer energy is necessarily bad or good; and no part of the Angelic energy is necessarily good or bad. We all just are and what your Guidance needs from you now is acceptance. All these parts of Lucifer, and the Darkside in general, need to be given the opportunity to heal at this time, including Your own part.

The Spiritual Hierarchy and others within the Angelic realm offer the following channelings and excerpts of channelings to help you realize that the only way to make it through these coming days is to not get caught up in time lines or specifics of anything. The best thing to do is just to remain open to your Guidance and allow It to lead you where It may without fear of repercussions. Always ask, no matter how small the decision.

Dear One [Erica],

Look around you and see these changing circumstances- you cannot remain in denial for much longer. You cannot bury your head in the sand and wait for somebody else to do something. Even if you feel you cannot make any sort of meaningful change, know that from above, from our non-physical perspective, you can and have already made changes for the better, both in yourself and in those around you. Lately you have been feeling different, depressed and pessimistic. Maybe this is from the loss of friendship you have experienced. Know it was meant to happen and it will ultimately move you higher than if you had remained in that friendship, stifled in the lower levels. Just take baby steps now. You feel that you are not ready, so you must build yourself up to that point. You can do one small good thing for another person each day and soon it will build and you will grow to the point of being ready.

With Great Love, Your Angelic Guidance

". . . As long as you wholeheartedly embrace your own inner and outer Guidance as well, and have Them guide you in each interaction, you will be fulfilling the need of spirit in your life. It is about constant guidance, and right now most of you are not doing this. When you have more material concerns you seem to forget the duty you have for Spirit.

". . . Even in busy situations Guidance is always more than willing and more than able to take over as you wish It to do. Have faith and do not forget, do not allow yourself to forget what is true all around you and in your heart. You will find life more enjoyable as you embrace your Guidance once again. Very importantly, you must channel every day to keep the connection alive. In case of any emergency situation It will need to connect with you, and you with It, in a very short amount of time, a split second even, and moment-to-moment Guidance is the only way to do this."

#Dear One,

Go with the flow of your life and the energies presented to you. These energies are sent for you to work with and move with to the next place you need to be in. Change is what you must be accustomed to by now, and there have been many changes in this lifetime for you, all to prepare for these moments approaching faster and faster with the quickening of things. You must move with this quickness because you are a piece of it and will be swept up with it as no thing is ever separate, though it is made to seem so in 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional reality. Really, you are a piece of it and it of you; and you will feel this new energy within yourself and your immediate surroundings.

Remain an open vehicle and know we are with you all the time. Symptoms of the quickening are dizziness as well as disorientation and you may feel like you are going crazy but this is ok. Remain where you are for now and wait and notice when things happen. These are all signs for you and others to act or not act depending on what you are guided to do, and what comes to you. If delays come to you, accept it. If constant business comes to you, accept it as well. It is all part of the nature of changes occurring faster than they have in this lifetime. Hold on and have faith in our love for you.

With Great Love,  
The Spiritual Hierarchy

#Dear One,

Feel the calmness come over your energy field as we enter and guide you. In your limited world, appearances mean everything and all is backwards of what is real from higher levels. You are playing along in their game, but in the process it seems you allow them to suck you in. It is a simpler life but there are no true rewards; only rewards of

material gain and status and admiration, which are all things that have no meaning when viewed from even a little bit above.

Remove the tenseness from your shoulders and breathe without any fear. Relax yourself in our presence and feel the Love that comes through to yourself. Your mission is just beginning but only makes up a speck in the continuity of your life, and really will be over before you know it. Endure what you have agreed to endure and do not run from your duties as a member of the spiritual worlds and the angelic realm. Be of service. Be of service. Keep it in your head.

Don't think of your own progress or that in relation to others; there is no competition; there is no game; there is enough for everyone to go around, and there is no shortage, ever. Keep a firm idea of what it is you must do and do not let others sway you. You cannot control what happens in the circumstances of your life, but you can control your reactions and responses and mold them into the highest form that you can manage without being overwhelmed. Let your actions speak for you, and do not keep saying you will do things when you want, or make excuses because you are in control of your own responses. And if you let Us guide you, these responses will be appropriate to each situation. Stay calm. Release your fears.

With Great Love,  
The Spiritual Hierarchy

". . . You have to trust and open yourself to the knowledge which is yours innately and stop relying on others outside yourself for guidance. The only true guidance comes from within and from God, which are one and the same.

". . . We cannot blame you for these moments of weakness, because you are here to make mistakes. It is the only way in which you will grow, the only way in which you can truly learn. But you have to be honest with yourself or else you will never learn these lessons which you are intended to learn; and you will never be able to help other people the way you are capable of doing. So basically the decision lies on your shoulders and within your heart—either accept what is true or keep running from it.

"Either way, time will keep moving on and you can stay in the same place, or you can choose a new experience after conquering your fears in this experience. You are currently having the same lesson played out for you that has been played out your entire life—and you can't quite grasp what it is because you are afraid to face yourself as you truly are. But there is no reason for you to be ashamed of anything within yourself because everything about you is beautiful, as it comes from the Creator of all that is and all that will be. Therefore, everything is ok.

"You do not need to think you are an ugly disgusting person, because you are a creation of God, and that is an idea put in your head by others outside yourself; it is not what is true. Do not let what others do affect you, either

negatively or positively, for this sets up a dynamic of dependence upon another human Being when all you need to depend upon is God. Keep learning these lessons, face yourself wholly and honestly, and you will be on the right track. Now you have to keep in touch with your guidance everyday—it is extremely important. Just take it easy and know that Guidance loves you and guides you at each moment if you choose to listen and look around at the answers presented in front of yourself."

#Dear One,

When you are tired you are more susceptible to things which may come your way. Protect yourself against attacks of the mind. Keep Spirit as your priority, and service as your main objective. You are working in the service industry, learning how to be of better help to people and how to subordinate your own needs in favor of another's. Don't project your will onto anyone else if you want to grow spiritually. Do not want for anything and live only in this moment whenever possible. Heed to these things and you will grow in the way that is needed of you, by us, at this time.

We love you dearly, Your Angelic Guidance

#Dear One,

Keep yourself open as a conduit of Light for Us in the otherwise bleak surroundings you exist in. Make the best of this period. The agony of not doing what is in your heart will only be temporary. Make the best of your situation. Help others. Keep your ego away; pray for Our guidance. Stop obsessing about certain people; it is unhealthy and it gives power to your ego. Stop being drawn into the world of material things and its seduction- its rewards are fake.

With Great Love,

The Spiritual Hierarchy

#Dear One,

. . . Now you must help your fellows as you are being helped so freely by others who have also been helped. This is a gift - treat it as such. Know that your path to Us will always be open and any decision made with guidance is the highest decision that can be made and the highest Will that can be served at the moment. Stay strong and stay honest; there is nothing to fear anymore. You are safe. Don't let your self destructive impulses take hold; pause and consider all that is at stake.

You are feeling a lot of changes happen within you and in the world. Now is the time of great change and great dynamism. Now is when you must act strongly and swiftly with your guidance as your foundation. We love you. Keep it up, keep your self desires down.  
Love, Your Guidance

#Dear One,

. . . You should use our energy- as it enters your body- as it serves others. Do not abuse this gift being given to you. Do not use it to promote petty situations or mild pleasures. Use it where it is needed, truly. Use it to cultivate yourself and those around you at the same time.

We will ask all of you to do some more serious work shortly. We will ask this of you because you are capable of it. Share your gifts and your connection. Stay focused and in the now. Stay with us. We love you dearly and always have, as we watched you go through life so confused. Now you finally understand, and it liberates you. Be happy, and do not be afraid to express your happiness.

We love you,

Your Angelic Guidance and the Spiritual Hierarchy

#Dear Erica,

We know that you know you have been dishonest with yourself and others. You have been leading with self-will and acting like all is ok. Your self-will has lead you to miserable places and we have stood by and watched this, being unable to help since you have not asked for it. You have become discouraged with us but it is really your own self that you are discouraged with. No matter how hard you try you cannot seem to do things right. That is because you are trying. Just realize that we are your guidance and you do not have to try; you do not have to be in control. If you ask We will help you as always.

. . . Just relax; know that you are loved.

With Great Love, Your Guidance

#Dear One,

You have to rid yourself of fear and self-pity in order to move on with the help you are here to give to others. Your priorities and mind are all mixed up because of fear. Know that this is a symptom; feeling clouded, confused, or just not thinking are all signs that you are feeling unsure of yourself and your path. You must connect to Us in order to continue down the path that is meant for yourself, otherwise you will get swept into other peoples agendas, possibly dark ones as well.

Be careful for you can easily absorb other people's feelings and motivation and make them seem like your own, but they are not. Your own agenda is plain and pure: it is to be of service. This is not an abstract or ideal thing as many people seem to think. It is a plan which can be enacted in every facet of life each moment that one chooses. Help someone cross the street. It is that simple. Or help channel vital information. It is that complex. We do not need to repeat the same messages we always tell you; you should be progressing if you are truly serious about this. If not, you should leave it alone.



There needs to be a choice on your part rather than just waiting for someone to direct you. Remember it is not self-will but God's will that you must carry out. Put aside the pettiness that feels real to you at this moment. Know that it is a ploy to bring you down to the level they want you to be at. Know that it is not real and is a set up. Keep moving with your singular purpose; that is if you choose to carry out your mission here on earth. If not, then so be it. Many people choose the latter. We will not punish you. You will know the right choice if you listen to the truth in yourself and trust that truth.

You have to let go of your reservation and jump in. Distraction is your number one enemy, and a powerful enemy at that. Limit the amount of time you give away to foolish pursuits—be your own father/mother and enact your own discipline on yourself as if you were a child. Feel the purpose pulsing through yourself. Know that it is real and not something you made up in order to feel worthy or special. Accept it. Don't let your ego get in the way of your work or purpose. Know that it is currently in the way and must change radically in order for you to progress. Throw yourself into spiritual works and limit your time indulging in the purely physical and sentimental. That is all, We leave you in peace to make your choice. We love you, Your angelic guidance and ARTOLA

#Dear One,

. . . Do not do what you do not feel comfortable doing, however, just because you feel it is the normal thing expected of you. It is ok to feel bad sometimes, for you are going through a lot and processing a lot of emotions; more than you have ever been called upon to do. This is in preparation for your increasing service and of the ascension of the earth. Take it easy and don't be too hard on yourself, for by doing this you are creating blocks where some have just been cleared. Just trust and when in doubt pray and read materials of Peter's and others. These can all be helpful in grounding your sometimes chaotic energies and making you feel less 'crazy.' . . . Tomorrow is another day in which to serve. Do not worry about money problems or outside influence-- These will all work out. Just say to yourself that you are ok for today and you will be ok for tomorrow, as Peter says.

In peace and great loving, Your Angel

#Dear Erica,

This channel is needed right now. We must let you know that you are capable of more than you would ever imagine using your common sense. An individual soul with a large complement of light can do so much; Can affect such a change in the negative energies currently existing on the planet, especially [negative energy existing] via chemtrails. Your positive collective intent can save the world. We can

save the world if we believe in our power and utilize it for the greater good of all mankind, and in effect all Creation. We can collectively do whatever it is we wish or imagine; this world belongs to us and is meant to be a paradise. No money is necessary, no time is necessary-- these are the two great slaveries of all man. Work is a result of both time and money. It steals your time and energy, and in some cases, when a person allows it can steal one's soul. With focused intent we can overcome all which enslaves us in this world. We must start smaller and gradually build up. Positive effects of people's thoughts can already be seen in manifestation if one takes a look around—this is only the beginning. Imagine how much power we have as Lightworkers to make this world a better place. The only obstacles are fear and apathy which go hand in hand—one is a form of potential energy, the other a form of kinetic energy, but both produce the same result which is inaction and inaction [by default] gives one's power away to the dark side. This is what they are counting on. They are getting arrogant, thinking not a soul will step up to their supposed power, but we must surprise them and wake up out of our collective apathy and fear before it is too late. We must unite and take action by action; small steps each day, seemingly inconsequential steps, can make a big impact if enough people participate and resist the Darkness' lull to sleep. There is so much potential. Feel it all around yourself-- anything you wish may manifest itself, so be careful and also know your power and use it correctly for the good of all people. You are appreciated more than you will know in this lifetime. You are a vessel for light of the Father and you are here on earth at the most dangerous time. What you do is not taken for granted and you are watched over at all times. Again, all one needs to do is request guidance and we will be here to assist.

Much love, Your angels

#Dear One,

Today may seem hopeless, tomorrow may also seem hopeless, but keep the faith in yourself and in Us the Spiritual Hierarchy. Be prepared but not so prepared that you cannot live in this very moment for that is the most important thing. Do not neglect the life force which permeates your being. Embrace and nurture that life force. Nurturance is needed to build up strength for when times are the hardest and that time is fast approaching, as Peter has been saying as well. Do not fear. Do what you love to do and release everything else, everything else is unimportant in the face of these important changes on Earth. Be true to the guidance within yourself and above all resist the calls of Darkness. At this time there are many which are purposely being propagated. Know this and you will not fall into the trap as easily you are being manipulated, watched at every moment by them. Physically there is no way to escape their grasp but spiritually

they cannot capture you unless you allow it to be so—remember this most importantly. DO NOT GIVE UP YOUR WILL. DO NOT GIVE UP YOUR HEART, for it can only be taken when relinquished. Be strong and live fully in your lives

with much love,  
ARTOLA

### Changes

"The monsters of this world exist so that you as individual particles of spirit can grow. They exist to change and challenge—shifting like the winds things which otherwise would have been static.

"Through change the most miraculous things can happen; those who are unconscious can wake up. Those who are bad can make a decision to turn around. The only way this change occurs is through the Creator and the opposition which he created so that all of us can grow. That is the purpose of this world that we exist in.

"Many people think life is too hard and would like to give up, but this is the most direct way you can go against God's will. By giving up, by not trying, by floating along with the current—this is seen as good by some but is, in fact, not. A fatalistic attitude can only increase Darkness and can never gather the amount of true Light necessary for real change and progress in one's life, as well as for all the souls on Earth. Do not go with the flow. This is what the Darkside wants from you—to fall asleep, lulled by television shows and promises of a better economy, better this, better that. They want you to think things are getting better so that you will sleep when in fact things get worse and worse the more people's eyes are closed. We all must wake up now; that is it. It is as simple as being conscious and being aware and being in touch with the truth of one's self—not with the truth on the channel 5 news, the official truth that they wish for all to swallow.

"Very different energies are coming into the Earth; different than anything felt before. There is nothing to compare it to, for it has never been so. Things will start to be felt which won't be explained but will be felt on a gut level by all. The people, animals, plants and everything else will be different due to this sudden change of energy. More Light will be sent in the coming months—embrace it and do not fear it. Those who are afraid will not be able to remain on Earth much longer. As vibration goes up those with hate in their hearts will also not be able to remain much longer. Know that We are with you.

With great love and support,  
ARTOLA

## **CHAPTER 11**

### **The Light and the Sound Will Prevail.**

Collusion is the act of doing by not doing. NOT making a decision IS making a decision.

Dear One,

Lucifer is contained within all of us and is allowed to blossom when left unchecked. Each time you have thought of or enacted harm to another that is Lucifer working through you. One must actively embrace the Light in order to not be swept into the chaos of Darkness in this time of great evil. We live with this duality and must accept it as fact, this duality is what gets Lightworkers and others in trouble. Each time you do not act out of pure heart that is Lucifer being enabled. This is the main way Darkness is propagated on planet Earth. The Light is always with you but cannot help unless requested by the person or actively embraced . . .

Dear One,

Stop focusing on the mundane before it is too late and everything is taken away from you; and others, don't be so blind. It is time. It is crucial. You must wake up and develop discipline. Many of you are young but you must put this aside in order to accomplish what you came here to do. Things cannot be just fun and games for you. Remember you are not like most others your own age. If you want to do this we are here and willing to guide wherever you need to go. State your intent—it is the most important thing, and then follow that up with strong actions. You must not break, much is depending on you and it is today and not tomorrow that this needs to be done. We are never disappointed in anyone for that is not our nature but you must try harder. Do not focus on money or situations right now, everything you need to survive will come to you. Just focus on your higher responsibility which is to serve. It has always been so and will always be so.

Dear Peter,

The rest of the planet will breathe clearer air when all that dominates it fades away completely. The ones who left won't have that to rejoice for themselves.

The one day that will truly awaken the will to live from eternity to Father Energy will be the day when all in the universe are reconnected to the Source that gave Initial Birth to All That Is. This proper cleansing of the Cosmos isn't one step closer than it is from isolating what created all Darkness to start with.

Once the intent is cleared and becomes pure, so will its purpose become the same, so will the result come true and resonate with it.

When Lucifer becomes ultimately healed back into You and your counter part - Callia, you will be complete at large, but not fully yet. As the one who gave birth to the Universe, you are the one ultimately responsible for all your Children and children. When all come home then you are to rest, but before that we have work to accomplish.

It is for sure that those in the Light will help you every step of the way, even André is willing to go far now. Those who helped you and will help you in the future never realized how much of what they accomplished, and some won't for a very, very, long, long time.

The remaining fraction of your Universe can be convinced to be brought back into sync with your Heart, but only when they are given the vision of what it is that controls them. Only when they see their attachment to self-will, and the way in which self will/ego manages their perception, will they be able to let it go. To have someone forced out of self-will would be self-will in itself. The Divine is always freedom of choice.

Lucifer's reintegration brings about the biggest joy so far. The next step will be taking on what He created, what he blocked. These dark ones knew and know what they do. They are Darkness in itself, they are the manifestation of ego creating more of itself, like bacteria spreading.

Lucifer was not himself, he was not true, he was a distortion of Enjiou, he was distorted because of the ego within that controlled it. He was controlled by the ego to spread the ego energy. Now there is the Highest Dark Lord down, but ego made many children, self-will energy made these present to limit the way of Light and oppose all who are free.

RAJ and ARTOLA

Q: What will change on Planet Earth when all these changes have settled down?

A: Most of what caused the fear energy will no longer exist on this Realm. From now on the major concern is the attachment to control and the fear that it causes. The fear of losing control, and judgment, are what remain on the planetary energies.

Q: What about Kochab?

A: The planet is separate, as all are infected, they have their own ego at their "Hearts". The planet is self-willed, but will follow the one with the most control over self-will energy, the one that has the darkest ego, or who will show the most power to control, and then control the planet. Thoth will take care of putting someone new in his former lord's stead. Ego needs/wants a being to control others, to channel self-will's ultimate will and transmit it to the Universe.

Q: Will people feel a difference after this?

A: Yes. They will feel that most of what occupied their hearts in terms of religion, wrong concepts, and idealism, will all lose their meaning, will seem empty.

Q: Will Peter sleep better?

A: He will have an easier time accomplishing sleep and waking activities. His Spiritual Self will function better, more completely than ever since the problems began. He will sleep far better than before, yes :D .

Blackness has been removed and turned into clarity. Now the Highest Divine Light flows again through that part of His Self.

Q: What about self-will? How will it interact with who have seeded it?

A: Self-Will will continue to take place, in a different way now that it will have lost its primary "guide". Until another guide steps up and regains full/most of what is possible to control over the steering wheel, the tendency will be that people's ego will give control to the largest dark being to which they are attached. Until these larger dark beings begin to follow or be controlled by something larger, they will be the bosses. The opposition has just been fragmented. The ambience is still very heavy with the self-will atmosphere, but it is less focused. The hardest step up to now has been completed. Now it is finishing the rest of the Work. The scope has been from the sniper weapon. The dark work around may be more advanced, but it will not be as strong as before, at least for a while.

Q: Was it the hardest part of the Work?

A: Yes because it was the main step up to now, the stronger enemy, but now there is still a big lake that needs cleansing. The sea's guardian was removed but there is much water to be purified. It will be harder if the water pours itself on the purifier all at once, but if that is avoided and well

managed, then it won't be hard. The problem is what the water still causes. These things must be dealt with before they take place, otherwise they will happen. There is need of a balance between cleansing the water, and avoiding its negative effects. Depending on how many join the Work, it will be possible to accomplish more of everything, making it "easier" on the Planet and its people.

Q: Any other interesting thing to share?

A: Yes. Work is needed. The energy flow will change now that fragmentation came to the Darkness. New power for the side of Light will reach Earth, and amazing feats will be pulled off as the work required is accomplished.

There is no need to worry, there is only need to work at the right time at the right place in the right way - full surrender. Other than that, there is only the free-will of those who are to be helped to be considered.

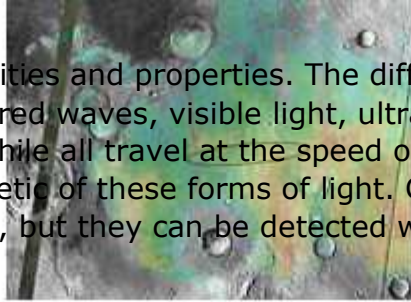
Intent to serve the highest way automatically takes its point of origin into the highest level, and nothing can harm its spiritual safety.

The Light and the Sound will prevail.

RAJ and Enjliou

## **Chapter 12**

### **The Past Meets the Future**



Light itself has many qualities and properties. The different energies of light include radio waves, infrared waves, visible light, ultraviolet light, x-ray light, and gamma ray light. While all travel at the speed of light, gamma rays represent the most energetic of these forms of light. Gamma rays are invisible to the naked eye, but they can be detected with a gamma ray detector.

It is these varying properties and qualities of Light, what the ancients termed Higher Light Physics, that allow for there to be different dimensions all existing simultaneously, only at a higher frequency than one another. Kirlian photography is now able to capture at least a part of this interdimensional energy when focusing on a human aura. Even computer programs are now getting into the act showing the fluctuations in that very same area of energy surrounding and interpenetrating the human form. The Light energy from the past is now available to us also through advanced space-exploration technology, and is now helping us capture some of this past these volumes have been exploring.

### **Water on Mars . . . In The Past**

"The thermal emission imaging system (THEMIS) on Odyssey is both an infrared camera and a visible camera. It has captured telltale signs of past water on Mars. In four locations on Mars, THEMIS has detected high levels of hematite, a mineral that on Earth forms most often in the presence of liquid water. Discoveries by THEMIS and its predecessor instrument (TES (thermal emission spectrometer) on the Mars Global Surveyor orbiter) led the 2003 Mars Exploration Rover mission team to choose Meridiani Planum as a landing site for its hematite content.

"Since landing, data from the Opportunity rover's science instruments, including the miniature thermal emission spectrometer (mini-TES) has since confirmed THEMIS' results that the area was once covered in water.

"The morphology and thermal properties of the Meridiani Planum region indicate that the hematite-bearing area was deposited in a standing body of water that extended over 100,000 square kilometers (300 miles by 100 miles or about the size of Oklahoma), with smaller bodies of water in nearby crater basins," said Christensen.

"THEMIS, along with Christensen's two other instruments at Mars (TES on Mars Global Surveyor and mini-TES on the rovers), has shown that liquid water could have been in a few areas within the equatorial region of Mars for thousands or tens of thousands of years."

If it were yet possible, what scientists should and would find on Mars' surface are traces of both Heavy water and Semi-heavy water.



Heavy water is deuterium oxide, or  $D_2O$  or  $^2H_2O$ . It is chemically the same as normal water,  $H_2O$ , but the hydrogen atoms are of the heavy isotope deuterium, in which the nucleus contains a neutron in addition to the proton found in the nucleus of any hydrogen atom. Gilbert Newton Lewis isolated the first sample of pure heavy water in 1933.

Semiheavy water, HDO, also exists whenever there is water with hydrogen-1 (or protium) and deuterium present in the mixture. This is because hydrogen atoms (hydrogen-1 and deuterium) are rapidly exchanged between water molecules. Water containing 50 percent H and 50 percent D actually contains about 50 percent HDO and 25 percent each of  $H_2O$  and  $D_2O$ , in dynamic equilibrium.

Both are by-products of the kind of weapons used to destroy both Mars' environment and its people. The major player in these wars, the one who would not budge in the 'surrender or die' attitude that forced the 'destruction' of both planets, was the Being now incarnated on Earth as Alan Greenspan.

In *A Tutorial in Economic History, June 6, 2005* there is a review of Professor Ravi Batra's book on Mr. Greenspan. It is partly about Greenspan's career in government, and politics, but mostly about the economic policies of the last three decades and how the policies of the Federal Reserve under Greenspan's rule have impoverished most Americans to enrich the wealthy, and attacked the middle class to benefit Big Business.

In the book, he tells the real impact of Alan Greenspan and how he unwittingly effected a global crash and spread economic misery, He writes that Greenspan's frauds swindled millions of families, while he personally benefited from his tax policies. Chapter 2, one of the most important, explains the fraud that was used to raise Social Security taxes in 1983 and then squander this money on tax cuts for the wealthy. Chapter 4 explains "Greenspan's Intellectual Fraud" as deceiving an audience by using fake or selective data for monetary gain.

Batra documents, among other things, another of Greenspan's frauds, the claim that minimum wages create unemployment. This lie has been proven wrong since 1935. Batra says that Greenspan's call for increased immigration is to keep wages down, though from what we have learned from the Council of Light, it is also to bring in more immigrants to use as scapegoats for an increasingly worse economic picture.

Above all, Batra tells how Greenspan's policies have changed over time but have always still been aimed at the economic destruction of the middle class—a drop in living standards, regressive taxes, higher health insurance, and lowered pensions, rising bankruptcies, mushrooming debt, and a drastic decline in the household savings rate, slow growth and higher unemployment.

Since his part in the destruction of Maldek in the Mars-Maldek wars, Greenspan, known as Olath Del Sutram, has since been elevated to take Arehmzell's place as the 5<sup>th</sup> member of the Darkside Council.

The growing inequity between the life portrayed in movies and on television, and the one we are all being forced to live, makes many people feel lost and alone, unable to cope with the growing personal demands of just staying alive. Perhaps above all others, this is the major way in which we are all forced into being controlled, just the physical necessities of staying alive, keeping our families fed and sheltered. From personal experience with so many people, it is the number one reason given for people NOT doing what they came to the planet to do, and Alan Greenspan, again, has been the cause of so much of this human devastation just as he once did on Mars and Maldek.

It took the Spiritual Hierarchy many years to teach me the value of being Human. Working with so many various alien life-forms, I also know what a cherished thing it is to them that they would readily change places with most of us. We are the ones who have the highest level of spiritual growth POTENTIAL of any other lifeforms in this entire Super Universe! And, yes, planet Earth is a battlefield sitting right on the frontlines of what is to come. As I tell many clients in the healing room, they have chosen an honor's class in this lifetime, and so it isn't supposed to be easy. Appreciating this opportunity that WE CHOSE is something we all have to learn to do. Here Gabriel Garcia Marquez helps us understand the true worth of this experience:

If for an instant God were to forget that I am a rag doll and gifted me with a piece of life, possibly I wouldn't say all that I think, but rather I would think of all that I say. I would value things, not for their worth but for what they mean. I would sleep little, dream more, understanding that for each minute we close our eyes we lose sixty seconds of light.

I would walk when others hold back, I would wake when others sleep. I would listen when others talk, and how I would enjoy a good chocolate ice cream!

If God were to give me a piece of life, I would dress simply, throw myself face first into the sun, baring not only my body but also my soul. My God, if I had a heart, I would write my hate on ice, and wait for the sun to show. Over the stars I would paint with a Van Gogh dream a Benedetti poem, and a Serrat song would be the serenade I'd offer to the moon. With my tears I would water roses, to feel the pain of their thorns, and the red kiss of their petals ...

My god, if I had a piece of life ... I wouldn't let a single day pass without telling

the people I love that I love them. I would convince each woman and each man that they are my favorites, and I would live in love with love.

I would show men how very wrong they are to think that they cease to be in love when they grow old, not knowing that they grow old when they cease to be in love! To a child I shall give wings, but I shall let him learn to fly on his own. I would teach the old that death does not come with old age, but with forgetting. So much have I learned from you, oh men ...

I have learned that everyone wants to live on the peak of the mountain, without knowing that real happiness is in how it is scaled. I have learned that when a newborn child squeezes for the first time with his tiny fist his father's finger, he has him trapped forever. I have learned that a man has the right to look down on another only when he has to help the other get to his feet. From you I have learned so many things, but in truth they won't be of much use, for when I keep them within this suitcase, unhappily shall I be dying.

The Mafia call themselves 'a family'. The Brotherhoods think of themselves as family. For the Darkside family is everything. Yet, again, family is the number one reason for most Lightworkers Not getting on with the work. All of us need to realize that first off our true family is that family of Souls to which we all belong and to which we all should relate.

Like an extended family, the New World Order and the Brotherhood of the Snake has spread out its influence from its initial roots within the ancient mystery schools to encompass all walks of life, but always ending up in power.

The Medici family of Florence, who most scholars credit with starting the Medieval Renaissance, can be traced back to the end of the 12th century. It was part of the patrician class, not the nobility, and through much of its history the family was seen as the friends of the common people. They achieved their great wealth and influence through banking and commerce during the 13th century at the same time when the Templars were also gaining power, wealth and influence throughout Europe in the creation of these very same fields. Political influence came along with their wealth. It was just the spawning of a new hydra-head from the initial body of influence.

A recent PBS documentary about the Medicis was, not surprisingly, titled "The Medici: Godfathers of the Renaissance." According to the series, the Medici were the original Mafia which rose to power with all the finesse of Italian mobsters. Their rise paralleled that of the Knights templar

themselves, even to their power over kings and princes and even the Pope himself. They married into royalty (Catherine d'Medici marrying Henry of France), but credited their own beginnings of power to an old friend of ours from Volume 4, the notorious Renee d'Anjou, at the time Chairman of the Preurie De Sion—the central head of the hydra-headed New World Order of the time.

“The Medici didn’t start out as the most powerful family in Italy. Other families were just as rich, and just as ambitious. But no one knew more about getting ahead - and staying ahead - than the Medici. They clawed their way to the top, sometimes through bribery, corruption and violence. Those who stood in their way could end up humiliated - or dead. Governing Florence like a medieval mafia, the power of the Medici stretched all the way to Rome, where even the papacy was something to be bought and sold. They were the Godfathers of the Renaissance.

“The Medici created a lucrative partnership with another medieval power, the Catholic Church. In what had to be one of the most ingenious enterprises of all time, the Medici bank collected 10% of your earnings for the Church. If you couldn’t pay, you faced excommunication - a one-way ticket to hell. The Pope himself had a massive overdraft, and the Medici bank became the most profitable business in Europe. By 1434, half the bank’s revenue came from the ‘Rome branch’, which was in fact little more than a mobile bank that followed the Pope around the world. Papal connections gave the Medici bank immense power, and soon everyone wanted an account with the Pope’s personal bank. On one occasion the nomination of a new bishop was ‘delayed’, until his father - a Cardinal - had repaid their debts to the Medici bank. And the Medici kept ahead of their banking rivals because of the invention of limited liability. Giovanni di Bicci had set up a franchise system where regional branch managers shared a stake in the business. Giovanni also banned loans to princes and kings, who were notoriously bad investments. Consequently, the Medici business remained in the black while its competitors lost fortunes.”

Special research projects are now being undertaken to translate and publish documents from the Archives of the Medici Grand Dukes of Tuscany (1537-1743), which are housed in the Archivio di Stato in Florence. One major project is the Jewish Initiative in the area of Jewish History, Religion and Culture. “The Jews and the Medici” affirms that while the Medici were in power, from 1537 to 1737, Jews were well protected in Tuscany, the region of northern Italy where Florence, the center of the Renaissance, was located. This alone suggests that the Renaissance was actually a revival of Jewish culture, and in particular Hermetic Cabalism [Hermes/Thoth's creational secrets, restored with the tablets found in the ruins of Temple of Solomon in Jerusalem by the Knights templar during the First Crusades—see Volumes 3-4, Peter].

"The fate of Tuscan Jewry in the early modern period was inextricably linked to the favor and the fortune of the House of Medici. Though a Jewish presence was registered in Lucca as early as the ninth century and a network of Jewish banks had spread throughout the region by the mid-fifteenth, the organized Jewish communities of Florence, Siena, Pisa and Livorno were political creations of the Medici rulers. And like the Medici Grand Dukedom itself, these communities took shape in the course of the sixteenth century.

"In the 1490s, under the Catholic theocracy of Fra Girolamo Savonarola, both the Medici and the Jews were expelled from Florentine territory. When the Medici returned to power in 1512, the Jewish ban fell into abeyance, until the next expulsion of the Medici in 1527. In 1537 Cosimo de' Medici seized definitive control of the Florentine government and reorganized it as a princely state--the Dukedom (later Grand Dukedom) of Tuscany. This state flourished for two hundred years, under seven successive Medici rulers: Cosimo I, 1537-1574; Francesco I, 1574-1587; Ferdinando I, 1587-1609; Cosimo II, 1609-1621; Ferdinando II, 1621-1670; Cosimo III, 1670-1723; Gian Gastone, 1723-1737.

As a sovereign prince, Cosimo I was free to dictate new terms of Jewish resettlement according to his own best interests and those of his regime. Coming from a merchant family himself, and following along with what we read on the Hoovids or Jewish people having a great seeding influence on society, Cosimo I recognized the vast potential of Jewish capital and Jewish entrepreneurship, dispersed by the Iberian expulsion of the 1490s. By the mid-1540s, less than ten years after he gained the throne, Cosimo I began recruiting affluent Spanish and Portuguese Jews for resettlement in his capital city of Florence and his chief port city of Pisa. At the same time, many displaced Italian Jews who were neither bankers nor wealthy merchants came to Tuscany as well, particularly after the final expulsion of the Neapolitan community in 1540 and the creation of ghettos in the Papal cities of Rome and Ancona in 1555." ([Medici Archive Project](#))

Not only are the Medici archives being unearthed...according to the [Discovery Channel](#), "No fewer than 50 members of the family that dominated the Florentine Renaissance are to be exhumed in the attempt to unveil their last secrets, Italian authorities have announced.... Starting from June, corpses will be removed from the monumental tombs in the Medici Chapels at Michelangelo's church of San Lorenzo in Florence, allowing scientists to reconstruct the dynasty's genetic make-up and their real family tree."

What sinister motive lies behind reconstructing the genetic composition of this medieval oligarchy? We have already identified the Medici as members of the Merovingian bloodline, which claims to be direct descendants of the house of David. It seems that genetics research is now being conducted to determine Jewish descent, and even to identify and locate the lost tribes of Israel.

The June 6, 2000 issue of the Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences (PNAS) published a study by scientists from the U.S., Israel, England, Italy, and South Africa which showed that "Jewish and Middle Eastern non-Jewish populations share a common pool of Y-chromosome biallelic haplotypes" that is not found in non-Jews outside of the Middle East. According to the study, despite the complex history of Jewish migration in the Diaspora (starting with the Assyrian captivity in 722 B.C.), Jewish communities have generally not intermarried with non-Jewish populations [As the Nine say, this is a big part of the problem with the earth mixing experiment—Peter]. Due to their isolation, Jewish men from different regions of the world share the same genetic signatures in their Y chromosome, which differs significantly from non-Semitic men.

The Center For Cohanim, Jerusalem, discovered a Cohen Modal Haplo type (CMH) which is purported to be the standard genetic signature of the Cohen family who claim to be of the Tribe of Levi, the ancient priestly line of Israel:

"...genetic studies of diverse present day Jewish communities show a remarkable genetic cohesiveness... A common geographical original can be seen for all mainstream Jewish groups studied. Using the CMH as a DNA signature of the ancient Hebrews, researchers are pursuing a hunt for Jewish genes around the world. This could have ramifications in the search for the Biblical Ten Lost Tribes. Using the genetic markers of the Cohanim as a yardstick, these genetic archaeologists are using DNA research to discover historical links to the Jewish people." (Aish HaTorah)

And to their ancient alien roots . . .

## Chapter 13

### The One and the Many

*"We do not know what form their return will take.*

*1600 B.C., Since they have been incarnating as humans since this return involves healing separated parts of ourselves. . .*

*We must be open to the possibility that our own redemption includes the healing of these angels. . . cease fearing anything that is different from ourselves, including extraterrestrial. We are all one; there is no "other."*  
*--Barbara Clow*

In her work, *New World Order or Occult Secret Destiny?* Terry Melanson does an amazing job of tying together the various hydra-heads of the New World Order and its plan for world domination, in particular, the role of the New Age 'religion' as a part of the plan:

The New Age Movement and Service to The Plan

The New World Order as envisioned by the Elite is hardly a recent undertaking. Their's is a philosophy rooted in ancient occult traditions. Success is near, and the infiltration of society by New Age occultism is the reason for this success. The New World Order has never been solely about world government, rather, from the beginning its proponents have been privy to secret doctrines *and it is a spiritual plan more than anything.*

If one failed to take into account the occult nature of the New World Order, they would be remiss. The UN and the New Age have been bed-fellows since the beginning. America's secret destiny is the product of Rosicrucian and Freemason forefathers. The New Atlantis as proposed in Francis Bacon's work is almost at hand. The Ancient Mysteries are being studied for illumination and enlightenment by the New World Order's elite; not to mention the New Age gurus dutifully recruiting on behalf of the Secret Brotherhood.

In 1980, Marilyn Ferguson compiled and espoused a synthesis involving the theories of transformation and the secret plan of the Aquarian Age. In her studies of the scientific advancements of this age involving entropy and syntropy, holism, holographs, paradigm shifts, the uncertainty principle and evolution, she discovered that, "for the first time an American renaissance is taking place in all disciplines, breaking the boundaries between them, transforming them at their farthest reaches—where they all converge." (*The Aquarian Conspiracy* p.12 [shades of the Medicis—Peter])

Speaking of the networks and web of influence, Ferguson proclaimed: "There are legions of conspirators... in corporations, universities, hospitals, on the faculties of public schools, in factories, in doctors' offices, in state and federal agencies, on city councils and the White House staff, in state organizations, in virtually all arenas of policy making in the country [U.S.]...[including] at the cabinet level of the United States Government." (ibid. p.24) However, other New Age proponents said that this is inaccurate, in that she had understated the influence of the New Age worldwide, especially in the UN and the EEC.

It is no coincidence that America has become the center of New Age and New World Order conspiracies. The Theosophical and Rosicrucian traditions hold that every nation has a spiritual destiny guided by a hierarchy of beings using all ethical (or un-ethical) means of manifesting the "divine plan" through the will of the nation's leaders.

A proponent of the New Age and the Secret Brotherhood's plan for a New World Order is Robert Hieronimus. In his book *America's Secret Destiny*, he traced the spiritual vision of America's founding fathers and the plan's eventual fruition in what we call the New World Order and the New Age Movement (both of which are synonymous). He stresses that the founding fathers of America had the equivalent of "Masters" and were pupils in a sense, much like today's powerful Elite have Masters and Gurus, following the teachings of the Great Plan.

According to the Rosicrucians and Theosophists, supporting the divine plan are great beings referred to as masters of the physical and spiritual planes. The evolution of America owes much to the seed thoughts of four masters—Kuthumi, El Morya, Rogoczy, and Djwhal Khul. Some of the founders of America may have been consciously or unconsciously students of these teachers, just as some contemporary Americans are pupils of these masters. In fact, the motto of the hierarchy of world teachers is identical with America's destiny—the brotherhood of man and the Fatherhood of God. (p. 95)

Another writer, from the opposite camp, confirms the assertions of Hieronimus. Willy Peterson writes:

"In order to reach their aims of world unity and thus engage the whole world in service to the Plan, "enlightened" Freemasons and New Agers have been pushing for collectivist motifs that promote monistic pantheism and unity. This is why the chief instigators to the globalist League of Nations and the United Nations have been Theosophists, trying to work out the plan. This is why the verbiage and aims at the U.N. is for world peace and brotherhood. It is a spiritual undertaking in a secular world. Lucis Trust has had three think-tanks located at the U.N. Plaza in New York for around fifty years. No wonder the former Assistant Secretary General to the U.N., Robert Muller, is a devoted disciple of Alice Bailey, whose book, *A Treatise on White Magic*, forms the basis for the Robert Muller schools. (*The Leavening*)

These people are called the torchbearers or lightbearers of the New World Order [as opposed to Lightworkers—Peter]. A spiritual plan that has been traced to the time of *Nimrod* and the Tower of Babel, up through to the Illuminati and onwards. "A loosely-knit world conspiracy," David Allen Lewis writes, "a so called Network of Illuminists." "Whether the Illuminati has one special organization that is its original descendant... we can be very sure that its philosophical torchbearers are represented by literally hundreds of organizations and individuals in many diverse realms." (*Dark Angels of Light*)

#### *A Blueprint For Destiny*

Robert Hieronimus says that "America's Great Seal may be seen as a blueprint for the elevation of consciousness. It says, in part, that we



must transform ourselves before we can change the world, and that it is during the process of self-transformation that we can catch a glimpse of what part we are to play in national and global transformation."

The mandala of the New World Order and Illuminati control. "Annuit Coeptis—He has Blessed our Beginning", "Novus Ordo Seclorum—New Order of the Ages". The All-Seeing Eye of Horus, the resurrected Egyptian Sun God, biblically referred to as Lucifer, the angel of light.

In occult doctrine it is thought that "from the union of spirit and matter (the pyramid is made of stone, rock, and earth—and represents the unconscious. The capstone is made of an immaterial substance—light or spirit—and is conscious), a new being—a transformed being—is created. The seal's reverse depicts a separation state in the separation of the eye in the triangle."

"The pyramid exemplifies the initiation stage,... it is the house of initiation, in which the candidate confronts the world of Darkness and enters the world of spirit. By passing the tests of the elements, the candidate is initiated into the realm of higher consciousness." (Hieronimus *ibid.*, p.92) After successfully completing the initiation process, the candidate is reborn, and joins the single eye in the pyramid.

The New World Order, or rather the philosophy its deliverers hold to be true, is one and the same as the New Age ideal of man's divinity and self-transformation. In order to partake in this gnostic fulfillment of "The Great Plan" one must awaken to the original sin of Lucifer, as proposed to Eve in the Garden of Eden, that "we can be as Gods." (Gen. 3:5) . . .

#### *The Guardians of the Mysteries*

Freemasonry, by its own accord, practices the ancient mysteries of Egypt, and has as a primary goal, the re-instatement of this mystery religion for the coming World Order.

The magical mystery religion of Ancient Egypt exercised a great fascination over Renaissance man, which was incorporated into—the newly formed—Lodges at that time. The mysterious hieroglyphs were considered to be symbols of hidden knowledge. Symbols and gestures became a means of conveying secrets and "truths". The cosmos was seen as an organic unity. It was peopled by a hierarchy of spirits which exercised all kinds of influences and sympathies. The practice of magic became a holy quest.

Back in 1927, Freemason W.L. Wilmhurst saw the dawning of the Aquarian Age as the fulfillment of the "Plan". *In The Meaning of Masonry*, p.4, he writes:

"In this new Aquarian age, when many individuals and groups are working in various ways for the eventual restoration of the mysteries, an increasing number of aspirants are beginning to recognize that Freemasonry may well be the vehicle for this achievement."

He would be well proud, I'm sure, of today's mainstream acceptance of those very same occult mysteries. Another passage on page 46-47, proves the teaching of Freemasonry is the same as New Age beliefs:

"He begins his Masonic career as the natural man; he ends it by becoming through its discipline, a regenerated man... This the evolution of man into superman—was always the purpose of the ancient Mysteries, and the real purpose of modern Masonry is, not the social and charitable purposes to which so much attention is paid, but the expediting of the spiritual evolution of those who aspire to perfect their own nature and transform it into a more god-like quality."

Freemasonry, through its mysteries, will soon usher in a New World Religion for the New World Order. A modern day Tower of Babel and the ultimate unification of the world's religions. The New Age welcomes these goals and looks to the "light" of Masonry as its esoteric basis for occult initiation into the New World Order. Benjamin Creme writes:

"The New Religion will manifest, for instance, through organizations like Masonry. In Freemasonry is embedded the core or the secret heart of the occult mysteries, wrapped up on number, metaphor and symbol ..."

"The Reappearance of the Christ and the Masters of Wisdom" p.87

Freemason and co-founder of Lucifer Publishing Company (now called Lucis Trust), Foster Bailey, concurs, "Is it not possible from a contemplation of this side of Masonic teaching that it may provide all that is necessary for the formulation of a universal religion?" (*The Spirit of Masonry* p.113) Foster Bailey states that Masonry "is the descendant of, or is founded upon, a divinely imparted religion..." This religion he explains, "...was the first United World Religion. Then came the era of separation of many religions and sectarianism. Today we are working again towards a World Universal Religion." (ibid p.31)

To biblical students these are shocking admissions and it adds fuel to the charge of a Masonic Antichrist in our midst. "It is these Mysteries which Christ will restore upon His reappearance," Alice Bailey reveals, "thus reviving the churches in a new form, and restoring the hidden Mystery." (*The Reappearance of the Christ*, p. 122—[Here obviously referring to Christ as the incarnation of Lucifer—Peter]) Bailey is giving these "revelations" by her channeled Master Djwhal Khul — a disembodied "Ascended Master". Her "Christ" is indeed the Antichrist in the strictest sense of the word. Antichrist means substitute for or in

place of Christ. She goes on to say that "These ancient Mysteries were originally given to humanity by the Hierarchy [of which Djwhal Khul is a part of] and contain the entire clue to the evolutionary process, hidden in numbers, in ritual, in words and in symbology; these veil the secret of man's origin and destiny, picturing to him in rite and ritual, the long, long path which he must tread, back into the light." (ibid, p.121-22)

So what do we have here: The New Age tells its disciples that they are working for the Hierarchy. The teachings of the New Age are giving by the Hierarchy. The movement for the installment of the Antichrist is giving the go-ahead by the Hierarchy — Djwhal Khul's number one message for New Age disciples is "prepare men for the reappearance of the Christ. This is your first duty." (*The Externalization of the Hierarchy*, p.614 [Here referring to the Dark Hierarchy, an expansion of Lucifer and His energies—Peter])

The Ancient Mysteries, being practiced by both Freemasonry and the New Age, were giving to humanity by the Hierarchy.

The real purpose of Masonry — taught to man, from the Hierarchy — is the expediting of the spiritual evolution, to transform their nature into a god-like superman.

The Serpent caused the Fall in the Garden of Eden by giving Eve this very same message.

"Man is a god in the making. And as the mystic myths of Egypt, on the potter's wheel, he is being molded. When his light shines out to lift and preserve all things, he receives the triple crown of godhood." - Manly P. Hall, *The Lost Keys of Freemasonry*, p. 92

"European mysticism was not dead at the time the United States of America was founded. The hand of the mysteries controlled in the establishment of the new government for the signature of the mysteries may still be seen on the Great Seal of the United States of America. Careful analysis of the seal discloses a mass of occult and masonic symbols, chief among them the so-called American Eagle. ... the American eagle upon the Great Seal is but a conventionalized phoenix ..."

"Not only were many of the founders of the United States government Masons, but they received aid from a secret and august body existing in Europe which helped them to establish this country for a peculiar and particular purpose known only to the initiated few.' - Manly P. Hall, *The Secret Teachings of All Ages*, pp. XC and XCI

From *Freemasonry: Midwife to an Occult Empire*- by Terry Melanson  
©, Revised, Corrected and Expanded, March 20th, 2005 :

"Masonry is regarded as the direct descendant, or as a survival of the mysteries... of Isis and Osiris in Egypt..." - Robert Freke Gould, Past Senior Grand Deacon of England, Master of Quatuor Coronati Lodge No. 2076, Vol. 1, p. 13, *History of Freemasonry*; New York, 1884

"When later he [the Mason] is given Light, it means really that he is taught the principles of occultism ..." - Arthur H. Ward, *Masonic symbolism and the Mystic Way*, p. 149 - 150

### *Introduction*

The article located at this URL, and earlier at Geocities, was first written 4 years ago. Since then I have learned a bit more about Freemasonry and have had many communications, good and bad, with its members. I've been put on an "anti-mason" [hit]list, along with others who dare to write anything unflattering against the brethren; I've had heated debates and arguments in public forums and message boards; and I've actually been threatened, both subtly and overtly. Curiously, many times the offended Mason claims to be a chaplain, a minister or a supposed "man of cloth," a real surprise, at first, considering the occult nature of the organization.

The negative experiences far outweigh the positive. The members who regularly post to forums and send out emails display the traits of one who's been thoroughly brainwashed by a first-class cult. Some are far more clever, however, and are undoubtedly part of a concerted effort by the Brotherhood.

Historically, Freemasonry has been charged with corruption of public officials because of the oaths and promises they swear to keep amongst themselves, above all else. At the very least, joining a secret society, or a "society with secrets," creates a glaring conflict of interest [much as does the membership in the Skull and Bones Society bring serious questions for the presidency—Peter].

The following document doesn't go into corruption or masonic favoritism. A secret society, by its very nature - and one as widespread and established as Masonry - would naturally enable such intrigue. My only intention here is to outline the occult nature of the organization. Having learned from earlier criticism, and with all brevity aside, I hope this page is seen as one of the most comprehensive and accurate expositions of the claim.

### *The Hoodwinking*

"Masonry, like all the Religions, all the Mysteries, Hermeticism and Alchemy, conceals its secrets from all except the Adepts and Sages, or the Elect, and uses false explanations and misinterpretations of its symbols to mislead those who deserve only to be misled ..."

"The Blue Degrees are but the outer court or portico of the Temple. Part of the symbols are displayed there to the Initiate, but he is intentionally misled by false interpretations. It is not intended that he shall understand them; but it is intended that he shall imagine he understands them. Their true explication is reserved for the Adepts, the Princes of Masonry." (pp. 104, 105 & 819)

General Albert Pike wrote those words in a work called *Morals and Dogma of the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry*, 1871. At the time his title was The Sovereign Grand Commander of the Supreme Council of the Scottish Rite in Washington D.C. This book is revered by occult groups across the globe, and most masons have never read it, let alone understood it. It deals with the occult origins of the symbols, initiations, and rituals of Freemasonry. *Morals and Dogma* is typically only given to Master Masons. It is estimated that for every hundred Masons, ten will read it, three will finish it and only one will understand it.

The rites and rituals of Freemasonry are directly derived from ancient occult mysteries. 1 An Entered Apprentice is deceived from the beginning, as Pike has openly admitted; at the same time revealing its likeness with the "Mysteries, Hermeticism and Alchemy."

Pike said the initiate is "intentionally misled by false interpretations." Another esteemed Mason put it this way:

"FREEMASONRY is a fraternity within a fraternity — an outer organization concealing an inner brotherhood of the elect. Before it is possible to intelligently discuss the origin of the Craft, it is necessary, therefore, to establish the existence of these two separate yet interdependent orders, the one visible and the other invisible. The visible society is a splendid camaraderie of 'free and accepted' men enjoined to devote themselves to ethical, educational, fraternal, patriotic, and humanitarian concerns. The invisible society is a secret and most august fraternity whose members are dedicated to the service of a mysterious arcanum arcanorum. Those Brethren who have essayed to write the history of their Craft have not included in their disquisitions the story of that truly secret inner society which is to the body Freemasonic what the heart is to the body human." - Manly P. Hall 33°, *Lectures on Ancient Philosophy and Introduction to the Study and Application of Rational Procedure*, p. 397 [Chapter 19 - Rosicrucian and Masonic Origins]

"When a mason learns the key to the warrior on the block is the proper application of the dynamo of living power, he has learned the mystery of his craft. The seething energies of Lucifer are in his hands and before he may step upward, he must prove his ability to properly apply

energy." - Manly P. Hall, 33°, *The Lost Keys of Freemasonry*, p. 48

The latter quote, in particular, may be surprising to some but occultists have a clear concept of what Manly P. Hall was conveying. To them, *the true definition of occultism is the science of energy flow and energy relationships*. Occult meditation is a means of consciously and purposefully directing energy from a recognized source to the creation of some specific effect. This is the task of the initiate in all Occult groups. The initiator shows the candidate his latent faculties, his dormant powers, and initiates him into their use. He explains or demonstrates to him how the candidate may awaken the static energy into dynamic power.

Freemasonry has always, admittedly, held deep occult secrets which it hides from the "profane" and unworthy. One person who believed this to be true was Alice Ann Bailey. Her praise and admiration - she appeared to be almost in awe of the craft - was evident throughout all her works. A typical flattery can be found on p. 511 of *The Externalization of the Hierarchy*: "The Masonic Movement . . . is the custodian of the law; it is the home of the Mysteries and the seat of initiation. ...It is a far more occult organization than can be realized, and is intended to be the training school for the coming advanced occultists. In its ceremonials lies hid the wielding of the forces connected with the growth and life of the kingdoms of nature and the unfoldment of the divine aspects of man."

#### *The Occult Revival*

"Satanic Ritual is a blend of Gnostic, Cabbalistic, Hermetic, and Masonic elements, incorporating nomenclature and vibratory words of power from virtually every mythos .... Masonic orders have contained the most influential men in many governments, and virtually every occult order has many Masonic roots." - Anton Szandor LaVey, *The Satanic Rituals — Companion to the Satanic Bible*, pp. 21, 78

The occult revival of the 20th century can be directly attributed to Freemasonry and its peripheral entourage of acolytes: Theosophy, the New Age Movement, Satanism, Cabalistic Black Magic, Enochian Magic, Gerardian Wicca, Alexandrian Wicca and Sex Magic.

#### *The Who's Who List of 19th & 20th Century Occultism*

Arthur Edward Waite -- A. E. Waite (October 2, 1857 - May 19, 1942) was a Freemason, an English occultist and member (later Grand Master) of the magical order, the *Hermetic Order of the Golden Dawn*. Waite is most famous as the co-creator of the Rider-Waite Tarot deck, the most popular tarot deck in use today.

From Wikipedia: "Waite was a prolific author of occult texts on subjects including divination, Rosicrucianism, freemasonry, black and

ceremonial magic, Kabbalism and alchemy; he also translated and reissued several important mystical and alchemical works. His works on the Holy Grail, influenced by his friendship with Arthur Machen, were particularly notable. A number of his volumes remain in print, the *Book of Ceremonial Magic*, *The Holy Kabbalah*, and *New Encyclopedia of Freemasonry* having seen reprints in recent years."

At least one Masonic authority had high praise and glowing approval for Waite's writings. In *Builders: A Story and Study of Masonry*, in a chapter entitled Secret Doctrine, Baptist minister Joseph Fort Newton, the Grand Chaplain for his lodge, said:

"Perhaps the greatest student in this field of esoteric teaching and method, certainly the greatest now living is Arthur Edward Waite, to whom it is a pleasure[sic] to pay tribute. ...Much learning and many kinds of wisdom are in his pages, and withal an air of serenity, of tolerance; and if he is of those who turn down another street when miracles are performed in the neighborhood, it is because, having found the inner truth, he asks for no sign." (p. 57)

Dr. Wynn Westcott -- William Wynn Westcott (December 17, 1848 - July, 1925), East London coroner, a Freemason, Theosophist, Qabalist, Supreme Magus of the Societas Rosicruciana and founding member (and organizing genius) behind the Hermetic Order of the Golden Dawn. Westcott, along with MacGregor Mathers, initiated Golden Dawn students into the study of the Qabalah, Alchemy, Astrology, Geomantic and Tarot Divination, Tattwa Vision and the Pentagram Ritual.

Before the Golden Dawn had its own Lodge, its rituals (the Isis-Urania) were performed, covertly, in a Masonic Lodge Hall:

"From the beginning, the ceremonies of Isis-Urania were conducted at Mark Masons' Hall in Great Queen Street (now demolished) but members were careful not to embarrass the Masonic authorities, being told that they 'must not enter Mark Masons' Hall by the front door, but go under archway and down passage, entering by a door on the right'" - A. Gilbert, *Golden Dawn Companion*, p.31.

The mention of Golden Dawn rituals being performed at "Mark Masons' Hall" is also repeated in other places recounting the history of the magical order: *A Short Treatise on the History, Culture and Practices of The Hermetic Order of the Golden Dawn*, *A Detailed History of the Golden Dawn* and *The Magicians of the Golden Dawn: A Documentary History of a Magical Order, 1887-1923*, by Ellic Howe. It seems to be generally accepted as fact.

Wynn Westcott is also famous for his translation of the legendary Kabbalah treatise, Sepher Yetzirah "*Book of the Brilliant (Light)*", into English.

S. L. MacGregor Mathers -- Samuel Liddel "MacGregor" Mathers (January 1854 – November 1918) a Freemason, a Rosicrucian and an adept occult magician. Mathers was one of the most influential occultists in modern times. Along with Dr. Wynn Westcott, he founded the Hermetic Order of the Golden Dawn. On the Golden Dawn, Wikipedia has this to say: "The 'Golden Dawn,' as it is commonly referred to, was probably the single greatest influence on 20th century western occultism. While it existed, it was the focal point of the development and redevelopment of magical thinking in Europe. In it, most concepts of magic and ritual that have since become core elements of Wicca, Thelema, western mystery schools and other forms of magical spirituality were first formulated."

Mathers was instrumental in formulating instructions on the occult meanings of the Tarot. From the Golden Dawn website: "Much of what we know of the Tarot comes from Mathers and his wife. Today, we take the Tarot for granted, but without the ground breaking work of Mathers and the Golden Dawn, our Tarot symbolism might be basic and trite."

Aleister Crowley -- Aleister Crowley (12 October 1875 – 1 December 1947), the most controversial occultist in modern times, dubbed the "wickedest man alive." There's much dispute as to his official status as a mason. The Grand Lodge of British Columbia and Yukon, however, admits to his initiation into Craft Freemasonry in Anglo-Saxon Lodge No. 343. Crowley was also conferred the degrees 33°, 90° and 96° of the Antient and Primitive Rite of Masonry, Disciples of Memphis by John Yarker. Throughout his career, Crowley was as much influenced by Freemasons as he in turn had influence on them.

Crowley has generated an intense following since his death. He has influenced countless disciples and gave birth to Satanism. Proclaiming to be the magus (and great Beast 666) of the "new age of Horus," he saw himself as the usher, or prophet, of a "new Aeon" of illuminism.

Because of his total disregard for imposed social values and his legendary rebellion toward authority, Crowley became a hero for young people - especially rock musicians of the 60s and 70s and through to the Heavy Metal acts of the 80s and 90s. . .

Dr. Theodor Reuss -- Doctor (Albert Karl) Theodor Reuss (1855 - 1923) joined Masonry in 1876. Reuss was a tantric occultist and utopian socialist. William Wynn Westcott, in 1901, provided a charter to Reuss for the Swedenborgian Rite of Masonry. Westcott also provided authorization for Reuss to found a High Council in Germania of the Societas Rosicruciana in Anglia. Theodor Reuss, also in 1901, was designated Special Inspector for the Martinist Order in Germany, by Gérard Encausse. [source: *The Invisible Basilica*: Theodor Reuss]



Reuss is most famous as the Outer Head of the Ordo Templi Orientis. The O.T.O. is a revival of the Order of the Illuminati with practical magickal rituals and initiations. Ordo Templi Orientis is still in existence today, and has thrived in recent years as its members have embraced the internet.

Annie Besant -- Annie Besant (October 1, 1847 - September 20, 1933) was responsible for founding the British Federation of the International Order of Co-Freemasonry. Besant was intimately involved with Fabian socialism and was a member of the Fabian Society. Having been converted to the teachings of the *Theosophical Society* after a review of Madame Blavatsky's *The Secret Doctrine*, she joined the organization, rose in the ranks, becoming its European, and finally, worldwide head.

C. W. Leadbeater -- Bishop Charles W. Leadbeater (1847 - 1934) 2; a Freemason; a prolific author and teacher on occult subjects and Masonic history; an adept Theosophist and prelate in the Liberal Catholic Church.

Leadbeater was a mystic and clairvoyant widely regarded by both his masonic brothers and other occultists of his time. His works on the occult origins of the Craft are still widely read, and printed; *Freemasonry and Its Ancient Mystic Rites* and *Hidden Life of Freemasonry* being the most sought after.

His greatest contributions to the world of the occult were by association with the Theosophical Society. He joined Theosophy in 1883 and traveled with its founder, Madame Helena Blavatsky, to India in 1884. He helped spread the teachings of Theosophy to a wide audience through "his ability to write and speak in a direct, convincing, simple popular style." Obscure concepts such as the "aura, akashic records, reincarnation, vegetarianism, long hair, bare feet, the spiritual life as practised in India, [and] the bioenergetic field surrounding the human body" were easily grasped through his accessible exposition of the material. 3

After Blavatsky's death, Leadbeater had a hand, along with Annie Besant, in the promulgation of a new "World Teacher":

"In 1909 at Adyar, India, Leadbeater discovered a boy whose aura he judged to be completely free of selfishness. This was Jiddu *Krishnamurti*, who was 13 years old. Adopted by Besant and Leadbeater, he received intensive training, then 10 years of schooling in England. People in many countries were informed of his future role. At the age of 27, Krishnamurti had a personal vision which convinced him that the consciousness of Maitreya was beginning to overshadow him. Theosophists throughout the world had been waiting for this development."

"But when he was 34, Krishnamurti renounced his association with the Theosophical Society, declaring: 'I do not want followers. My only concern is to set men absolutely, unconditionally free.' He spent the rest of his years teaching humanity how to achieve that freedom." - *The pathless journey of Jiddu Krishnamurti*

Manly P. Hall -- Manly P. Hall (1901 - 1990) is unequalled, he is the most prolific occult philosopher of all-time. No one in history has even come close to matching his literary output on the subject. "Hall authored over two hundred books on occult subjects ranging from works on astrology, the Bible, Tarot, dreams, mysticism, Eastern and Western philosophy, religion, psychology, symbology, and reincarnation, plus hundreds of essays and a monthly magazine published called the *PRS Journal*. Over the course of six decades he delivered eight thousand lectures. He spoke for up to two hours extemporaneously, weaving a mesmerizing tapestry of wisdom." 4

Born in Peterborough, Ontario, Canada in 1901, the Hall family moved to the United States in 1904. In 1919, Manly settled in Los Angeles. From an early age he was interested in occult matters and subsequently joined a number of societies: Theosophy, Freemasonry, the Societas Rosacruziana in Civitatibus Foederatis, and the American Federation of Astrologers.

After writing his first book, *The Initiates of the Flame*, in 1922, Hall began collecting rare books on the mystery schools and esoteric philosophy to begin assembling the text for a magnum opus of occult history. During this time he also travelled extensively in Europe, Asia and Egypt. In the search for "ancient wisdom" texts, Manly Hall's favorite place was the British Museum in London:

"The great center of learning in England is the British Museum, with its miles of bookcases, which caused De Quincy to sit and weep because he could not read all the volumes. In order to gain access to the two principal departments of the museum—one of rare books, and the other of manuscripts—it was necessary to be appropriately sponsored. I had the good fortune of becoming acquainted with General Sir Francis Younghusband, the man who led the British expedition into Tibet in 1903-1904, and camped his army at the foot of the Potola at Lhasa. While dining one day at the Officer's Club, Sir Francis confided to me that he was known as the conqueror of Tibet, but he regarded this as a dubious honor. The real fact, he said, was that Tibetan religion and philosophy had conquered him. A note from Sir Francis immediately gave me admission to the most valuable parts of the British Museum, and I was able to examine the originals of many of the world's most priceless books and manuscripts." 5

In 1923, Hall was ordained a minister by the Los Angeles-based Church of the People, an occult/metaphysical congregation. As the leader of the Church of the People, Hall started a magazine titled "The All Seeing Eye."

By 1928, after 6 years of work and raising \$100,000 for the first edition, Manly Hall finally published what has become a valuable classic for those who want to learn about the history of the occult and the "Ancient Wisdom" mystery schools: *The Secret Teachings of All Ages*. A quarter of a century later, the sheer breadth and scope of the work remains impressive: "pythagorean mathematics; alchemical formulae; Hermetic doctrine; the workings of the Kabala; the geometry of Ancient Egypt; the Native American myths; the uses of cryptograms; an analysis of the Tarot; the symbols of Rosacruicism; the esotericism of the Shakespearean dramas – these are just a few of Hall's topics." 6

In 1934, Hall founded the Philosophical Research Society, a research institute modeled on the ancient school of Pythagoras. It was here that he made his home, he held weekly lectures and continued to publish an incredible body of work. In the year of his death, Manly P. Hall was bestowed with the honorary 33<sup>o</sup> of Scottish Rite Masonry.

### *Theosophy*

Helena Petrovna Blavatsky (1831-1891) heralded the dawn of the New Age Movement. Her writings are the foundation for many occult fraternities. After publishing monumental works such as *Isis Unveiled* and *The Secret Doctrine*, the Theosophical Society (1875) was formed to spread her teachings worldwide. She claimed to receive her revelations from Secret Chiefs, or disembodied Ascended Masters; who claimed to be aiding humanity evolve into a race of supermen. Freemasonry took notice and many soon proclaimed her an occult genius:

"*The Secret Doctrine* and *Isis Unveiled* are Madame Blavatsky's gifts to humanity, and to those whose vision can pierce the menacing clouds of imminent disaster it is no exaggeration to affirm that these writings are the most vital literary contribution to the modern world. No more can they be compared with other books than can the light of the sun be compared with the lamp of the glowworm. *The Secret Doctrine* assumes the dignity of a scripture, . . ." - Manly P. Hall 33<sup>o</sup>, *The Phoenix: An Illustrated Review of Occultism and Philosophy*, 1960, The Philosophical Research Society, p. 122

Blavatsky soon had a great host of admirers. The Theosophical Society had freemasons Henry Steel Olcott, George H. Felt appointed president and vice-president respectfully. Among the early members were high ranking masons Charles Sothorn and Albert Pike.

In 1907 Annie Besant became president of the Theosophical Society. The beginnings of the modern New Age Movement began with a search for their "own" messiah, as it were. Along with 33rd degree mason C.W. Leadbeater, Annie Besant promoted a young adept as the messiah: Jiddu Krishnamurti.

Alice Bailey and husband Foster (32° degree mason) continued to interlock the workings of Theosophy with the aims of Freemasonry. Bailey, as founder of Lucis (Lucifer) Trust, worked laboriously to fulfill the plan toward a New World Religion, which her master Djwhal Khul had said was the ultimate aim of Freemasonry. The Hierarchy had blessed both their beginnings, her master said.

*O.T.O.: Ordo Templi Orientis*

The O.T.O. founded at the beginning of the 20th century represents a reunification attempt to incorporate the traditions of the Freemasonic, Rosicrucian and Illuminist movements of the 18th and 19th centuries, the crusading Knights Templars of the middle ages and early Christian Gnosticism and the Pagan Mystery Schools.

The spiritual father of the OTO was Karl Kellner, a wealthy Austrian paper chemist. Kellner was a student of Freemasonry, Rosicrucianism and Eastern mysticism. He developed adhesive to form an Academia Masonica which would enable all Freemasons to become familiar with all existing Masonic degrees and systems.

In 1895, Kellner decided that the Academia Masonica should be called the 'Oriental Templar Order'. The occult inner circle of this Order (OTO) would be organized parallel to the highest degrees of the Memphis and Mizraim Rites of Masonry, and would teach the esoteric Rosicrucian doctrines of the Hermetic Brotherhood of Light, and Kellner's 'Key' to Masonic symbolism. Possession of the various degrees of Craft and High-Grade Freemasonry would be a prerequisite for admission to the Inner Circle of OTO.

Theodor Reuss, Kellner's partner, was granted the charter to perform three systems of high-grade Freemasonry known as the Antient and Primitive Rite of Memphis of 97°, the Ancient Oriental Rite of Mizraim of 90°, and the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of 33°. With the incorporation of these rites, the Order was enabled to operate as a completely independent Masonic system.

John Symonds, the official biographer of Aleister Crowley, tells us that "the letters of O.T.O. stand for Ordo Templi Orientis or Order of the Templars, an occult society which was founded in Germany at the beginning of this century. Its leaders were well-known Grand Masters of Masonry, such as Franz Hartmann, Heinrich Klein, and Karl Kellner. They had decided to found the O.T.O. after the Viennese Karl Kellner had returned from an extensive tour in the East (where he had been

initiated by the Arab fakir, Soliman ben Aifa, and the Indian yogis, Bhima Sen Pratap and Sri Mahatma Agamya Guru Paramahansa) and had expounded the mysteries of yoga and the left-hand path which he called 'sexual magic'. Thus, in 1902, the Ordo Templi Orientis was constituted for an inner circle of adepts who, in the light of this new and exciting knowledge, found the Ancient and Accepted Scottish Rite of masonry rather tame, and the ninety-seven degrees of the tiresome Rite of Memphis quite unnecessary." (*The Great Beast: The Life and Magick of Aleister Crowley*, Granada Publishing, 1973, p. 179)

The O.T.O. has also claimed, "Our Order possesses the KEY which opens up all Masonic and Hermetic secrets, namely, the teaching of sexual magic, and this teaching explains, without exception, all the secrets of nature, all the symbolism of FREEMASONRY and all systems of religion." (Ibid. p. 181)

#### *Conclusion*

I've tried to keep my biases in check for the entirety of the text. I am a Christian, but hopefully the explication of the facts have spoken for themselves; without resorting to preaching or any appearances of a smear campaign. Maybe that goal was accomplished, maybe not.

Many Freemasons throughout history have contributed immensely to our society, I would be remiss having not mentioned it. However, for all the good that has been done there is still only one occult revival that has occurred on such a grand scale, taken together as a phenomenon, which I thoroughly believe warrants the appellation of an empire. Historians will record this unique event, and its repercussions. It should also be put on the record that many Freemasons of the period had more than a passing influence on its birth.

#### *End Notes*

Freemason Chevalier Andrew Ramsay, as far back as 1736, during a gathering of French Masons, revealed that Masonry was the heir of the secrets of the Templars who in turn were the inheritors of the ancient wisdom of the pagan Mysteries. (*The Occult Conspiracy*, p. 57; *Murdered Magicians: The Templars and Their Myths*)

Mystery Schools - of all stripes, whether ancient or modern - are based on a staged series of initiations or degrees; conferred ceremonially through allegory and symbol.

"Many Freemasons shudder at the word occult which comes from the Latin, meaning to cover, to conceal from public scrutiny and the profane. But anyone studying Freemasonry cannot avoid classifying Freemasonry among occult teachings." - George H. Steinmetz, *The Royal Arch Its Hidden Meaning*, Macoy Publishing and Masonic Supply Co., Inc. 1946, p. 147.

*Appendix: Quotations*

"[Freemasonry] makes no profession of Christianity, and wars not against sectarian creeds or doctrines, but looks forward to the time when the labor of our ancient brethren shall be symbolized by the erection of a spiritual temple whose moral grandeur shall be commensurate with civilization; a temple in which there shall be but one altar and but one worship; one common altar of Masonry on which the Veda, Shastras, Sade, Zend-Avesta, Koran, and Holy Bible shall lie untouched by sacrilegious hands, and at whose shrine the Hindoo, the Persian, the Assyrian, the Chaldean, the Egyptian, the Chinese, the Muhammadan, the Jew, and the Christian may kneel with one united voice celebrate the praises of the Supreme Architect of the Universe." - *The Kentucky Monitor*, p. 95, Grand Lodge of Kentucky (source)

"Masonry, successor of the Mysteries, still follows the ancient manner of teaching." - Albert Pike, *Morals and Dogma*, 2nd Degree, II - THE FELLOW-CRAFT, p. 22

"Though Masonry is identical with the ancient Mysteries, it is so only in this qualified sense: that it presents but an imperfect image of their brilliancy, the ruins only of their grandeur . . ." - Albert Pike, *Morals and Dogma*, 2nd Degree, II - THE FELLOW-CRAFT, p. 23

**"The doctrines of the Bible are often not clothed in the language of strict truth, but in that which was fittest to convey to a rude and ignorant people the practical essentials of the doctrine."** - Albert Pike, *Morals and Dogma*, 14th Degree, XIV - GRAND ELECT, PERFECT, AND SUBLIME MASON, p. 224

"The true name of Satan, the Kabalists say, is that of Yahveh reversed; for Satan is not a black god, but the negation of God. The Devil is the personification of Atheism or Idolatry.

"For the Initiates, this is not a Person, but a Force, created for good, but which may serve for evil. It is the instrument of Liberty or Free Will. They represent this Force, which presides over the physical generation, under the mythologic and horned form of the God PAN; thence came the he-goat of the Sabbat, brother of the Ancient Serpent, and the Light-bearer or Phosphor, of which the poets have made the false Lucifer of the legend." - Albert Pike, *Morals and Dogma*, 3rd Degree, III - THE MASTER, p. 102

"Masonry is a search after Light. That search leads us directly back, as you see, to the Kabalah. In that ancient and little understood medley of absurdity and philosophy, the Initiate will find the source of many doctrines; and may in time come to understand the Hermetic philosophers, the Alchemists, all the Anti-papal Thinkers of the Middle Ages, and Emanuel Swedenborg." - Albert Pike, *Morals and Dogma*, 28th Degree, XXVIII - KNIGHT OF THE SUN, OR PRINCE ADEPT, p. 741

"All truly dogmatic religions have issued from the Kabalah and return to it: everything scientific and grand in the religious dreams of all the illuminati, Jacob Bøehme, Swedenborg, Saint-Martin, and others, is borrowed from the Kabalah; all the Masonic associations owe to it their Secrets and their Symbols." - Albert Pike, 28th Degree, XXVIII - KNIGHT OF THE SUN, OR PRINCE ADEPT, p. 744

"[Albert Pike] was an honorary member of almost every Supreme Council in the world, personally receiving 130 Masonic degrees.

"Pike also was one of the most physically and morally repulsive individuals in American history. Weighing well over three hundred pounds, his sexual proclivity was to sit naked astride a phallic throne in the woods, accompanied by a gang of prostitutes. To these orgies he would bring one or more wagon loads of food and liquor, most of which he would consume over a period of two days until he passed into a stupor.

"In his adopted state of Arkansas, Pike was well known as a practitioner of Satanism, Portraits of his later years show him wearing a symbol of the Baphomet around his neck." - John Daniel, *Scarlet and the Beast*, Vol 2, Page 37

"It is generally agreed that the biggest single influence in the modern expansion of ritual magic, and the occult explosion in general, in the Western world, was the Golden Dawn. This magical fraternity, founded by Freemasons at the end of the 19th century, developed a complex ritual system with ten degrees of initiation relating to the Cabalistic Sephiroth" - Janet and Stewart Farrar, *The Life and Times of A Modern Witch*, Phoenix Publishing Company, p. 121

Worshipful Master: "What makes you a Mason?"

Senior Warden: "My Obligation."

- question and answer, The Entered Apprentice Degree Ritual, Grand Lodge of Nevada

"... binding myself under no less a penalty than that of having my throat cut across, my tongue torn out, and with my body buried in the sands of the sea at low-water mark, where the tide ebbs and flows twice in twenty-four hours, should I ever knowingly or willfully violate this, my solemn Obligation of an Entered Apprentice." - from the oath of obligation, The Entered Apprentice Degree Ritual, Grand Lodge of Nevada

"... binding myself under no less a penalty than that of having my left breast torn open, my heart and vitals taken thence, and with my body given as a prey to the vultures of the air, should I ever knowingly, or willfully, violate this, my solemn Obligation of a Fellow Craft." - from

the oath of obligation, The Fellow Craft Degree Ritual, Grand Lodge of Nevada

"... binding myself under no less a penalty than that of having my body severed in twain, my bowels taken thence, and with my body burned to ashes, and the ashes thereof scattered to the four winds of Heaven, that there might remain neither track, trace nor remembrance among man or Masons of so vile and perjured a wretch as I should be, should I ever knowingly or willfully violate this, my solemn Obligation of a Master Mason." - from the oath of obligation, The Master Mason Degree Ritual, Grand Lodge of Nevada

"In willful violation whereof may I incur the fearful penalty of having my eyeballs pierced to the centre with a three-edged blade, my feet flayed, and I be forced to walk the hot sands upon the sterile shores of the Red Sea until the flaming sun shall strike me with livid plague, and may Allah, the god of Arab, Moslem and Mohammedan, the god of our fathers ..." - from the oath of obligation, Ancient Arabic Order of the Nobles of the Mystic Shrine ( source)

If a Mason is a defendant in court, Masonic partiality extends to the witness stand. In the Masonic Hand Book we read:

"You must conceal all the crimes of your brother Masons, except murder and treason, and these only at your own option, and should you be summoned as a witness against a brother Mason, be always sure to shield him. Prevaricate, don't tell the whole truth in this case, keep his secrets, forget the most important points. It may be perjury to do this, it is true, but you're keeping your obligations, and remember if you live up to your obligations strictly, you'll be free from sin."

Masonic partiality extends to the jury box. The Blue Lodge degrees read:

"Whenever you see any of our signs made by a brother Mason, and especially the grand hailing sign of distress, you must always be sure to obey them, even at the risk of your life. If you're on a jury, and the defendant is a Mason, and makes the grand hailing sign, you must obey it; you must disagree with your brother jurors, if necessary, but you must be sure not to bring the Mason guilty, for that would bring disgrace upon our order. It may be perjury, to be sure, to do this, but then you're fulfilling your obligation, and you know if you live up to your obligations you'll be free from sin."

Once a Mason reaches Royal Arch degree, he is to conceal all crimes of brother Masons, including murder and treason. Royal Arch Masons swear:



"I will aid and assist a companion Royal Arch Mason, when engaged in any difficulty, and espouse his cause, so far as to extricate him from the same, if in my power, whether he be right or wrong.... A companion Royal Arch Mason's secrets, given me in charge as such, and I knowing him to be such, shall remain as secure and inviolable, in my breast as in his own, murder and treason not excepted." - The 9/11 Masonic Capture & Subsequent Terrorist Murder of Capt. William Morgan in the year 1826"

## Chapter 14 Connections

NIMROD, MARS AND THE MARDUK CONNECTION by Bryce Self  
(onesimus@ix.netcom.com)

The ancient Babylonian deity Marduk was associated with the planet Mars and was the origin of the legends and lore of that planet as well as many later gods and heroes. Marduk originated as the apotheosis of the biblical Nimrod. The book of Genesis lists Nimrod as a descendant of Ham, the third son of Noah. After the flood when men began to multiply once again and to establish settlements, the majority of Noah's descendants evidently settled together in the valley of Mesopotamia, though a few spread out into Palestine and north-west Africa. After about a thousand years (exact date unspecified in the Bible), Nimrod was born in what is now Ethiopia.

According to tradition, Nimrod set out to establish himself an empire and began by conquering the cities which had become established in Mesopotamia. Among these were Babel, Erech, Akkad, and Calneh in Sumeria, and in Assyria the cities of Rehoboth, Calah, and Resen. Besides conquering these seven cities he also founded Ninevah. The Bible is specific in stating that he was the first man after the flood to become an emperor. He seems to have been impelled and empowered by super-human force and his onslaught was irresistible. Genesis 10 describes Nimrod as a "mighty hunter before the LORD." The term is not complimentary, but implies ruthlessness and a lust for power.

In writing Volume 7 to this series, *The Hunt for Lucifer*, I was led by the true Spiritual Hierarchy to work with or communicate with the five (5) separate fragments of Lucifer's energy currently on the planet. One of these was a teenage boy living in Israel. His mother had named him Nimrod. He was, in fact, this reincarnated aspect of Lucifer who was "*the first man after the flood to become an emperor*", a Being of great "*ruthlessness and a lust for power*."

After establishing his kingdom in the Tigris/Euphrates region Nimrod consolidated his power by establishing a state religion [much as Moses as Thuthmosis (beloved of Thoth), another 'fuller' incarnation of Lucifer, tried later to do in Egypt—Peter]. He constructed a religion that included deification and worship of the emperor (himself), worship of Satan and his demons, and star-worship (corrupted from a pure antediluvian astronomy). A key unifying factor in his religion was to be an astronomical /astrological observatory built upon the pinnacle of a

pyramid, or tower, at Babel. It has been suggested that Nimrod spent some time in Egypt before moving up to Mesopotamia and that while in Egypt he studied the Egyptian mystery religion perpetuated there from before the flood by the wife of Ham, whom tradition takes to be a descendant of Cain.

The building of this pyramid (or ziggurat) was interrupted by God himself [in this case the Masters] in order to prevent Nimrod from extending his sway over all of the inhabited earth, according to Genesis. God halted the work by confusing their language so they could no longer cooperate easily with one another, nor indeed easily inhabit the same region together. As a consequence the human race was dispersed, and as men scattered they carried with them remnants of primeval revelation from God, and Satan/hero worship which Nimrod had invented as well. This system of muddled half-truths is known today to Bible scholars as the "Babylonian Mystery Religion." From a biblical point of view this religious system is described as the well-spring for all subsequent false religion and endless mythological systems, (For example see Isaiah 47 and Revelation Chapters 17 and 18).

And what better way to take over a planet, as we have discovered the New World Order does so well, but to confuse the languages of the people to create the ultimate Us against Them.

After their deaths, Nimrod and his wife Semiramis (the ancient "queen of heaven") were confirmed by their priests as gods and given homage as Marduk and Astarte. The name Marduk was not revealed to the masses but his attributes were set forth under pseudonyms of various gods constructed for the public interest. Some of his alter-egos include:

- ENKI The god of wisdom, incantations, and the deep waters of the oceans. This god was also called APSU, from which comes the name Poseidon.
- ASTALLUHI the son of ENKI/APSU was the god of healing and exorcism. The temple of Marduk at Babylon was called the Esagila after him. This name is the original of the Greek Aesculapeus. Astalluhi was also the god of wisdom (a Thoth descriptor) like his father but in addition the god of instruction and the tutor of many of the other gods and heroes of the Babylonian pantheon. This aspect of his personality became associated with the Greek centaur Chiron who fulfilled a similar function. The Titan Atlas also derives his name and personality from this god.
- BEL/BAAL This was the primary name by which other nations (including Israel) were introduced to the worship of Marduk. Baal means "lord" or "master". Under this name with many prefixes and suffixes he was worshiped by the Canaanites, Phoenicians, Syrians and to some extent by the Egyptians. Later, the Greeks associated him with Hercules under the

name Melkarth which is a transliteration of Marduk. The name Baal sometimes occurs in connection with a locality such as "Baal-Peor" or "Baal-Hermon". More frequently it occurs with compound attributes such as "Baal-zebul", "lord of the flies", still today one of the epithets of Satan. "Baal-zephon" later to be the god Triton means "lord of the black north, or the northern void", and "Meri-Baal" translates as "lord of the rebellion".

- NABUL/NEBO The prophet. This god was the son of Marduk associated with prophecy received by singing, chanting and muttering (in "other tongues"); as well as oracles. He was the original of both Apollo (Nabul) and Hermes as the Greeks knew them. The names Nabul and Bel were the official names of Nimrod/Marduk in later periods and were popular in later periods among the ruling classes of Babylon as name elements as in NEBUchadnezzar and BELshazzar.

As a note on the Babylonian mystery religion, the original cult of the mother and child, Semiramis and Tammuz, became later Isis and Osiris, Venus and Adonis, the madonna and child in various cultures down to this day.

**There is one common element to Nimrod/Marduk in all his manifestations and that is the symbol of the snake/serpent/dragon.** Nimrod took the dragon as his personal emblem, so that from him spring various dragon myths and their special association with apocalyptic events. Strikingly the only favorable accounts of dragons are found among the Hamitic peoples of the world (like Nimrod) including the Ethiopians, Hittites, Chinese, Japanese and American Indian.

The thread of serpent lore is evident in all of Marduk's guises regardless of nation, pantheon, or role. Poseidon was accompanied by creatures who were half man and half snake as well as by the sea serpent Leviathan (mentioned in Job).

Many of these 'partial' incarnations are what are termed Warlocks. Donald Trump is a warlock fragment of Thoth himself. Through André:

3/03/2006 08:58 PM

Warlocks

Warlocks work with the feelings of others, bending and blocking them so to make people follow their will. They blind people to their core intentions, separating them from their divine will and direct them towards a will from the ego.

They are masters or seek to master the manipulation process. This process enables them to convince others with ease, both human and non human. A warlock energy form would be usurping people to achieve his desire, through manipulation. That is what Hitler did, but more than that, what he was taught to do by his warlock friends during his lifetime on

Earth. His chakras were opened and connected to his oversoul and his learning would not only flow from his soul to his physical consciousness, but also, his skill in speech and control was magnified by the classes and rituals offered by his metaphysical staff.

RAJ

*Aesculapeus/Chiron/Hermes were all associated with the caduceus of entwined serpents* (Thoth's staff) The story of Apollo and the python is well known as that of Hercules/Melkarth and the Hydra. The god Triton was half snake. That the worship of Nimrod and Semiramis is the origin of all the pagan systems on earth is well documented by Alexander Hislop in his book, *The Two Babylons* which contains many sound facts in spite of the author's anti-Roman-Catholic sentiments which appear to some readers as too strong.

The Bible reveals that the ultimate source of all this evil is not to be sought in Nimrod the man (the first of the post-flood antichrists), *but rather in the evil character of the one who possessed him, namely Satan* [or Lucifer—Peter]. In many passages throughout the Bible the following associations are made about Satan: the serpent in Eden, Leviathan the sea monster, the dragon, "that ancient serpent", "the god of this age", the king of Babylon, the king of Tyre (Phoenicia), the king of Egypt (pharaoh), the father of lies, the prince of the power of the air, etc. *In Isaiah 14 he is spoken of as the instigator of war in the heavens (space) by attempting to "ascend to the sides of the north" in order to seat himself upon the throne of God and thus to rule the universe. Thus he is the "lord of (the) rebellion" and "lord of the black void of the north".*

The primeval astronomy, of which Babylonian astrology, (still extant today) was a corruption, was based on the realization that *the entire universe was created and had worth only in relation to the Earth*. Thus the ancients saw it as no accident that the stars and planets were set in a certain order by God at creation (see the classic books by Seiss and Bullinger on this subject). The antediluvian patriarchs developed a system of constellations to serve as perpetual reminders of man's fall and the promise of a coming redeemer as well *as a record of the angelic conflict down through the ages.*

At the most prominent place in the heavens the patriarchs placed the constellation Draco, the dragon, which lies coiled about that point of the sky they called "absolute north". This is the center of the circle which the Earth's north pole describes in the sky every 25,858 years. About 4000 BC the star Iota Draconis was the nearest visible star to the north pole, while about 3000 BC the north pole centered exactly on the star Alpha Draconis (also called Thuban), the brightest star in the constellation. This portion of the Dragon is depicted as attempting to

encoil the constellation Ursa Minor which was originally called the "little flock", or "little sheepfold", namely the faithful remnant of Israel or the people of God. We find this exact picture written in the prose of the book of Revelation, Chapter 12, describing events yet to be enacted in human history! That is, the most devastating battle of all is yet to be fought on earth and in space ("the heavens"). The pole star today is of course Polaris in Ursa Minor and will next enter the constellation Cepheus, which constellation pictures God as the triumphant king over all the earth.

It is also notable that in primeval astronomy the dragon's head is shown as being crushed under the foot of a hero who at the same time is using a club to beat to death the Hydra who has stolen the fruit of immortality (the DNA). Head to head with this hero, set in mirror-image across from him is a second hero grappling with a huge snake whose gaping jaws are straining to grasp "Corona Borealis", the Crown of the North. This second hero is also crushing a vile enemy underfoot, this time it is the scorpion, yet even as he does this another scorpion bites his heel. This early configuration of the constellations around the North Pole was derived from Biblical ideas about the events recorded much later in Genesis.

The Babylonian Creation Epic describes Marduk leading a rebellion of the gods against Tiamat who has planned destruction for them. The Hebrew cognate for Tiamat is TEHOM used in the Bible only to describe "the deep" upon which God moved at the beginning of creation. Later a part of the "tehom" was imprisoned within the bowels of the Earth (in Jewish rabbinical tradition) and opened to release the "waters from below" at the same time the vapor canopy collapsed during the flood in order to destroy the civilization of Noah's day. This destruction is said to have come about because of excessive influence by Satan in the affairs of men, such as intermarriage with mortals producing giants on the earth with various genetic defects of a serious nature. In the Babylonian version Marduk wins and is eulogized by the other gods in a list of fifty names to which can be traced most of the gods of antiquity. This epic was read aloud every New Year's day in Babylon in front of the statue of Marduk.

New Year's Day was the most important day of the Babylonian calendar and during the ceremonies the statues of Marduk and his son Nabul were carried to a special shrine outside of the city where Marduk would prophesy and Nabul would interpret his words. The statue of Marduk and its attendant regalia were captured by conquerors several times, and their return was always connected with re-incarnation and the resumption of his rule over the Earth. Marduk was the great god of war and only once in all his battles was he wounded when his helmet slipped from his head. As a result he received a fatal blow but being a

god reincarnated himself. It was in his warrior aspect that he was related to Mars, the god of war.

The Bible speaks of Satan temporarily regaining rule over the earth at the end of our present age through "the beast and the false prophet". The first is a civil military leader in Europe or the west, the latter is a false messiah, the latter is thought to be a religious as opposed to secular leader [as with the two expected Messiahs prior to the time of Jesus as explained in Volumes 4 and 6—Peter]. These two will "make war on the people of God" and the false prophet will proclaim himself to be God in the Third Temple in Jerusalem (see Matthew 24) at which point Earth will enter a period known as "the time of Jacob's trouble" spoken of by the Hebrew prophets or the **3-1/2 year "great tribulation"** known to Christians. At the conclusion of this catastrophic time when most life on earth is destroyed, Jesus will return to the Mount of Olives to usher in a millennial kingdom during which time Satan will be "bound" and removed from influence on earth.

Is it then a coincidence that our computer conference has now come to believe that we may have found the image of an angelic malevolent being on Mars, a planet which appears to be scarred by an ancient war in the heavens? Is it a coincidence that we should find out such things as these as our own planet enters times of momentous problems beyond the capabilities of mere men to solve?

#### *The Syllable M\*R*

It is remarkable that there is a syllable with the consonant value "M\*R" which is found everywhere in connection with the planet Mars, the god of Mars, and its associated emblem, the dragon. The source of all these words is to be found in the Semitic roof "marah" (M\*R) which in Hebrew means bitterness as well as disobedience. From this roof is derived "marad" (M\*R\*D), or rebellion, which is the original both of Nimrod (the Babylonian Nin-Mir-Rud), or (N\*M\*R\*D), as well as Marduk/Merodach (M\*R\*D\*K). The Bible tells us that Nimrod was the founder of Ninevah, and Ninevah's own half-legendary history ascribes that honor to one Ninur or Nimur (N\*M\*R).

Marduk was the original in both name and character of the gods Mercury (M\*R\*K\*R) and Mars (M\*R\*TS) from which of course we derive the current names of these planets. It is notable that Mercury, like Mars, is also "battle-scarred".

Under the name Apsu (P\*S), Marduk became Poseidon (P\*S\*D\*N) **who founded Atlantis** which was named after his son Atlas (T\*L\*S), the Babylonian Astalluhi (S\*T\*L\*). Atlantis was overthrown in the throes of a great war bringing destruction and dissolution upon the land. The only remnant of Atlantis was the island Hesperus (S\*P\*R)

upon which lived a dragon in possession of the fruit of the tree of life (immortality). This fruit was stolen by the god Hercules/Melkarth (M\*L\*K\*R\*T), a pseudonym of Marduk (M\*R\*D\*K). The people of Atlantis, called Merodes (M\*R\*D) were descendants of Merou (M\*R) or Merod (M\*R\*D).

The Nubians tell of an island called Meru upon which were built pyramids by a race of red men. This legend came to the Hindus as the FIVE-SIDED mountain they call Meru (M\*R) ruled over by Indra, (N-M\*D\*R) who was the mouthpiece of god and himself a god. He conquered seven cities and ruled over the Earth in Hindu mythology. Meru was a five-sided mountain from which the heavens were suspended with the pole star as its apex. This is the reason Asian temples are built in the shape of a mountain having a flame at the summit. Here also we see Atlas who became a mountain and bore the heavens on his shoulders, relieved only once by Hercules/ Melkarth.

Tibetan legend tells of the fall of the "land of seven cities" by earthquake and eruption at the fall of the star Bel (Mars)[the damage done on Earth and specifically to an earlier, larger version of Atlantis during the Mars-Maldek wars—Peter]. The people perished it is said because they ignored the warnings of their priest, Mu (M).

Another lost-continent myth is that of Mu or Lemuria (L\*M\*R) which was publicized by James Churchward in the 19th century. According to him, Mu was situated in the Pacific Ocean and bore a population of 64 million people of assorted colors and tribes. Mu sank when gas-filled caverns in the earth beneath collapsed. The survivors founded colonies in Micronesia, China and Egypt but the only place they flourished was in Central America where they are said to have produced great Indian [Pleiadean—Peter] cultures. This may seem to be an insubstantial myth until one considers a modern day popular religion, Mormonism. Mormonism is founded upon the supposed revelation to Joseph Smith of a set of golden tablets by the angel Moroni (M\*R\*N) who had once been a human prophet to the great cities of central America said to have been founded by refugees from the Tower of Babel (Bab-El means "the gate of god" and also "confusion"). Moroni's warnings went unheeded and so they perished, but his prophecies were supposed to have been written down and given to Smith. *This Moroni, from whom the Mormons are named, identifies himself with Quetzlcoatl/Kulkulkan, the winged-serpent* and hero-god who brought civilization to the Aztecs and returned home on a raft of snakes over the sea.

The interweavings of history with the incarnations of Lucifer, Thoth and his Dark Council are filled with stories such as that of Nimrod, and earlier of Moses. One former incarnation of a current member of the Dark Council is that of Shabbetai Zvi, now Joseph Ratzinger, the new Pope Benedict XVI. His



story follows this pattern of gathering a following for the energies of Lucifer, either through power, trickery, deception or through persuasion. It also displays an example of what the Spiritual Hierarchy have said about the in-fighting among the Dark Council and each members own attempts throughout history to further their own Self-will.

### *THE SABBATEANS*

In 1665, during the Medici political dynasty ruling Italy, there were reports of the arrival of the Messiah in the person of Shabbetai Zvi. A Turkish Jew of Spanish descent, Shabbetai Zvi's prophecies, visions and miracles deceived more than half of world Jewry that he was the promised messiah. Livorno, Italy, in Medici-ruled Tuscany was just one of the communities which sent an envoy to Smyrna to pay homage to the "messianic king." In April of 1666, many Jewish families traveled to Livorno from Rome, Verona and Germany to "embarque to find their Messia."

Shabbetai Zvi (1626-76) was a practitioner of Cabala, according to the Jewish Encyclopedia, "with its asceticism, and its mortification of the body, whereby its devotees claimed to be able to communicate with God and the angels, to predict the future, and to perform all sorts of miracles." This false messiah was only one of many practicing Cabalists who have impressed the Jews through the centuries with their magical abilities. Adepts of Cabala were called "Masters of the Name" or "Baal Shems," the designation of certain magicians who were believed to work miracles through the name of God. Belief in the miraculous power of the "Sacred Name" has a 2,000 year old history; but the designation "Ba'al Shem" seems to have originated only with the German-Polish Jews when they became acquainted with the Lurianic school of practical Cabala. Nesta Webster described in her work, *Secret Societies and Subversive Movements*: how the miracles and fame of the "Ba'al Shem" eventuated in the widespread acceptance of a false messiah.

"According to Cabalistic traditions, certain Jews of peculiar sanctity or knowledge were able with impunity to make use of the Divine Name. A Ba'al Shem was therefore one who had acquired this power and employed it in writing amulets, invoking spirits, and prescribing cures for various diseases. Poland and particularly Podolia--which had not yet been ceded to Russia--became thus a centre of Cabalism where a series of extraordinary movements of a mystical kind followed each other. In 1666, when the Messianic era was still believed to be approaching, the whole Jewish world was convulsed by the sudden appearance of Shabbethai Zebi, the son of a poulterer in Smyrna named Mordecai, who proclaimed himself the promised Messiah and rallied to his support a huge following not only amongst the Jews of Palestine, Egypt, and Eastern Europe, but even the hard-headed Jews of the Continental bourses. Samuel Pepys in

his Diary refers to the bets made amongst the Jews in London on the chances of 'a certain person now in Smyrna,' being acclaimed King of the World and the true Messiah." [The Jewish Cabalists](#)

In September of 1666, as many Jews from Europe were making pilgrimages to meet their messiah, the Turkish sultan, Mohammed IV, having learned of Shabbetai Zvi's treasonous activities, put the would-be messiah to a test, whereupon he promptly converted to Islam and denied his messianic claims--to the shock and disillusionment of nearly the entire Jewish Diaspora.

"...Shabbethai, who was an expert Cabalist and had the temerity to utter the Ineffable Name Jehovah, was said to be possessed of marvelous powers, his skin exuded exquisite perfume, he indulged perpetually in sea-bathing and lived in a state of chronic ecstasy. The pretensions of Shabbethai, who took the title of 'King of the Kings of the Earth,' split Jewry in two; many Rabbi's launched imprecations against him and those who had believed in him were bitterly disillusioned when, challenged by the Sultan to prove his claim to be the Messiah by allowing poisoned arrows to be shot at him, he suddenly renounced the Jewish faith and proclaimed himself a Mohammedan." (Ibid.)

Notwithstanding his profession of belief in Islam, Shabbetai Zvi did not actually embrace the Islamic faith but, in the tradition of his Marrano forefathers, proceeded to function as a spiritual cross-dresser and double agent:

"His conversion, however, appeared to be only partial, for 'at times he would assume the role of the pious Mohammedan and revile Judaism; at others he would enter into relations with Jews as one of their own faith.' By this means the he retained the allegiance both of Moslems and of the Jews." (Ibid.)

"Meanwhile Sabbatai secretly continued his plots, playing a double game. At times he would assume the role of a pious Muslim and revile Judaism; at others he would enter into relations with Jews as one of their own faith. Thus in March, 1668, he pronounced anew that he had been filled with the Holy Spirit at Passover and had received a revelation. He, or one of his followers, published a mystic work addressed to the Jews in which the most fantastic notions were set forth, e.g., that he was the true Messiah, in spite of his conversion, his object being to bring over thousands of Muslims to Judaism. To the sultan he said that his activity among the Jews was to bring them over to Islam. He therefore received permission to associate with his former co-religionists, and even to preach in their synagogues. He thus succeeded in bringing over a number of Muslims to his Kabbalistic views, and, on the other hand, in converting many Jews to Islam, thus

forming a Judaeo-Turkish sect whose followers implicitly believed in him...

"Although rather little is known about them, various groups called Donmeh (Turkish for 'apostate') continue to follow Sabbatai Zevi today. Estimates of the numbers vary up to 15,000, mostly in Turkey with some in Greece." ([Wikipedia](#))

The antinomian philosophy of Shabbetai Zvi is the subject of an article titled "*Deutsch Devils*" by Israeli journalist, Barry Chamish, who cites other Jewish sources, beginning with *50 Jewish Messiahs* by Jerry Rabow, while interjecting his own comments.

"[Shabatai Zvi] declared that the coming of the messianic era meant that the biblical commandments were no longer binding. He proclaimed that God now permitted everything.

"This is Rabbi Antelman's central assertion; that Shabbataism was the polar opposite of Judaism. That Shabatai Zvi's program was to destroy all the tenets of the Torah and replace them with their opposites. Incredibly, more than half the Jews of the world at the time, believed he would be revealed as their promised messiah: . . .

"pp 101 - Then he finally made the announcement for which the Jewish community had been waiting for 1600 years - he would begin the Redemption on the 15th day of the month of Sivan, June 18, 1666.

"\*\* The Shabatai followers continued their hidden life in the Turkish sect of the Donmeh, whose activities continue to this day, as reported extensively this year, even by the staid Jerusalem Post ...

"pp 121 - The Donmeh now converted the Shabbatain Purim into an annual orgy, when members exchanged spouses for a ceremony called 'extinguishing the lights.' The Donmeh justified their Purim orgies, and their regular practise of sharing wives and engaging in other sexual activities, by citing biblical precedents."

Here is an example of how signs and lying wonders are able to deceive the religious masses, even though the miracle worker has flagrantly denied the faith, violated the trust of his followers and exhibited a reprobate character. Moral liberation is often the rallying call of false prophets, the foremost prophet of antinomianism being Aleister "The Beast" Crowley, whose *Book of the Law* codified the moral values of the occult by reducing them to a single illusory precept: "Do what thou wilt shall be the whole of the Law."

Shabbetai Zvi was also a prototype of the Antichrist, who will be a "vile person" (Dan. 11:21) and practitioner of Cabalistic magick and whose miracles will deceive the Jews with even greater success. The Antichrist will be an adept in the occult traditions, possessing hidden

knowledge (gnosis) and all the power of Satan for his supernatural displays of witchcraft:

And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up. And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people. And through his policy also *he shall cause **craft to prosper in his hand***; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many. Daniel 8:23-25 (KJV)

And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: **and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.** - Rev. 13:2 (KJV)

Pope Benedict's newfound power in the Papacy certainly does come from the 'dragon'—and more so from the Hydra—that of the Brotherhood of the Snake, the New World Order.

Barry Chamish's articles corroborate Rev. Torell's assertion that the old Marrano families are still with us today and that Jewish infiltrators are strategically placed in political and religious institutions expressly for the purpose of implementing the Illuminist (Judeo-Masonic) agenda.

. . . "In order for the reader to understand that events do not just happen... The Illuminati Order was not invented by Adam Weishaupt, but rather renewed and reformed. The first known Illuminati order (Alumbrado) was founded in 1492 by Spanish Jews, called 'Marranos,' who were also known as 'crypto-Jews.'... In 1491 San Ignacio De Loyola was born in the Basque province of Guipuzcoa, Spain. His parents were Marranos and at the time of his birth the family was very wealthy. As a young man he became a member of the Jewish Illuminati Order in Spain. As a cover for his crypto Jewish activities, he became very active as a Roman Catholic... In 1539 he had moved to Rome where he founded the 'Jesuit Order'..." [How the World Government Rules the Nations](#)

#### *THE HOUSE OF ROTHSCHILD*

Jesuit Adam Weishaupt and Sabbatean Jacob Frank, both having established viable subversive movements, were at that point, if they had not been heretofore, bankrolled by another Cabalist Jew, Meyer Amschel Rothschild, toward the end of subverting traditional Judaism, as well as Christianity:

"...the Jewish Cabalistic leaders were able to establish a control over all world banking through the Rothschild family, and...the political power was captured through the work of Adam Weishaupt. Here is how

it was done: Meyer Amschel (a rabbinically trained German Jew who later took the name Rothschild) was firmly established in the German city, Frankfurt am Main, with an emerging banking house as early as 1764. The leader of the Cabala at that time, Jakob Frank (a Polish born Jew with the family name of Leibowicz) lived in the German city of Offenbach (just south of the city of Frankfurt) from 1773. Johann Adam Weishaupt (from a Jewish family that had converted to the Roman Catholic Church) was at Ingolstadt in 1770, a German city in Bavaria. With these three men, the stage was set to ignite a hell fire that would forever bring changes to the world.

“At this point in time, it is not known who ‘supervised’ these three Jewish men, but it is obvious that someone directed their efforts. On May 1, 1776, just two months before the Declaration of Independence in America, the Order of Illuminati was founded by Weishaupt. At this time Weishaupt was 28 years old, Amschel was 32 years old and Frank was 50 years old. Meyer Amschel financed Adam Weishaupt and Jakob Frank laid the cabalistic theological foundation for the Order of the Illuminati.”

We believe that the august body directing this evil triumvirate from behind the scenes was the Prieuré de Sion, just as presently the secret societies are organized and work in harmony under the direction of this high cabal [see Volume 4—Peter] . Before his incarceration in a federal prison, Fritz Springmeier wrote in *The Top 13 Illuminati Bloodlines*: “The Prieuré de Sion - the Elders of Sion also relates to the Rothschilds who are reported to serve on a Jewish council of Elders of Sion...” (p.152) Springmeier referenced George Armstrong’s book, *The Rothschild Money Trust*, p. 196, which states “That is the present objective of Jeroboam Rothschild and his secret 300 Elders of Zion....” And according to Eric Samuelson, Jeroboam Rothschild represented France in the Paris Peace Conference in 1919 under a Gentile surname. Also located in Paris was the Prieuré de Sion.

“Beer was the American expert on colonial questions at the Peace Conference in Paris. With Lord Eustace Percy, he drew up the plan for the History of the Peace Conference which was carried out by Harold Temperley. The British Round Table group served at the conference as advisers to Prime Minister David Lloyd George. [The real behind-the-scene experts at the Paris conference included M. (Georges) Mandel (real name Jereboam Rothschild) (France), Phillip Sassoon (1888-1939) (England) and Bernard Baruch (U.S.).] Beer was named head of the Mandate Department of the League of Nations as soon as it was established.” [Mystery Man: George Louis Beer](#)

In 1776, Meyer Amschel Rothschild would have been the kingpin of the Prieuré de Sion, even though he is not listed as the Grand Master and

is also never mentioned in books exposing the Prieuré de Sion, such as *Holy Blood, Holy Grail, The Messianic Legacy*, etc. which their authors promote as “meticulously researched.” The Prieuré de Sion or “Priory” of Zion is no doubt a religious front for the Learned Elders of Zion, the high cabal of International Jewry responsible for the Protocols of Zion, a strategy for world domination. Adam Weishaupt said of the Illuminati, another front for the Learned Elders of Zion: **“As in the spiritual Orders of the Roman Church, religion was, alas! only a pretense, so must our Order also in a nobler way try to conceal itself behind a learned society or something of the kind....”** (Webster, *Secret Societies & Subversive Movements*, p. 222)

Anyone who has read the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion can discern the Rothschild plan and modus operandi for world conquest. Protocol #5, section 4 bears an uncanny resemblance to the Illuminati plan to secretly direct the Jesuits from behind the scenes, whilst discrediting the so-called Society of Jesus as a Roman Catholic, i.e. Gentile, organization. The same dialectical tactic is in use today:

“4. Moreover, the art of directing masses and individuals by means of cleverly manipulated theory and verbiage, by regulations of life in common and all sorts of other quirks, in all which the GOYIM understand nothing, belongs likewise to the specialists of our administrative brain. Reared on analysis, observation, on delicacies of fine calculation, in this species of skill we have no rivals, any more than we have either in the drawing up of plans of political actions and solidarity. In this respect the Jesuits alone might have compared with us, but we have contrived to discredit them in the eyes of the unthinking mob as an overt organization, while we ourselves all the while have kept our secret organization in the shade. However, it is probably all the same to the world who is its sovereign lord, whether the head of Catholicism or our despot of the blood of Zion! But to us, the Chosen People [not as in Jews, but as in the Illuminati chosen people—those connected with the power of Lucifer—Peter], it is very far from being a matter of indifference.”

The House of Rothschild is acknowledged to be the “hidden hand” behind the Protocols, the Illuminati and the Order or Priory of Zion. **“Rothschild” is an eponym for “Ruth’s Child,” referring to Ruth in the lineage of David and Solomon.** In the Old Testament, Ruth, the Moabite widow, married Boaz and bore Obed, who became the grandfather of David. **In Merovingian lore and Freemasonry, the “Son of the Widow” is the descendant of Ruth who is believed to be the messiah.** Judeo-Freemasonry in fact teaches that Solomon was the Messiah.

"The Lion that guarded the Ark and held in his mouth the key wherewith to open it, figuratively represents Solomon, the Lion of the Tribe of Judah, who preserved and communicated the key to the true knowledge of God, of His laws, and of the profound mysteries of the moral and physical Universe... The lion [àøé, àøéä, Arai, Araiah, which also means the altar] still holds in his mouth the key of the enigma of the sphynx." – Albert Pike, [\*Morals & Dogma\*](#), p. 210

The 121 Elders of the Priory of Zion appear to be the overlords of B'nai B'rith, which means "Sons of the Covenant."

"According to well-informed sources, there is in the B'nai B'rith a super-position of secret societies ending in a single governing power. Above the B'nai B'rith are the B'nai Moshe, then the B'nai Zion, and finally the hidden center of supreme command." (Leon de Poncins, *The Secret Powers Behind the Revolution*)

### THE ZIONISTS

Returning to "Deutsch Devils", although Barry Chamish exposes the Sabbateans and Frankists, he lacks the perspective that the Jesuits were not a Gentile organization, but Jewish from the start. One must bear in mind that Chamish is himself a Zionist who rejects, not the Jewish state, but merely the secular-leftist associations of Labor Zionism. This Israeli journalist is in favor of a religious or right-wing Zionism which is more devoted to military expansion of the state of Israel than even the Labor Zionists.

We continue in "Deutsch Devils" with the Zionist Movement, the final act in the destruction of Judaism by the High Cabal.

"...It was from Germany to London that the apostate Jews Karl Marx and Frederick Engels were sent to devise the rot of communism. Shortly after that task was done, the Rothschilds sent their agents John Jacob Astor and Jacob Schiff from Germany to America. They financed the robber barons like Rockefeller and Morgan, who in 1922, founded the Council on Foreign Relations, to overthrow the American constitution and switch the nation's diplomacy to Illuminatiism.

### THE REAL WAR AGAINST THE JEWS AND HUMANITY

"In 1932, how many organizations in Germany represented German Jewry? Over 250. In 1933, how many? One, and one only; Labour Zionism. We will return to the significance shortly.

"First, Rabbi Antelman's account continues. To corrupt the Jews, the Frankists adopted, at first, a humane policy of sorts. With Rothschild money and Jesuit power, the so-called Enlightenment was initiated by the German Jewish apostate Moses Mendelsohn. Napoleon was financed to liberate the Jews wherever he conquered and from

Germany, the Reform and Conservative movements were financed to further dilute the faith and introduce totally foreign concepts to their congregations. But the pace wasn't fast enough. The ornery Jews just weren't cooperating with evil, so those stubbornly accepting Torah morality would have to be removed permanently and only those practising Shabbatainism [Lucifer's dark energies as opposed to the old faith of their home Hoovid planet—Peter] would be permitted to survive.

"Yes, in the 2000 years of European Jewish history there were pogroms, Crusades and Inquisitions, the latter aided and abetted by the Jesuits. But compared to what happened from the 1880s on, life was a tolerable picnic. The turning point in the final war against the Jews was the founding of Zionism by the Shabbataians. The final aim of the movement was to establish a Shabbataian state in the historical land of the Jews, thus taking over Judaism for good.

"To foment the idea, life had to be made so intolerable for Europe's Jews, that escape to Palestine would appear to be the best option. The Cossack pogroms were the first shot in this campaign and for them, the Frankists turned to the Jesuits and their influence over the Catholic Church. The Jesuits had done more to spread communism, beginning with their feudal communes in South America, and now they wanted to punish the anti-papists of Europe by imprisoning them behind communal bars. The deal was simple: The Jesuits provided the pogroms, the Frankists the communists. And naturally, the Rothschilds would provide the moolah..."

Incredibly, the Zionists controlled the refugee policy so that only politically-minded Zionist Jews were permitted to emigrate to Israel. Trapped in Nazi-occupied territories were those religious Jews who opposed the Zionist Movement, many for the Biblical reason that the Messianic kingdom would not be established until the Messiah arrived. 'Jews against Zionism' were represented by an organization called Agudas Yisroel, that was founded in 1912, but sold out to the Zionists and was superseded by a splinter organization, Neturei Karta, founded in Jerusalem in 1938. Compounding the tragedy of the Holocaust was the fact that many countries, including most of the Allied nations, closed their borders to Jewish immigration. In his book, *The Six-Pointed Star*, O.J. Graham elucidated the selective policy of the Zionists:

"From the records it seems that from 1933 to 1939, the Jews were expected to leave Germany and all Nazi-occupied territories. At the same time, there was a very definite selection system and a very restrictive immigration policy on who went to Palestine, headed by the Zionists. After 1939, it seems the annihilation camps were set up to rid



Germany of those Jews who did not make it to Palestine or anywhere else... Lucy Dawidowicz, in her book, *'The War Against the Jews,'* had this to say: 'At their 18th Congress in 1933, the Zionists established within the Jewish agency for Palestine a Central Bureau for the Settlement of German Jews, which, to begin with, excluded anti-Zionists as applicants for certificates.'

"'Young people in good health with some training for agricultural work or manual trades and persons with capital were the preferred candidates for Aliya in a process where the needs and interests of Palestine took precedence over the strategy of rescue.' Nathan Birnbaum was an early Zionist; in fact, he was the one who coined the term 'Zionism.' He was also present with Herzl at the First Congress at Basel. Birnbaum left the movement in 1899 and became completely orthodox and absolutely hostile to the Zionist Movement. In his paper titled *'In Bondage to Our Fellow Jew,'* he writes:

"'It seems, that we are better qualified with our bondage to the Gentiles than with our bondage to our brothers who are estranged from the Torah and its teachings. When our own estranged brothers, who, next to us, are the mere grain, not only persecute us but themselves give a handle to our persecution; when they not only meddle in our affairs but take them wholly out of our hands; when they not only refuse to let us go our ways in peace, but actually try to obstruct our road forever.' Birnbaum wrote these words in 1901...

"Michael Selzer in his book *'Zionism Reconsidered'*, says: 'Not even the events of 1933 aroused their political interest. [He refers to the Zionist Organization.] They were naive enough to see them as a God-sent opportunity for an undreamed-of wave of immigration to Palestine. When the Zionist Organization, against the natural impulses of the Jewish people, decided to do business with Hitler, to trade German goods against the wealth of German Jewry, to flood the Palestine market with German products and thus make a mockery of the boycott against German-made articles, they found little opposition in the Jewish National Homeland, and least of all among its aristocracy—the so-called Kibutzniks...' How many Jews know these facts?" – [211:72-8](#)

For more documentation on the Zionist sell-out of religious Jews during the Holocaust, please see: [Heeding Bible Prophecy: Zionism](#) [Heeding Bible Prophecy: Zionism](#)

## **Chapter 15**

### **Confirmation**

*He started to walk into the cave and I followed. We came to the end of the cave. On the floor along the end of the cave was a row of fist size crystals (I am unsure how many) in many colors. I was told by Callia to pick a crystal that I felt drawn to. I bent down and picked up a crystal. I felt it wasn't the right one. I put it back down. I felt a strong draw to a particular crystal. I picked it up. It was a beautiful purple crystal. As I picked it up it began to glow with an amazing bright light. Enjiou told me to place it on my stomach. As I did that it immediately absorbed into my stomach. My right hand began to rotate in a circle over my stomach. I felt the crystal begin to spin. As it was spinning it radiated light throughout my body. I was told that I would begin to learn to use this crystal to help heal myself, others and mother earth. The vision was over.*

Rych Byrd

*The Secrets of Thoth and The Keys of Enoch*  
By Paul White

Since the declassification of the new ground-penetrating radar 2 years ago, the most staggering data has emerged of complex and labyrinthine underground systems in various parts of the world. At places like Guatemala in the South Americas, tunnels have been mapped under the Mayan pyramid complex at Tikal, which extend a full 800 kilometres to the opposite side of the country. Investigators remarked, it was possible to understand how half a million Mayan Indians escaped the decimation of their culture.

In similar fashion, the SIRA radar was deployed in Egypt as early as 1978, mapping an extraordinary subterranean complex beneath the Egyptian pyramids. Arrangements made with President Sadat of Egypt, resulted in three decades of top secret excavations to penetrate the system. At a recent meeting in Australia, one of the key scientists on

the Giza project, Dr. Jim Hurtak, showed film footage of work in progress called, Chambers of the Deep, due to be released at the end of the century.

The film reveals the discovery of a vast megalithic metropolis, 15,000 years old, reaching several levels below the Giza plateau. While the rest of the Nu-Age speculates about a hidden chamber under the left paw of the Sphinx, the legendary "City Of The Gods", lays sprawled beneath. Complete with hydraulic underground waterways, the film shows massive chambers, the proportions of our largest cathedrals, with enormous statues, the size of the Valley of the Nile, carved in-situ. Researchers, risking their lives with lights and cameras, carefully negotiated rubber dinghies across subterranean rivers and kilometer-wide lakes, to penetrate sealed chambers beyond. Already, remarkable caches of records and artifacts have been found.

\*Just after the Deluge, at the dawn of the present time cycle, an era the Egyptians called Zep Tepi, "The First Times", a mysterious group of "gods" appeared, to initiate the survivors in the rudiments of civilisation. From Thoth and Osiris in Egypt, to Quetzlcoatal and Viracocha in the Americas, traditions worldwide subscribe the origins of contemporary civilisation to this sophisticated group\*.

Despite the misleading popularity of Von Daniken journalism, evidence from around the world, indicates these people were the hi-tech survivors of the previous civilisation. Like the nuclear survival bunkers and secret research facilities of our own civilisation, there were those who arose from the underground "cities of the Gods", after the dust settled. They were the "prediluvian patriarchs", like Enoch and Methuselah, the "giants and heroes of old", mentioned in Genesis. The enigmatic gods of ancient Summer, Egypt and India, all hail from the fabulous times before the Flood.

It is the legacy of a civilisation and a technology way beyond our own. A technology capable of creating a vast underground city, of which the sphinx and pyramids are merely the surface markers [portal creators—Peter] The project scientist, Dr. Hurtak, likens it to the impact of contact with an advanced extraterrestrial culture. He described it as the discovery of the Fourth Root culture, the so-called Atlantean civilisation, destroyed by the last earth tumble. It presents unequivocal evidence that all languages, cultures and religions trace back to a single common source, which Dr. Hurtak refers to as the "Parent Civilisation".

The technology unearthed is way beyond machine technology, as we know it. As Arthur C. Clark once joked, "any technology beyond our own would seem like magic to us." According to Dr. Hurtak, this was a culture who cracked the genetic code and possessed the keys of the

physical spectrum, the "*Higher Light Physics*" of the ancients... everything old Gilgamesh went searching for in his famous trek to the lost "City of the Gods" to search the tunnels beneath "Mt. Mashu" in the desert lands.

Hurtak refers to a "language of light" and a great priest-scientist of the previous time cycle, named ENOCH, who is associated with the building of the Great Pyramid complex. **Hurtak alludes to a grand spiritual science, a science which describes a genetic stairway to the stars.**

The priest-scientist ENOCH, is a prediluvian patriarch, one of the most famous and seminal characters of the previous time cycle. Father of Methuselah and great grandfather of Noah, Enoch is credited in the Bible as architect of the original "ZION", the legendary "CITY of Yahweh", as well as inventor of the alphabet and calendar. Enoch is also history's first astronaut, who "is taken aloft by the Lord" and shown "the secrets of earth and heaven". He returns to earth with the "weights and measures" *for all humankind*.

Known to the Egyptians as THOTH, the "Lord of Magic and Time" and to the Greeks as HERMES, "messenger of the gods", he is even remembered in the Celtic tradition as the enigmatic wizard Merlin, who disappears up an apple tree to mythic Avalon, seeking the secret of immortality and vowing to return.

As one who attained immortality, the secret of how we "might become as gods", Thoth/ Enoch promises to return at the end of time "**with the keys to the gates of the sacred land.**" In the controversial Dead Sea Scrolls, revealing the lost Books Of Enoch removed from the Bible by early religious leaders, Enoch describes a wondrous civilisation in the past, who misused the keys of higher knowledge and were unable to save themselves from the last cataclysm. Both literally and figuratively they lost the "keys", they lost all higher knowledge [as earlier described by the Council of Light and the Spiritual Hierarchy as the causes for the fall of Atlantis—Peter].

Yet, Enoch, along with many traditions, even the Mayan legend of Quetzlcoatal, promises a return of this knowledge at "The end of time", the end of the present time cycle. Biblical Revelations promise "all will be revealed" at the end of the present world. The extraordinary discoveries in Egypt and other parts of the world, describe not just an advanced technology but, evolutionary path beyond our present state.

Careful scientific examination of the world's key pyramid sites, reveal them to be sophisticated harmonic structures, not only mirroring positions of the planets and stellar systems but, designed to mimic the chakras and harmonic cavities of the human body. Even each stone within the Great Pyramid is harmonically tuned to a specific frequency

or musical tone. The sarcophagus in the centre of the Great Pyramid is tuned to the frequency of the human heart beat.

Astonishing experiments, conducted by Dr. Hurtak and colleagues at the Great Pyramid and other sites in the South Americas, demonstrate the pyramids to be voice-activated "geophysical computers." Intoning specific ancient sounds, the scientific team produced visible standing waves of light, above and within the pyramids and were even able to penetrate, hitherto, inaccessible chambers. Subsequent discoveries indicate the ancient priest-scientists employed some sort of harmonic sound technology within the temple structures.

The lost Enochian knowledge reveals **the mother tongue as a "language of Light"**. Known to the ancients as HIBURU, it is the primal seed language, introduced at the beginning of this time cycle. Modern research confirms, the most ancient form of Hebrew to be a natural language, the alphabetic forms emerging from the phosphene flare patterns of the brain. The same shapes, in fact, born of a spinning vortex. It is a true language of light, coursing through our very nervous system.

Encoding the natural waveform geometries of the physical world, Hiburur is a harmonic language, mimicking the waveform properties of light. The "keys" Enoch speaks of, turn out to be sound keys, keys to be vibratory matrix of reality itself, the mythic "Power of the World". The Enochian knowledge describes sonic equations, encoded within the ancient mantras and god names, capable of directly affecting the nervous system and producing profound effect of healing and higher consciousness states.

As the ancient texts declare, "If you would speak with the gods you must first learn the language of the gods."

DNA, the ancient cabalistic "Tree Of Life" portrayed in the Biblical Torah, is now coming to be viewed as a live vibrating structure, rather than a fixed tape recording. Many modern scientists, regard DNA as a shimmering, waveform configuration, able to be modified by light, radiation, magnetic fields or sonic pulses. The legacy of Thoth/Enoch suggests this "language of Light", the harmonic science of the ancients, could actually affect DNA.

The evidence in Egypt, indicates this was the grand 6,000 year genetic experiment attempted by the Egyptians, the quest for immortality and the stars, a quest described by the great ones of old, a quest initiated by Gilgamesh so very long ago. The Egyptians were not fixated on the afterlife, as thought by early Christian translators but, focused on creating a higher type of human [the 'pushing' of Beings into higher dimensional levels using the merkaba reactors—Peter]. Along with

many ancient cultures, they believed DNA came from the stars and was destined to return.

The knowledge of Thoth/Enoch implies humans are meant to evolve beyond our present terrestrial form, as the Bible tells us, "we may become greater than angels"[or Gods as Lucifer would have us believe—rather than co-workers WITH God—Peter]. The Egyptians record stories of the "Star Walkers", occasional individuals who, like Enoch, travelled "beyond the Great Eye of Orion" and returned, to walk like gods amongst men [All the aliens who pushed themselves off on blind humans as being gods—Peter]. Despite the bleaching of semi-divine beings from modern consciousness, could it be possible, as the ancient texts insist, we are destined to "become as gods"? are the Mayan "Lords of Light" and the Egyptian/Tibetan "Shining Ones" really a higher form of human?

According to many Earth legends, such beings are supposed to return regularly, at the beginning and end of each time cycle, the 13,000 year half-point of our solar system's 26,000 year zodiacal orbit around galaxy centre. Because of conditions on our galactic orbit, these 13,000 year intervals or "worlds", seem to be separated by cataclysmic upheaval [created by Galactic interferences –The Spiritual Hierarchy] .

According to the "calendar in stone" of the Great Pyramid, which describes the so-called "Phoenix Cycle" of our galactic orbit, the present time period ends (converted to our present calendar) in the year 2012 AD [or thereabouts]. The Greek word PHOENIX, derived from the Egyptian word, PA-HANOK, actually means, "The House of Enoch" [the rising again of the already 'thrice-risen Master' Thoth—Peter].

The Enochian knowledge suggests, these regular cataclysmic changes act as an evolutionary agent provocateur, to quicken the resident life forms to the next evolutionary phase, prior to exodus from the womb planet. Human evolution may proceed more rapidly than previously thought. The evidence now appearing, records civilisations before us who mastered the physical continuum and progressed beyond this world. There were also those who failed. We, too, have equal opportunity to make it or break it.

The discoveries emerging from Egypt, describe the existence of a world-wide pyramid temple system in prehistory, mounted like antennae on the key energy meridians, which were employed by ancient priest-scientists as a musical system to stabilize the tectonic plates of the planet... cataclysmic geology at its finest. From the mother tongue word JEDAI AH, meaning "the way of the Word" or "the power of the Word", the ancient JEDAI priests used the language of Light to tune the planet like a giant harmonic bell. Much is being

rediscovered in the last days of this time cycle. In the words of Dr. Jay Franz, of the Omega Foundation, "even if we don't dare to name it, there is a universal feeling of something impending on the world stage."

Reproduced from *Reflection Magazine* Paul White. October '99

([white@hermes.net.au](mailto:white@hermes.net.au))

[http://www.thinkaboutit.com/Spiritual/secrets\\_of\\_thoth\\_and\\_the\\_keys\\_of.html](http://www.thinkaboutit.com/Spiritual/secrets_of_thoth_and_the_keys_of.html)

"We are called the Elohim. We are beings of higher light. We have raised and destroyed many civilizations on this and other planets. 10,000 years ago we had a war and used nuclear weapons. We marched underground for six months and came to America. The story about the Supapu is true. At this time because of the fallout human genetics changed and men lost the ability to move interdimensionally. What the new agers say about human genetics changing is happening. You all are turning back into angels and developing your lost powers. The plasma from the Sun is changing your genetics. The destruction that you are seeing is a warning. You are being given a chance to live as the higher beings that you are and travel and communicate with higher beings. There is no need to fear what is going on."

(<http://www.cyberspaceorbit.com/april.html>)

What you have just read in these two pieces lends credibility to those things that have been shared by the Spiritual Hierarchy, the Council of Light and some of the other 'helpers' on this work. But, more than that, they also help to cement the various warnings given throughout these volumes that we are in a critical period of time where the fate of both Mankind and of Planet Earth are both very much in question. Our fate is pretty much sealed should we allow this type of spiritual-technology to once again be used for the wrong purpose, and to once again threaten the existence of all life on Earth. Besides the Merkaba reactors, the Darkside has also learned to harness the power of the Vril, that which Hitler sought so desperately to use as a weapon in his quest for world domination.

Vril in the Amazon Jungle  
(through Andre)

The Vril generator is a terminology used widely by energies connected to the Luciferian forces. It is a power source vastly used to work on rituals and auric improvement during the work they have developed here on Earth [such as we recently diffused in near San Diego, a vril weapon which threatened to destroy the female vortexes of the North American continent]. The energy is not dark at all, but it was and still is easier for them to connect and to work with or through.

The maleness of Vril resonates grandly with the male aspect of Lucifer that has been causing the disruption of harmony throughout a vast portion of the Universe.

In the Amazon Forest there are powerful establishments, as yet undiscovered, from the times of Atlantis, and they remain to this day in both a physical and non-physical sense as well. They work and are mainly aligned with the Vril energy form, having establishments in the underground, in cities and outposts on the pathway to Inner Earth, and on the inner plane itself.

Vril is well used by the serpent people, and they are very present in the Amazon Jungle, working on the Pyramids that remain there, intact and out of reach of common men. To those who travel there in their astral form, they usually mask themselves in a non-serpent form so that they are associated with the New Age's friendly figures.

There are also Grey bases there, some under serpent command and some in an independent state - rebels to the serpent domination or from their own space dominion. There is more than one strand of grey beings there, and also some other species working with them that are not aligned to the serpents.

The serpents, however, are the ones that hold control over the powerful pyramids and ancient underwater temples of a very advanced nature on the Amazon River.

There are the pyramids on a 3<sup>rd</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional vibration standing on the ground, and 4<sup>th</sup>/5<sup>th</sup>/ and even 6<sup>th</sup> dimensional level pyramids above ground - floating on plasma surfaces engineered by Atlantean scientists, connected to the ground network and working as a transmitter from the World grid to ground level pyramid facilities, much as Andre has drawn them existing on Kochab.

There are also pyramids on the inner plane that are linked to these on the outer plane. There are research facilities underwater on the Amazon River, working with dolphins and hybridization, along with dolphin-consciousness exploitation. Exploitation so as to gain knowledge from their advanced connection to the higher realms, and their spiritual functions and how to emulate them in hybridized organisms or newly engineered strands of biological races. The underwater facilities belong to the Greys and there is little reptilian presence on the river's depths. The greys' facilities are 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional, with some limited functions on the 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional level [much as is the San Luis Valley facility]. The Reptilian facilities are empty in the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional aspect - they are used only on a 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional level, and are temples built underwater, now filled with water as there are no more bubble shields to keep them dry and operational.



The Blavatsky connection to Vril was complete on all levels of the Brotherhood's work, they used this technology's energy as ground for their spiritual activities.

When the Nazi's fell, they used their Vril -powered Saucers to come to Amazon Vril facilities. After a while, some of the men and women higher within the hierarchy – those with more Anunnaki blood - even moved into the inner realm of the planet - their promised land of the Aryans [as mentioned as a being a widely held theory among many metaphysical groups—Peter]

They are able to contaminate the Grid, and control the energy around the area where they have facilities, but they cannot control the Inner Earth's heart. They can only influence it, but that energy is usually healed and has only the cumulative effect built up with other energies also sent to the Heart.

There is a Sphinx that was transferred to the Lizard hierarchy after the Atlantean Sorcerers left. It is an energetic dome that exists on a 4<sup>th</sup> through 7<sup>th</sup> dimensional frequency, and has a Crystal Merkaba Heart within it.

On the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional level there is only a circle of stones above and a little under the ground, in the forest. It has some stone structures inside its circular area and in its middle. There are very thick woods surrounding it, but almost no plants inside it, though it is still covered by a ceiling of leaves from the trees around it. It is considered by natives as a sacred ground which holds within it the wisdom of the ancient Gods. Their wise men can feel the energy of the place and some have traveled to other realms with their physical bodies, even disappearing from the 3<sup>rd</sup> dimension on occasion.

This sphinx is able to collect wisdom from the forest and transmit information to the trees and animals, even to 'mind control' them, controlling their consciousness at a certain level. The wisdom they keep can be used on so many levels that are still unknown even to these lizard groups. The greys have no access to the Sphinx, they lack the spiritual means to retrieve the information from it.

RAJ

Many New Age prophets and organizations are now touting the vril and Vril generators as the keys to all our problems, but it is terribly unbalancing as it is simply one aspect of the Creator's energy, one which, like the merkaba workshops designed to harness the innate energy of this light-space vehicle, few humans can, at their present level of spiritual growth, know how to handle. It is the old Atlantean raping of the higher dimensional worlds all over again. The following is for one such device and instruction:

"Today people are looking for a path from their mortal capacity to that of infinite immortal capacity. The VRIL generator provides a link, a bridge, the conduit to a reality of higher supernatural awareness, victory over self, and tappable source to the infinite supply of positive energy - the very current that directs and moves the planet Earth on its path through the universe.

"The magnetic energy that is revealed through the power of the connection of the VRIL Generator raises the electrical current of the body's norm to a higher frequency allowing the user to experience levels of exaltation and wisdom. The energy, the light energy coming into the body through the use of the VRIL Generator enlivens the constitution and awakens the cellular activity, consistently opening the body to higher and higher levels of the VRIL power. VRIL power is the essence of hidden energy in each and everyone. It is the Shakti, the Kundalini refined, the essence of Mother Earth - Gaia [untrue—Peter]. The Doorway to Shiva.

"By the simple contact of the three fingers and thumb of the hand on the VRIL Generator a transformer coil, an electrical connection is formed. This transformer cycles and recycles life giving light energy (VRIL) into the human body, awakening, realigning, balancing, re-tuning and healing the physical at the deep chemical and atomic levels. Through continual contact with the VRIL Generator the amperage of light energy is increased over and over again. The body human and the VRIL Generator coordinate a frequency that harmonizes with the user, and allows the user to enter realms once undiscovered. These realms we describe as the Subterranean Kingdoms of Light, deep in the Crystalline Grid surrounding the Earth's Core. Wherein lays the Supreme Center of Self, which coordinates, controls and inspires life throughout the planet and to the Central Sun, center of All Self Awareness in Immortal Consciousness. The Doorway to Immortal Consciousness, One with Shiva, the multi-dimensional states.

"This contact of the three fingers and thumb is amplified by the practice of deep breathing and concentration of the body on the Third Eye Chakra. Also with the use of the practices described in the following pages [here abbreviated to show the imbalance as happens with many people lifting their kundalini unnaturally or at a time when they are incapable of handling this life-changing force—Peter]

"Open the Portal to Agartha with use of this magical light energy tool. Following is given timely information for the aspirant to contact the realm of Agartha through the use of High Frequency Light Energy Technology . . ."

. . . 4 Practice

After a good state of relaxation is achieved with whatever method you choose, sit down comfortably and easily. It isn't necessary to take a perfect Yoga posture. In actual practice, the body will take natural and spontaneous postures and movements. It is important that the coccyx be free and not constrained, like a little mobile tail . . .

(Inner gaze i.e. Internal Listening which means look, feel, touch etc. as it is made up by the external five senses brought in the interior, brought back on the plane of elements, colors and syllables fused into non dual Listening).

Inhale through the nose, expanding in the mind the OM syllable (the clear awareness of self [and also the sound of only the lower astral plane—Peter]). Deep and strong inhalation, expanding chest and spine. At the end of inhalation, with full lungs, hold your breath with ease, expanding in your mind the continuous and prolonged sound A (integration between subject and object).

The weapon systems which created such devastation on the planet Mars during its conflict with Maldek and the Nibiruan Sirians were all based on this Vril technology. Because of its unbalanced nature, much like the splitting of the basic structure of Creation in the atom to create nuclear fission, it not only destroyed 'people' but also destroyed the very ecosystem that was meant to support life on the planet itself.

If this planet is surrendered BY US to the complete domination of the Dark forces, it will once again be used to house these types of weapon systems and to, in fact become much like the Deathstar portrayed in the *Star Wars* movie. It would be the equivalent, in fact, of a dozen deathstars since it would give those in control the ability to reach far higher into the heavenly worlds than any other planet or artificial planet ever could.

**The planet Earth itself is infused with Soul Essence above anything these gods could ever create, it is far beyond much of what any of they themselves are. To command such a miraculous, marvelous amount of connection to divinity as Earth is able to do, and does even with all these limitations, is the greatest desire, the highest goal that could ever be attained in the minds of these self-willed, self-styled gods.**

This is why Earth is so important to them and to the Pleiadeans that they would even sacrifice Mars for its continued existence. These Beings would then be acquiring unto themselves the power to reveal the very nature of the

tree of life itself [the creation of energy such as stems from the source], the source of limitless power in and of creation.

The Pleiadeans and those involved with defending planet Earth were not specifically trying to sacrifice Mars, but at a moment it came into play that to move a larger force to this corner of the system, the life on Mars planet simply had to be removed. More energy could then be focused on Earth, and Mars would be unable to interfere, not without its people or its multi-dimensional consciousness fully intact to effect the final outcome. The capture of Mars intact would have meant that its male-husband role to Earth would have also been captured, strengthening the already dominant mind-masculine connection that Lucifer already had in Creation, and manifests through the patriarchal leadership existent on most planets under his control.

The face and buildings on Mars? the pyramids on Mars?—the pyramids had a role in linking these two planets together, they still communicate even in these frantic times. They transmit information, vibrations and a type of sensation, like partners being close to one another exchanging thoughts, but more on a level of sensations as Mars cannot now help Earth but stays there giving it emotional support through this hard time [as correctly portrayed in the Arthur C. Clarke books and movies of the *2001: A Space Odyssey* series].

With the devastation of Mars, its multi-dimensionality was tremendously narrowed. The face on Mars [known as El Shaddai – a former female ruler of those times immortalized in stone] is the source of speech that would be able to tell Earth what Mars feels, in a detailed way. With the destruction of other structures that powered up the Face, however, it is no longer able to transmit the same type of information as it was before. Its means to propel information into Earth's consciousness grid was reduced to less than one percent. It could be started up again and will be if the Darkside has its way. It was like the speaker end of a phone in the Mars-Earth connection. If they control the face and start it up, they then get to pollute Earth's consciousness even more, and if they go to populate Mars with humans, that will surely happen. It is now powered off, just like the planet Mars is itself.

There is still a small whisper of soul on Mars—its intent is still there, just like a man in a coma. There are 4th dimensional Beings still living in the inner surface but they are not advanced enough to rebuild the planet's consciousness into what it was. They and their connection with Source were crippled too much.

Try this exercise instead. It will have a far grander effect than anything one can pay for:

In these brief moments of suspension, before the vibration of the planet begins to fully lift itself into the higher dimensional realm equivalent to the 5<sup>th</sup> dimensional vibration, and in accord with your own physical balance, and internal pressures, expire through the mouth expanding in your mind the syllable HU—the most ancient name for



## Chapter 16

### The Power vs Love Equation

The advertisement for the Vril generator continues:

Recover the Archetypes that manifest the nature of the original light of yourselves and all that manifests within you. You will penetrate the empty forms and will know the infinite illusory substances of the mind. You will know that One is the substance of the Real of which your being is made of and lives from. Free from space and time, free from shape. Master of every space and time, master of every shape.

The VRIL generator is the crystal-clear diamond in the heart of Shambala. The pure and perfect crystal prism of our mind. Its light aura is our Presence, its power our unconstrained interaction in the Real.

Although in our inner real and eternal civilization, the VRIL power is a birthright and is thus used since eons for the evolution of all living species, in your virtual reality it becomes an initiation right and just a few human beings acquire the necessary awareness to become an active VRIL generator with full control of the carrying structures of human consciousness and its virtual space-temporal projection.

Again, as with everything the Darkside does, the attraction is to the power this force will give the user, not humbly and with Love, but for the 'glory' it will bring, for the experiences and for the thrill. Sound familiar? These are the very same arguments used on us before in our incarnations in Atlantis, by very much the same type of people, or at least the very same.

You can become a Master without even trying! No spiritual disciplines or learning necessary. No service required.

It's all very appealing for those of a lower consciousness and for those too lazy to make the effort necessary to achieve self- and God-realization on their own. The reasons are all the same ones as well. By forcing those who are not ready to elevate their consciousnesses into the higher worlds, implanted in every sort of way by the organizations who promote these techniques, they will be able to bring down the higher dimensional power and their energy to be harnessed. If the energy cannot then be harvested, then the ceilings on the higher dimensional levels can be torn—polluting the planet and maintaining it under their control. Or, as a worst case scenario, destroying the planet and all its connections to the true Light of Creation.

A human being awakened to his Vrill generator nature, to his birthright, becomes the open door between reality and illusion, between life and death, between Nirvana and Samsara. And through him shall pass those who see with his eyes and feel with his heart. And with him they become a sole living organism, organized according to the symbiotic rules of solar cohesion.

When this phenomena manifests on the Earth, men speak of the coming of the Avatar. And the Agartha's immortals fulfill the Divine Purpose of the Shambala's Prism, Primeval VRIL generator and King of the World and other Stars.

It is all no different than the Brotherhoods and the Illuminati and the secret societies all wishing to use the powers and knowledge of Creation for their own purposes, for their own gain, for their own self-aggrandizement—not for the purpose of serving the Higher Will.

. . . The possibility to establish a sensible relation with the Dimensional Gates, to use them as sources of self-realization and training and, at the right time and place, as a doorway for the Great Shift, is subject to a path of initiation that must lead each son of Agartha to remember his own origins, to find in himself the door to eternity, bliss and primeval, pure and perfect life.

This fundamental realization will allow the sons of Agartha to enter the kingdom of integration and joy, the world of non-dual existence. This fundamental realization will establish a symbiotic relationship between the sons of Agartha and me. I do represent Agartha and its Great Master for the peoples of this Earth. This will allow them to learn the

arts of our astral technology and utilize with me the dimensional gate, when the time comes, for the Great Shift.

The key to all of spirituality and to existing in the Higher Worlds—simultaneously while being present here on Earth—can be summed up in just three words: BE HERE NOW.

WE are humans Being, existing in the Here and in the Now of Eternity, trusting in the FATHER's love for us, in our divinely inspired missions here on Earth, and in the fact that we are loved and therefore capable of doing whatever it is WE CHOSE to come here to do AT THIS TIME IN HISTORY.

As said repeatedly throughout my works, the secret to great spiritual works is listening to your Guidance, both inner and outer, and then following –doing whatever and whenever it Guides you to do something. This most often requires learning channeling.—not the out-of-your-body type of channeling some think of, but the small inner voice talking to you at least daily, and better on a moment-to-moment basis so that you gain a clearer vision of who it is you are and what it is you are to do in this Here and Now. This is the quickest and most simple way to get yourself and others into ascension – because if you are listening, and if you are following, then you are serving, and in doing so, expressing your own infinite potentialities through the fire of your awareness and your obedience to surrendering to a Higher Will than your own.

The 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional bugs used as a main source of implantation on the Mars people still infect these people today, their programs still running inside the energy bodies of those who once inhabited the planet. This means many of the Pleiadeans now here on Earth. These 4<sup>th</sup> dimensional implants are the reason for much of the abduction phenomena now taking place on the planet. These people are walking, talking, microphones and transmitters to any of the abduction facilities located here on this planet and on others.

As the Council of Light shared with us:

These bugs were found out, and then the Martian people developed a way to counteract them—how to find and remove them from their auric fields. The bug implants would induce people into certain patterns on an emotional level and with that, were better able to produce certain substances by the organism that allowed them to improve the connection to the infected host.

These substances were found at uncommon or completely abnormal levels, and indicated that the person was contaminated. Another way to see it was through spiritual examination of the person's aura [such as Peter does]. The bugs could be spiritually removed, and the healing would be further improved through the consumption of certain herbs, or substances extracted from them that would allow for the person to



have the body cleansed of the bug toxins, and also, to cast off the bugs themselves as these natural substances were poisonous to these bugs. –Aristenna from the Spiritual Hierarchy's Council of Light

Spiritual survival is a necessary skill, not only for these times but for all the lifetimes we exist on planets such as this one where there are those who try to control. To be self-sufficient in the skill and knowledge of how to protect oneself, how to heal oneself and others, and how to follow that moment-to-moment Guidance that can lead us safely through the minefields of Life, will be needed by all of us if we are to join in this adventure to serve and recreate this planet as the divine garden it was intended. "To take out the weeds in it now," as the Spiritual Hierarchy say.

Time runs out faster and you will have to give up everything, to decide whether you are here to serve or to be involved with personal games and other ego distractions. Every second is invaluable. Live these moments with the Heart, but do not forget that they are important, and enjoy them.

Darker times are coming, there is nothing that will stop this from happening now. But it is a wondrous occasion in which you will be able to serve like no other ever did before. Embrace it and it will be more of a gift than a burden.

## Chapter 17

### The Dark Hierarchy

Another eye-opener, in case you haven't had enough, is evidence that Adolf Hitler was not only Jewish, but the great grandson of a Rothschild. During World War II, "*A Psychological Analysis of Adolph Hitler: His Life and Legend*" was published by Walter Langer of the U.S. Office of Strategic Services (OSS) as "an attempt to screen the wealth of contradictory, conflicting and unreliable material concerning Hitler into strata which will be helpful to the policy-makers and those who wish to frame a counter-propaganda." Or, to use Langer's words, how did a "crazy paperhanger" manage "in the course of a relatively few years, to talk his way into the highest political offices, hoodwink the experienced leaders of the major powers, turn millions of highly civilized people into barbarians, order the extermination of a large segment of the population, build and control the mightiest war machine ever known, and plunge the world into history's most devastating war?"

Background The only explanation can be that Hitler had family connections in high places:

"Adolph's father, Alois Hitler, was the illegitimate son of Maria Anna Schicklgruber. It is generally supposed that the father of Alois Hitler was a Johann Georg Hiedler, a miller's assistant. Alois, however, was not legitimized, and bore his mother's name until he was forty years of age when he changed it to Hitler..."

"There are some people who seriously doubt that Johann Georg Hiedler was the father of Alois. Thyssen and Koehler, for example, claim that Chancellor Dollfuss had ordered the Austrian police to conduct a thorough investigation into the Hitler family. As a result of this investigation a secret document was prepared which proved that Maria Anna Schicklgruber was living in Vienna at the time she conceived. At that time she was employed as a servant in the home of *Baron Rothschild*. As soon as the family discovered her pregnancy she was sent back to her home in Spital where Alois was born. If it is true that one of the Rothschilds is the real father of Alois Hitler, it would make Adolph a quarter Jew. According to these sources, Adolph Hitler knew of the existence of this document and the incriminating evidence it contained. In order to obtain it he precipitated events in Austria and initiated the assassination of Dollfuss. According to this story, he failed to obtain the document at that time, since Dollfuss had secreted it and, had told Schuschnigg of its whereabouts so that in the event of his death the independence of Austria would remain assured. Several stories of this general character are in circulation." (OSS Profile: Part 4 OSS Profile: Part 4)

One commentary elaborated on the OSS report:

"Alois, Hitler's father, was born in 1837 in the period when Salomon Mayer was the only Rothschild who lived at the Vienna mansion. Even his wife did not live there because their marriage was so bad that she stayed in Frankfurt. Their son, Anselm Salomon spent most of his working life in Paris and Frankfurt away from Vienna and his father.

"Father Salomon Mayer, living alone at the Vienna mansion where Hitler's grandmother worked, is the prime, most obvious candidate. And Hermann von Goldschmidt, the son of Salomon Mayer's senior clerk, wrote a book, published in 1917, which said of Salomon: '...by the 1840s he had developed a somewhat reckless enthusiasm for young girls..' and 'He had a lecherous passion for very young girls, his adventures with whom had to be hushed up by the police.'

As it is said in metaphysical literature of these Beings such as Lucifer Himself and the Dark Council members, as well as the lesser dark hierarchy associated with the Brotherhood of the Serpent/Snake:

". . .they appear first as "gods" and Creators; then they merge in nascent man, to finally emerge as "divine-Kings and Rulers." But this fact has been gradually forgotten. As Bosuage shows, the Egyptians themselves confessed that science flourished in their country only since Isis-Osiris, whom they continue to adore as gods, "though they had become Princes in human form." And he adds of Osiris-Isis (the divine androgyne): "It is said that this Prince (Isis-Osiris) built cities in Egypt, stopped the overflowing of the Nile; invented agriculture, the use of the vine, music, astronomy, and geometry." THEOSOPHY, Vol. 52, No. 2, December, 1963 (Pages 43-50;)

We know from Volume 4 of this work that Hitler was in fact the last of the 7 complete incarnations of Lucifer on this planet, though only in his later years as it were, being a Soul that was taken over by the Luciferian energy due to his association with certain occult practitioners of the time.

#### The Timeless Kabiri

"And Hitler's grandmother, a young girl working under the same roof would not have been the subject of Salomon's desire? And this same girl became pregnant while working there? And her grandson becomes the Chancellor of Germany, funded by the Rothschilds, and he started the Second World War which was so vital to the Rothschild-Illuminati agenda? And the Illuminati are obsessed with putting their bloodlines into power on all 'sides' in a conflict? And the Rothschilds are one of their most key bloodlines? And it is all a co-incidence?" - [563](#)

One thing is certain, without Hitler there would be no State of Israel today.

Returning to the German Triumvirate which set the stage for the Holocaust, whatever became of the multitudes of Sabbatean / Frankist

families who “converted” from Judaism to Roman Catholicism in the 17th and 18th centuries? When we consider that America was a sanctuary for European crypto-Jews, it is no surprise that some Frankists would turn up in the U.S. and land jobs in the highest levels of government and financial institutions, which then became the servants of International Jewry. . .

“We return to a quote from Jerry Rabow:

“pp 132 - Frankist families, both those living as Christians and those living as Jews, tried to marry only among themselves. In the summers, the German groups regularly held secret meetings in the resort of Carlsbad... It is said by the middle of the nineteenth century, the majority of the lawyers in Prague and Warsaw were from Frankist families. United States Supreme Court Justice Felix Frankfurter is reported to have received a copy of Eva Frank’s portrait from his mother, a descendent of the Prague Frankist family.

“Here is a quote from Frankfurter: “The real rulers in Washington are invisible and exercise their power from behind the scenes.”-- Justice Felix Frankfurter, U.S. Supreme Court.

“The difference between Rabow and Rabbi Antelman is the latter proves that literally all of FDR’s court Jews were German-descended Sabbataians, determined to purge Jewry of its unnecessary European, non-Sabbataian morality-believing cohorts. Here is a short list of these Jewish community leaders:

“Felix Brandeis - Received Secondary School education in Germany. There, Englishman Jacob de Haas introduced him to Zionism.

“Henry Morgenthau Jr., Stephen Weiss, Judah Magnes, Felix Warburg - All descended from German Jews.

Here is a telling quote from the latter Frankist family:

“We shall have World Government, whether or not we like it. The only question is whether World Government will be achieved by conquest or consent.” -- Statement made before the United States Senate on Feb. 7, 1950 by James Paul Warburg (“Angel” to and active in the United World Federalists), son of Paul Moritz Warburg, nephew of Felix Warburg and of Jacob Schiff, both of Kuhn, Loeb & Co. which poured millions into the Russian Revolution through James’ brother Max, banker to the German government.”

In another article titled “[Kerry, Gaza and the New Sabbatean Holocaust](#)” Chamish updates the list by adding Madeline Albright, John Kerry and Wesley Clark. All are CFR members, have Gentile surnames and suffered memory loss when it came to their Jewish parentage [Kerry, Gaza and the New Sabbatean Holocaust](#):

"...And what did we recently discover; why Kerry is Jewish on his father's side. Somehow, he forgot the fact that his grandparents were prominent Jewish business people in Prague and that his father is 100% Jewish. Ask yourself, do you know anyone who doesn't know his father's religious background?"

"As rare as it must be, that affliction runs rampant in CFR circles. Former CFR Secretary-of-State Madeleine Albright also forgot that both her parents were Jews, even though she was raised in the Jewish home of her relatives in London.

"If you don't feel like voting Kerry, there is Wesley Clark waiting in the wings. Uncannily, he is also a CFR member who only discovered his father was Jewish while he was burning Bosnia to ashes.

"Now how come, no matter which Democrat you choose, you get a CFR half-Jew who forgot all about it? The answer is found in the Sabbatean (also Shabbataian and similar spellings) policy of having their Jewish apostate followers converting and hiding their roots and beliefs."

"The Illuminati's personnel directors carefully groomed young John Kerry from the start. First, they changed his family name to Kerry, from Kohn. Kohn, of course, shows Kerry's true heritage as a Jew. His superiors gave him a fictitious Irish name, great for political effect because Massachusetts has a strongly Irish population." (Power of Prophecy) [Power of Prophecy](#)

We might add to the list of current prominent crypto-Jews, Osama bin Laden, whose mother is Jewish according to another Israeli source. "Bali, Australia & The Mossad" by Rose Cohen appeared in an Australian publication on October 17, 2002. [Bali, Australia & The Mossad](#)

"BIN LADEN IS JEWISH, full stop. A very close friend and a MOST eminent Israeli journalist told me recently, that according to Jewish law - bin Laden is Jewish, as his mother is Jewish.

"AND -- if that is not enough, this irrefutably honest Israeli journalist, disclosed to me personally that bin Laden's mother's family lives in Israel (I will not print here the exact address which he provided me). I knew that bin Laden was Jewish a long time ago, but with the current war hysteria I never mentioned to anyone except to my husband. The fact that bin Laden is Jewish, is known in Israel, but the 'free' 'democratic' 'press' of Israel will NOT publish it, as we have to continue to promote the myth that he is a 'villain' . . .

"We (should I say they?) the Jews NEVER brag about what we are doing, and the public (here and in Israel) is totally innocent and uninformed about the amount of terror that we are manipulating and releasing on the whole world at the moment.

"The strategy is simple: attempt to make our enemies suspect each other and then fight it out. It saves us the work. Keep in mind that our enemies are anyone who is not Jewish."

Maurice Pinay partly recognized the dialectical process at work, per the Protocols, when he posited that crypto-Jewry in the Islamic world accounts for the tumult in the Middle East today:

"...the phenomenon of Crypto-Judaism did not remain only limited to the Christian world. One still finds in different parts of the Muselman world, communities of Crypto-Jews, as Cecil Roth observes, who records several examples of Jewish communities, in which Hebrews, who outwardly were Muselmen, are in secret still Jews. This means that the Jews have also introduced a 'Fifth Column' into the bosom of the Islamic religion. This fact perhaps explains the many divisions and the uproar which has occurred in the world of Mohammed." (pp. 246-7)

In other words, having infiltrated the Christian and Islamic worlds, the crypto-Jews were in a position to implement Protocol #17 of the Learned Elders of Zion, "Throughout all Europe, and by means of relations with Europe, in other continents also, we must create ferments, discords, and hostility. Therein we gain a double advantage."

To those who hesitate to believe that the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion represent a blueprint for world domination by a secret Jewish brotherhood, Mrs. Cohen offers some sensible advice: "Many efforts have been made to dismiss the Protocols as a hoax... frankly, it matters not whether they are or aren't because of their astonishing reflection of reality. Read them and decide for yourself."

The Protocols were first published in Russia in 1905 by Professor Sergyei A. Nilus. In his Introduction, Prof. Nilus noted that Protocol III begins with a reference to "the cycle of the Symbolic Snake, by which we symbolize our people." It cannot be overstated that Nilus misinterpreted the Symbolic Snake as the symbol of Judaism in general, however, Genesis 49:17 specifically identifies only one tribe of Israel as a Serpent: "Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an adder in the path, that biteth the horse heels, so that his rider shall fall backward." It is important to remember this distinction in order to avoid misrepresenting all Jews as the perpetrators of the evil scheme outlined in the Protocols.

Before presenting Prof. Nilus' explanation of the Symbolic Snake, let's consider what this image means in the occult traditions. **The Symbolic Snake is the ancient symbol of the Orobooros, the serpent biting its own tail** [as the Council of Light explained Thoth to be, his hand in every Earthly conspiracy to take power over the

planet and its people—Peter] This symbol is represented in the logo of the Theosophical Society (left). A variation of the Ouroboros (right) bears the inscription *Pedet Finis Aborigine*, which means "Look for the end in the beginning." This axiom denotes the Gnostic plan to go "back to the future," in other words to go through time in reverse, first to the Garden of Eden and then back to the Creation. As New Age writer Tim Robbins stated, "Our purpose is to...return to Eden, make friends with the snake and set up our computers among the wild apple trees." New Agers are not happy with the plan of salvation that God ordained. These Gnostics believe that they are gods and they have devised an alternate plan to fulfill Bible prophecy.

Thus, the Orobouros illustrates the nature of the Gnostic conquest of . . . civilization in terms of time. In his Introduction to the Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion, Sergyei Nilus charted with uncanny precision the geographical course of the Symbolic Snake:

"Protocol III opens with a reference to the Symbolic Snake of Judaism. In his Epilogue to the 1905 Edition of the Protocols, Nilus gives the following interesting account of this symbol: 'According to the records of secret Jewish Zionism, Solomon and other Jewish learned men already, in 929 B.C., thought out a scheme in theory for a peaceful conquest of the whole universe by Zion.

[Prof. Nilus seems to be referring to the 8th chapter of the book of Ezekiel to whom God gave visions of the Temple where the Jewish elders conducted idolatrous rites sanctioned by Solomon who promoted the worship of Astarte/Diana.]

"As history developed, this scheme was worked out in detail and completed by men who were subsequently initiated in this question. These learned men decided by peaceful means to conquer the world for Zion with the slyness of the Symbolic Snake, whose head was to represent those who have been initiated into the plans of the Jewish administration, and the body of the Snake to represent the Jewish people [this is questionable in view of the millions of Jews slaughtered by the Zionists] - the administration was always kept secret, even from the Jewish nation itself [this is closer to the truth]. As this Snake penetrated into the hearts of the nations which it encountered it undermined and devoured all the non-Jewish power of these States.

"It is foretold that the Snake has still to finish its work, strictly adhering to the designed plan, until the course which it has to run is closed by the return of its head to Zion and until, by this means, the Snake has completed its round of Europe and has encircled it - and until, by dint of enchaining Europe, it has encompassed the whole world. This it is to accomplish by using every endeavor to subdue the other countries by an economical conquest.

"The return of the head of the Snake to Zion can only be accomplished after the power of all the Sovereign of Europe has been laid low, that is to say, when by means of economic crises and wholesale destruction effected everywhere, there shall have been brought about a spiritual demoralization and a moral corruption, chiefly with the assistance of Jewish women masquerading as French, Italians, etc.. [perhaps the [porn stars](#) in "The Passion of the Christ"???] These are the surest spreaders of licentiousness into the lives of the leading men at the heads of nations.

"A map of the course of the Symbolic Snake is shown as follows: - Its first stage in Europe was in 429 BC in Greece, where, about the time of Pericles, the Snake first started eating into the power of that country. The second stage was in Rome in the time of Augustus, about 69 BC. The third in Madrid in the time of Charles V, in A.D. 1552. The fourth in Paris about 1790, in the time of Louis XVI. The fifth in London from 1814 onwards (after the downfall of Napoleon). The sixth in Berlin in 1871 after the Franco-Prussian war. The seventh in St. Petersburg, over which is drawn the head of the Snake under the date of 1881. [This 'Snake' is now being drawn through the Americas and in the United States of America, it is been partially identified as the 'Counsel on Foreign Relations (C.F.R.) and the 'Tri-Lateral Commission']..."

It is fitting that the Orobouros was originally a symbol of Ancient Greece, the first stage of the European conquest by the Elders of Zion. The second stage in the circular route of the Symbolic Snake was the conquest of Rome in the first century B.C., which corroborates other evidence that the Zionists established themselves in Rome centuries in advance of the creation of the Roman Catholic Church. Spain in 1550 was a stronghold of the Alumbrados and France in 1790 was in the throes of the French Revolution. Britain, Germany and Russia virtually completed the circular path of the Symbolic Serpent in Europe which was devoured by the end of the twentieth century. Protocol III begins with the announcement, "Today I may tell you that our goal is now only a few steps off. There remains but a small space to cross of the long path we have trodden before the cycle of the Symbolic Snake, by which we symbolize our people, will be completed."

From The Ancient Mysteries (Volume3 of Where Were You Before The Tree Of Life):

"Once again, it is necessary to remind ourselves that the word 'occult' means no more than 'hidden' (thus esoteric), yet we need to ask why such things would be hidden, and what kind of God would want his teachings 'hidden?' This seemingly simply word, 'hidden', also implies that there are those who



are 'privileged' to be able to know these ancient mysteries, and those who aren't. And what is it these people who know and control these ancient mysteries want to do with this information? In a Universe where there are really only two forces and two reasons for action: is it out of Love that these illuminated ones wish to know this information and share it with the world? Or is it for the Power and control they can have over others by using this 'secret' information? We suggest in looking at the organizations who claim to possess this knowledge, that it is the latter

"Now that we have a motive established, what is the crime? We have explained that the act of Creation was not as simple as waving a magic wand. It is indeed a very intricate scientific process which follows natural laws. The primary law of the Universe is the Law of Balance. Everything in Creation strives to be in balance. In biology it is called 'homeostasis', the overall desire or tendency of biological systems to maintain a state of equilibrium. This tendency ranges from systems of internal balance in individual organisms to ecological patterns of balance in a community of organisms, as can be seen in the balance between the numbers of predators and prey in the wild. The so-called Gaia hypothesis of the earth as a living organism, which gained great popularity in the 1980s, can also in some ways be regarded simply as an extension of the homeostasis concept.

". . . Spiritual balance, as many masters will tell you, comes from neither being for nor against anything, but remaining comfortably in a neutral place, thus allowing for positive or negative balance to flow in when one goes too much to either side, and being accepting of it. Our purpose in Soul is not only to balance our karma (our balance of payments) from lifetime to lifetime, but to actually rise above the worlds of duality and karma. If we do everything in the name of the true spiritual FATHER, and act with this intent, we can create for ourselves a karma-less state, that which some religions call 'enlightenment'. Those who seek to use the ancient mysteries seek mostly to use the powers of the occult, and indeed, this is the power of the 'hidden'.

". . . There were, and still are, many parallels between Christianity and these mystery cults. At the heart of the Mithraic ceremony in the cult of Mithraism was the sacrifice of a bull and the initiate's baptism in its blood. Mithraism recognized seven degrees of divine knowledge. Members could then advance from one degree to the next by undergoing a special initiation and tests of courage and stamina at each stage. The seven ranks corresponded to the seven known celestial planets, the seven major in-body chakras, and scaling them was a Jacob's Ladder-type metaphor for the passage of the soul through the planetary spheres toward heaven.

"The two religions, Mithraism and Christianity, competed for dominance in the Roman Empire. The symbolic death and rebirth of the sun in its rising and setting, symbol of the sun-god Mithra, recalls Jesus' death and resurrection. Moreover, the Mithraic festival in celebration of the sun-god's birth was held on December 25, now recognized as Jesus' birthday. Both religions included a

baptism and a sacrament of bread and wine, and both guarded their central rites from non-believers: The Christian's Eucharist, in which the worshiper takes bread and wine as the body and blood of Christ, was itself a "mystery" originally performed only for those 'instructed in the Lord's ways'.

"In her explorative writings, Barbara Clow gives us a glimpse of one of these members of an ancient mystery cults working on control of the planet today:

"Keepers of Evil such as myself are masters of the ancient technology of power. . .we are all reincarnated high priests of Amun. We slither along like lizards in gray flannel suits in the military and in the CIA, in politics, in secret societies, and in greedy roles in business. Lately, we have enjoyed mimicking indigenous people by lying about our family backgrounds and becoming fake medicine women and men. . ."

"One of the centers of the mysteries, and of the mystery schools, was the Great Pyramid—that masterpiece of Sirian-Orion technology, originally built by Thoth. It should be understood that the Great Pyramid of Egypt has been and still is a temple of initiation into the mysteries. Jesus, Solomon, Apollonius, as well as many others were at one time initiated there. Within it were initiation chambers, and it was used for transportation of both the 'physical' body and of the consciousness into the higher worlds [the merkaba reactor effect]. Within its construction and alignment are reflected many of the physical principles and geometric laws that were used in the formation of the Universe. The major symbol of the Freemasons is the square and the compass surrounding the letter 'G'—standing, on one level, for god as the Divine Geometer.

"When one takes a serious look at the way the square and compass are arranged in the Mason's symbol, they actually form the hexagram made up of two equilateral triangles that is commonly known as the Star of David or Solomon's Seal. This symbol denotes the unity (if not the harmony) of opposites: male and female, fire and water, earth and air, hot and cold—the duality of Lucifer. It is prominently used in alchemy as a sign of "As Above, So Below"—the motto of Thoth. The very word 'alchemy' according to Laurence Gardner, comes from the Arabic 'al' ( the) and the Egyptian 'khame' (blackness) i.e., the Darkside. Al-khame is defined as the science which overcomes the blackness, or that which enlightens through intuitive perception. This is only if used correctly. As with the Left Eye of Horus training—it takes many years of the Right Eye of Horus training first (emotional training) before being able to handle the power which this knowledge can give.

"Minerals and crystals, some earthly, some heavenly, were used in the construction of the Great Pyramid, and form an important part of focusing or concentrating the earthly, personal, or cosmic energies involved in the Mysteries. Of course crystals are not in and of themselves 'evil' either, but can be used for whatever purpose the owner intends. Some carry with them

their own 'positive' or 'negative' vibration and one should not assume that all or any particular crystal is good for them without checking inwardly first. Zecharia Sitchin suggests that the crystals that were once housed in the Great Pyramid were used for its defense, similar to lasers.

"In certain esoteric literature it is said that Stonehenge was designed to be built of crystal. Fortunately or unfortunately, only crystal-bearing rock was used. The standing stones in England and Scotland, the menhires, are crystalline and were cut to specific proportions to effect a certain resonance, the understanding of which has been lost to all but a few of those 'initiated'.

*Left: Hapshetsut's Obelisk at the Temple of Karnak, Egypt*

The Egyptian Obelisk in New York's Central Park has carvings on it that have been identified as Masonic symbols from the time of Pharaoh Thutmosis III (C 1468-1436 BC) –the great, great grandfather of Moses. Thuthmosis (heir of Thoth) was the founder of an influential secret society of scholars and philosophers whose purpose was to preserve the sacred mysteries (from Atlantis). In later times, the Samaritan Magi were members of the Order, being attached to the Egyptian Therapeutate, an ascetic community based at Qumran, the place where Jesus was known to have been born and raised.

"It was from Egypt and the practice of the Mysteries there that Moses (Akhenaten) introduced the concept of temple worship to the Israelites when he created the Tabernacle at Sinai. Similarly, the very notion of priesthood was Egyptian–inherited originally from ancient Sumer. Prior to the tabernacle of Moses, the Jewish Patriarchs had used simple outside stone altars as places of reverence and sacrifice. These were similar to those erected by Noah and Abraham, and similar also to those used by the Celts and Druids who were originally of Jewish extraction.

"The two granite obelisks like the one in Central Park which were originally entrance pillars to the temple at Heliopolis in Egypt, were later moved to Alexandria in 12 BC. Two similar pillars stood at the entrance to the Temple of Solomon. The Jerusalem pillars were called Jachin and Boaz. They were built hollow in order to serve as repositories for the archival and constitutional rolls of Masonry (the official reason given). The temple was not limited to the Hebrew's masculine principle of God: it was constructed largely in keeping with traditional custom, and incorporated both the male and female geometric energies. Another obelisk moved from Egypt now rests in the heart of London as well, and between the two, forms a psychic energy connection between these two cites and a power over the intervening spaces –the ocean which now covers the ancient continent of Atlantis.

"Sacred geometry is at the heart of many of the ancient Mystery teachings. It is reflected in the smallest forms on Earth, as well as in the largest concepts known to the Universe. Calculation in terms of area instead of length was the basis of ancient geometry, and therefore the ancient Mysteries. The

Pythagorean Theorem is understandable only in terms of square measure. The diagonal of the double has been widely used for constructing temples and sacred enclosures. It relates to the Golden Mean proportion of  $(\sqrt{5} + 1) / 2$  or 1.618. This is a ratio or proportion which represents the relationship of the macrocosm to the microcosm, and by which all things in the microcosm are reflected in the macrocosm, and visa versa. It too is reflected in the expression, 'As above, so below'.

"The Fibonacci series of numbers in which each successive figure is the sum of the previous two (1, 2, 3, 5, 8, 13 etc.) is a fundamental principle in the structure of plant and animal organisms. Sacred geometry is also reflected in all the workings of the secret societies. The symbolic Round Table of the Grail, for instance, had its origins in the Circle—the ancient representation of wholeness. The famous figure of the Vitruvian Man—that of a circle encompassing man emblematic as a five-pointed star—is a figure from which, using a square and compasses, one can derive all other geometrical figures, each in precise relation to the others. From the earliest times, hut circles, fairy rings and megalithic temples were all Round Tables of Cosmic Unity. Allegorically, the Round Table is the table of Intuition, the Square table is that of intellect, and the rectangular table is that of Mysticism.

"The system of measurement much to be preferred is that which is based on the number 12 and counts in feet and inches rather than in meters (and the old pounds, shillings and pence system of English currency as well). Indeed, adepts in sacred geometry and metrology tend to regard the meter as nothing more than a 'fashionable folly' because of its determined adherence to tens and hundreds. The decimal base of 10 leads to inevitable inaccuracies and such things as recurring decimals. It is representative of the chaos that Lucifer has delivered to the world in keeping Soul restricted to the lower ten dimensions rather than allowing for the advancement into the twelve dimensional system which represents our true spiritual nature. Universal Measurement is much more accurately founded on a base of 12, which of course is divisible by five of the first six numbers and provides a more flexible foundation for numerical calculation than does 10. Similarly, geometry that is founded upon a decagon is inherently unstable. The cardinal factors in sacred mathematics are 3, 4, and 12. This book is based on 3, 4, and 12—nine chapters in four volumes making 36 chapters or 3 times 12 [from Volume 3].

"We have already dealt to some extent with the use of crystal technology by the sources of the ancient Mysteries, and the use of crystals by the Atlanteans, and the harmonic creativity they were able to obtain from their central crystal in the early days when used in tandem with the Atlantean Temple Form. . .In the interpretation given about the origins of the Mitchell Hedges skull by a noted psychic, we get a further insight into the potentialities involved with using crystals. We do not need to add whether

these specific facts mentioned about the Skull are correct or not, for now we are simply looking here at the potentials of crystalline uses:

"Adamis: We are going to relate to you the reality of the presence of the crystal skulls upon the planet Earth. In totality there were originally 22 that were created out of pure energy, and in one of your terms, apported to Earth. Several of them were brought by the ancient Lemurians, several brought by the Atlanteans, those who descended in the ships into the bowels of Earth to begin the reconstruction of these civilizations. They were created as keepers of records. They contain energy patterns that record the history of the construction of your universe, and of descending hierarchical figures that faced the Universe in Divine Order.

"The one that most of you have viewed this day (the Mitchell-Hedges Skull) was given to the ancient Mayans almost 1,500 Earth years ago. . . It was presented to them as a connecting link between the source of their souls and Love to remind them of their identity [Pleiadeans]and to make available to them, when their consciousness became compatible, information that they could utilize in the proper construction and preservation of their civilization" .

. .

"All of the mystery cults contain some form of promotion for the initiates, usually from one degree to another, signifying a greater depth of understanding of the mysteries involved. In the Gnostic document found at Chenoboskion in Egypt known as *The Treatise of Hermes Trismistegus*, it states: "It is thus by degrees that the adepts will enter into the way of immortality, and will attain to a conception of the Ogdoad, which in turn reveals the Ennead." The Ogdoad (the eightfold) corresponds to the heavens of the stars outside the individual heavens of the planets, and the Ennead (the ninefold) refers to the greater outer heaven of the universe. The separate heaven of Earth itself was called the Hebdomad (the sevenfold).

"In the hermetic lore of the ancient Egyptian mystery schools, this process of achieving enlightened consciousness was of express importance, with spiritual regeneration taking place by degrees through the thirty-three vertebrae of the spinal column until reaching the pituitary gland which invokes the pineal body. The science of this regeneration is one of the "lost keys" of Freemasonry, according to Manly P. Hall, and it is the reason why ancient Freemasonry was founded upon thirty-three degrees. Hermes Trismistegus was the Greek Neoplatonist' name for who we now know as Thoth, the Egyptian god revered as the founder of alchemy and geometry. The significance of Hermes was that his special knowledge was held to represent the "Lost Wisdom of Lamech", Lamech being the seventh in line of succession from Adam's son Cain (Genesis 4:18-22). Just as Noah saved various life forms from the Great Flood, so Lamech's three sons, Jabal, Jubal and Tubal-Cain, are said to have preserved the ancient wisdoms of creative

science, carved upon two stone monuments—the 'Antediluvian Pillars'. One son was a mathematician, the second son a mason, and the third son a metalworker. Hermes is said to have discovered one of these pillars, transcribing its sacred geometry onto an emerald tablet that was inherited by Pythagoras, who also recovered the second pillar.

"The underlying principle of Hermes Trismegistus was 'As above, so below', which denotes that the harmony of earthly proportion is representative of its universal equivalent – that earthly proportion is the mortal image of cosmological structure. From the smallest cell to the widest expanse of the galaxies, a repetitive geometric law prevails, and this was understood from the very earliest times. The understanding and utilization of this principle allows for the control of both the physical and the supra-physical worlds, if one so desires—or for the control of others through the programming of Man's DNA: [http://www.luisprada.com/Protected/russian\\_dna\\_discoveries.htm](http://www.luisprada.com/Protected/russian_dna_discoveries.htm)

". . . It is now becoming evident that there are also infinitely complex structures in the interior of the neutron and the proton, and that the so-called "fundamental" laws, such as the principle of parity, do not apply to the nucleus. We are beginning to hear about concepts such as "anti-matter," and of the possible co-existence of several Universes within the midst of our own visible Universe, thereby hinting at the similarities between the microcosm and the macrocosm. Indeed, each of the planets has its own various and sundry effects upon this planet and the energies that support it. This is the idea behind astrology. Trevor Ravenscroft and Tim Wallace-Murphy, in their book *Mark of the Beast*, relate how the various planetary Oracle sites were once situated on ancient Earth energy points:

"The Mercury and Venus Oracles of the Druids were situated within the Earth Chakras where the cities of Toulouse and Orleans now stand. Above these ancient mystery grottoes today stand their respective cathedrals.

"The Notre Dame de Paris was built beside the Seine on the ancient location of the Mars Oracle, while the Notre Dame in Amiens rests above the grotto where the Celtic priests once initiated their novices into the sublime mysteries of the Jupiter Oracle.

"Rosslyn Chapel, which was originally planned as a great cathedral, now stands upon the sacred site of the Saturn oracle. Even before the advent of Christianity, Druid pilgrims who worshipped the Earth Goddess journeyed from Iberia to Scotland via these planetary oracles associating the alignment of the spiritual senses (organs of clairvoyance) within themselves to the corresponding alignment of the Earth Chakras on the surface of the planet."

". . . The temples built by the various religions and worshipped in by so many millions of people daily are simply built along the same pattern of gridworks of that of the planet and indeed of the Universe itself—only to a lesser degree

and on a less powerful scale. Control of the temple aspect of the planet amounts to building various keys and locks into the system, keys and locks to which the New World Order illuminated ones, keepers of the secrets of the ancient mysteries, now have control or ownership. . . .

"Since ancient times (6,000 BCE) polarity has been studied as the three pillars or the Three Primordial Principles, defined as positive, negative and neutral. The right positive pillar is Jachin, the name of the right pillar of Solomon's Temple. The left negative pillar is Boaz, the left pillar of Solomon's Temple. The right pillar is defined as positive in Hermeticism; as Male in Kabbalism; as Light in Gnosticism; as Ohrmuzd or Endless Light in Zoroastrianism; as Light in Greek philosophy; and as Father of Greatness dwelling in the Light in Manichaeism. The left pillar is defined as negative in Hermeticism; Female in Kabbalism; Darkness in Gnosticism; Ahriman or Endless Darkness in Zoroastrianism; Dark in Greek philosophy; and King of Darkness in Manichaeism. . .

"With the addition of the third principle, the central and neutral pillar, comes the concept of transcendence of polarity. With the third principle polarity becomes dimensional and gains a plane surface (that which has length and breadth). The plane surface, formed by the triangle, was called the "plain of truth" by the Pythagoreans of ancient Greece because it is **the Three Primordial Principles expressed in geometry as a triangle**. According to the Pythagoreans, the plain of truth is the "hearth of the universe." The central pillar is neutral in Kabbalism; Androgynous in Alchemy; Hermaphroditic in Hinduism; Intermediate Spirit in Gnosticism; Void-Negative Space in Zoroastrianism; Air-Fate in Greek philosophy; and Shadow between like a Wedge in Manichaeism.

"With their knowledge of sacred geometry based upon the geometry of light, most likely gained from their association with Jewish Rabbis and mystics who studied ancient Kabala, the Knights Templar returned to France in 1128, after 10 years of study in Jerusalem, and began construction of Chartres, a small model of the universe and the archetypal Gothic cathedral and light-matrix in stone". . .

"Not only were groups studying the ancient mysteries mixed into the fabric of history, but so too were their teachings. The Christian Cabala, as it came to be known, combined Kabbalistic beliefs with those of another popular movement called Hermeticism. A fusion of Greek philosophy and the ancient religion of Egypt, the beliefs of Hermeticism were contained in a body of texts known as The Corpus Hermeticum. This work, whose author is unknown, was named after its principal character, Hermes Trismegistus (Hermes the Thrice-Great or Thoth, originator of Orion occult magic). Some occultists claimed that Trismegistus penned the works, that he was an Egyptian sage living in the times of the Pharaohs, and that he was a contemporary of Moses. Others

associated him with the Greek God Hermes, whose ancient Egyptian equivalent, Thoth, was the scribe of the gods and lord of the sacred books.

"*The Corpus Hermeticum* takes the form of dialogues between Trismegistus, Thoth, and several other Egyptian deities, including Isis. Scholars point out that little in the text is truly original, and that, in fact, much of the Hermetic world view is grounded in the philosophy of Plato. This really, however, should be the other way around—for Plato derived much of his knowledge from ancient Egypt, for Thoth/Hermes and some of these other 'deities' were the Sirian and Orion Atlanteans who helped start the Egyptian culture in 'Zep Tepi—the First Time.'

"Scholars, however, only look at the words upon the printed page, not understanding the sound-encoding that is able to transmit learning and certainly not the ability of these words to entrance or initiate the reader on a higher level, into the sacred mysteries. King Ashur-banipal of Assyria in the 7<sup>th</sup> century BC speaks of the abilities he has acquired through the use of such sound-encoding:

"The god of the scribes has bestowed upon me the gift of the knowledge of his art. I have been initiated into the secrets of writing. I can even read the intricate tablets in Sumerian. I understand the enigmatic words in the stone carvings from the days before the Flood (The Emerald Tablets of Thoth)." Ashur-banipal learned as did many others from the most treasured archive of original civilization—the ultimate godly document of sacred knowledge: The Table of Destiny."

"According to E. Wallis Budge in his translation of *The Book of the Dead*, The Table of Destiny tells of "the things which have been made, and of the things which shall be made." It features also in the Egyptian Papyrus of Ani. The Book of Jubilees 8:3 describes signs that are from the Table of Destiny, and are described as being 'the Science of the Watchers' which had been 'carved in a rock' in distant times. In his book, *Figuring the Sacred: Religion, Narrative and Imagination*, Paul Ricoeur addresses the issue of how the followers of a religion see their religious text. Perhaps unknowingly, he also delves into the workings of how sacred texts can be used to 'hook' the new convert simply through their 'sound' in the reading of them, and bind to him just as a magic spell would do. As any good marketing or advertising executive already knows, once one knows how the human mind works, the rest is easy:

"And so the nature of the text, at least in Christianity, is not completely hostile to the critical approach, and the fact that we have four Gospels; we could have imagined a church that would have said, "There is only one Gospel." But in Christianity all the discrepancies were preserved (even though so meticulously crafted), and a certain equivocity of the texts was assumed at the beginning (contradiction keeps the reader guessing and allows for breaks in thought patterning which allows for deeper



programming). No one said how many days the passion lasted; no one said how many days intervened between the crucifixion and the resurrection, and so on (thus allowing for individual interpretation by the preacher depending upon his audience). . .

"Why did the Church allow for four versions of the same story? It is another founding principle of all ancient mystery-based organizations that there are various levels of meaning for each different level of initiation. What may seem like a paradox to one group at a certain level of understanding, can be fully understood by those at a higher level with a broader base with which to understand the paradox. So it is with their symbolism, allegory, and metaphor. By allowing contradictory versions of the same story, one is redefining what is sacred and taking its true meaning away from those who hold such beliefs. No longer is God sacred, but something open to interpretation. By doing this, one is also not opening oneself up to a single set version that can be so easily demolished. Flexibility is built in with four separate different versions.

The Creational 'hearth of the Universe'—the triangle, is ever-present in the Bible when referring to Jesus. Everything related to him in numbers falls into lots of 3s, 6s, and 9s. In the Acts of the Apostles, Christ is described as "just" 3 times. Three nails fastened Jesus to the cross, etc.

"The Hermetic branch of the ancient Mysteries saw the universe in terms of light and dark, good and evil, spirit and matter. Like their Gnostic contemporaries, practitioners preached a mind-body dualism and salvation through the possession of true and divine knowledge, but rarely is their ever mentioned anything to do with the balancing aspect of the wisdom of the heart.

"The new movement of Christianity also had the universal appeal of magic. Magic—especially belief in the power of certain numbers, letters and words—enjoyed a long tradition among both Jews and Christians. The symbolic white, or 'good' magic, contained in the Christian Cabala gathered its might in part from that tradition and from a variation on the popular ancient belief that the universe was constructed of concentric circles (the Atlantean Temple Form—the microcosm of which the Universe is the macrocosm). The Cabalists believed in three worlds. They aspired to rise from the elemental world, through the celestial world, and on to the supercelestial sphere, where the powerful Hebrew names of God were kept—the name of Jesus said now to be the mightiest of all. On each plane of existence there is a 'secret name of God'. Depending on which energy one wishes to connect to, one would use these names of God to help lift their vibration into that particular dimension. The use of the name 'Jesus' would obviously connect one to the Luciferian energy and the energy of the mental plane on which his heaven is located. To connect to the highest energy in this Universe, one would use the word 'HU'.

As the Celts once knew, this is the highest name of God in this particular Universe. . .

"Nothing is more sacred or more important to the New World Order and the secret societies that form their individual parts of it than their symbols! Symbols are keys in time to open locks to various portals and power centers by which they plan to, and have, controlled us for millennia.

How does NWO prepare the ambience for these invaders to rejoice our vulnerability?

The viral invaders and bacteria on the world are also a form of keeping people under certain restraint. Bacteria were introduced many times. The ones natural from this world are only about 46% of all the ones that afflict Earth population.

The stripping of DNA also diminished the various immune system functions offered by the previous human being's body. Stripping DNA not only made men less capable on a psychic level, but made it physically weaker as well.

The level of endurance that people undertake daily is the result of how they allow for themselves to be under that much exposure and exploitation. The lessening of their connections to Soul, and the consequent ability to be linked to their group consciousness, makes them feel alone.

They are not alone, much on the contrary, there are so many others that feel the same distress and long for becoming free from it. If they ever go a little higher than the perception of what goes on TV, they will easily see how everyone is on the brink of coming through to doing all that they are able to stop the systematic slavery going on.

5D insects attack the spiritual body of 5D vibration that person has. 4D insects attack the 4D body. 3D insects/viruses or other invaders act on the 3D body.

The same goes for viruses.

Attacks to the higher dimensional bodies are what deteriorate the balanced condition of that person's mental and emotional self.

Aristenna

These are also the archetypes and forms that trigger in their followers and others intense emotions or suppressed spiritual connections which then rise to the surface to be used or manipulated in any way the organization then sees fit. Such use of the knowledge of creating forms and forces will either draw the magician or Cabalist up into the world of Creation (Beriah), or manifest below in Asiyyah (the world of action). In plain everyday experience, the latter magical operation is carried out regularly in propaganda and advertising and political control which seeks to make the

mass psyche do something in the world of action and hardware. Most of us practice a form of magic every day when we attempt to influence other people in our lives or the events surrounding us. This can range from a work of art triggering emotions in a viewer, to an evocative remark which exerts a definite pressure on someone or other to do something.

"It is commonplace, but nevertheless it follows the principles of magic, the effect of Formation (yezirah) on the world of Action (Asiyyah). The popular child's game called Chutes and Ladders in the United States, Snakes and Ladders in English countries, is a representation of this cabalistic rise on the Tree of Life to the heavens and sinking back to Earth.

"A fifteenth century illustration from Ramon Llull's Opera Chemica depicts the Hermetic tree of life with the seven main branches and ten heads symbolizing the seven planets, the ten spheres of Kabbalistic tradition, and the various aspects man sheds as he ascends the tree. A serpent wound around the trunk is variously interpreted as the wisdom necessary for enlightenment, and the primal energy of the soul. *The figures shown surrounding the tree are seen to be making pronouncements about the serpent's power.*

"Propaganda ceases when simple dialogue begins." (Jacques Ellul: Propaganda: The Formation of Men's Attitudes 1965 Alfred Knopf) What we have lost, what has been stolen away from us, is the ability and the desire to simply talk to each other on an open honest level.

The knowledge of all of this has been out there . . . available to the masses, simply for the price of a little open honest dialogue. We all know what is taking place around us, unless we are totally blind. And now the only way to prevent any of it from happening any more is again that simple open, honest dialogue. It is dialogue and the connection it makes between two people, between a group of concerned people, that will build the energy of the need for change and put it into the planetary Grid.

### The Perfect Possession

In Volume 6 we uncovered the true identity of Martha, the wife of James the Just, Jesus' brother. As Lindsey channeled it from the Spiritual Hierarchy in that instance: "Martha was integrated into this entire process because she was a high initiate in the dark side of the esoteric arts. She was directly related to the Anunnaki. She had within her the knowledge of sacred alignments and geometry. In her past incarnations and throughout this entire process she has been that being known as Lilith (Adam's first wife). Her role was and is to perpetuate her own bloodline and at some point bring the Luciferian and Anunnaki bloodlines together. She is on the planet today as Hillary Clinton. Her role here now is to bring these bloodlines together."

Chelsea Clinton, then, is the grail child—the one who has the blood of both lines from the Anunnaki (through Lilith) and from the royal Davidic/Luciferian bloodline of Jesus and James—of which William (a Rockefeller) Clinton was a

leading member. Those who want to merge the two bloodlines are the Anunnaki because it would tie them directly into Lucifer and into his DNA strain. Hillary was also Catherine de Medici [married to Henry of France], so ruling is in her blood, so to speak.

No words could better describe Lilith's agenda than as 'First Lady' of the reptilian bloodline, with her task to blend the two bloodlines involved in the dispute over control of the planetary New World Order, that of the Sirian-Nibiruan-Anunnaki of which she was supreme first lady, and the Jewish(Hoovid)-Orions controlled from Kochab. That makes Hillary Clinton, the perfect possession for whoever controls her and her legacy. It also makes sense of why Hillary is now the leading contender to be first woman president of the United States.

As Catherine D'Medici, it was one her ancestors, Cosimo (1389-1464), who had amassed the largest library in Europe, brought in many Greek sources, including the works of Plato, from Constantinople, founded the Platonic Academy and patronized Marsilio Ficino, who later issued the first Latin edition of the collected works of Plato [coincides nicely with the Hierarchy's mention of her knowledge of sacred geometry. We tend to gravitate to things we have been involved with in past lives as well, and as an Anunnaki leader, geometry and the sacred grid would have been a part of her understanding already].

The Medici family dominated Florentine politics for two and a half centuries and presided over a cultural achievement that is equaled only by Athens in the golden age. The family also got its genes mixed with those of most of the royal families in Europe. Medici women included Catherine (1519-1589) who married Henry II, King of France and ruled the country after her husband's death; Maria (1573-1642) married Henry IV, King of France. Maria's daughters became queens of Spain and England. Cosimo II's wife, Maria Magdalena, was the sister of Ferdinand II, Holy Roman Emperor.

The Medici Coat of Arms, unusual for its time, is symbolic of the Kabbalistic Tree of Life over which both bloodlines seek control through manipulating the DNA of both.

What is especially interesting about Catherine's chateau, Chenonceau Chateau, is that it is the only chateau also built as a bridge [symbolic of her role in bridging the two bloodlines, and also bridging the 'heavens' and Earth], and also the only one designed by women. Catherine as queen, lived in another chateau while the king's mistress lived at Chenonceau. When the king died, Catherine removed the mistress from the chateau and moved in. Catherine was a very unhappy person and wanted to decorate in black. Her third floor bedroom is painted black, and the bedroom is still the only part of the chateau which has been left painted so dark.

The Black Mass was apparently invented by Catherine de Medici and practiced as a kind of bizarre party gag in the court of Louis XIV, but things degenerated and culminated in the horrific Affair of the Poisons.

The Black Mass is a parody of a Roman Catholic mass involving the worship of Satan, or the Devil. They describe a number of rituals that generally contradict the message in a proper mass. Participants may suspend a crucifix upside down, recite traditional prayers backward, perform a mock blessing with filthy water, use a naked woman as an altar, sacrifice animals, or perform a variety of bizarre sexual acts.

Hillary Clinton fits the role of Catherine and Lilith to a T, and also explains the regard in which she is held for her potential political power and influence on the political agenda here in the United States. She certainly seemed to know exactly what she was doing when she chose Bill to be her husband, as if the whole thing was planned to happen for her and her handler's higher agenda. From her own biographical website comes the description of how she met Bill Clinton after entering Yale Law School. The former President often recalls how they met in the library when she strode up to him and said, "If you're going to keep staring at me, I might as well introduce myself." The two were soon inseparable—partners in moot court, political campaigns, and matters of the heart. She was elected United States Senator from New York on November 7, 2000. She is the first First Lady elected to the United States Senate and the first woman elected statewide in New York.

Although seemingly infertile for a long time, Catherine sought also to integrate the reptilian bloodline into the royal Merovingian bloodline of Jesus and the crowned heads of Europe [and later the United States] through her 9 children—a synchronicity in and of itself since she was once the birth goddess for the Anunnaki and would have access to fertility techniques not available to others.

Lilith, "she of the night" or "the howler", said to be Adam's first mate, had wings [symbolic of an ability to fly –in a craft as the Anunnaki were able to do] and was always portrayed with owls [described earlier in this volume as one of the chief symbols of the Illuminati and the reptilian bloodlines]. Lilith was said to have left Adam because he tried to dominate her [now there's female power for you]. In all likelihood, she too was one of Enki's experiments in genetic mixing.

The Black Madonna has her roots in Lilith, this pre-patriarchal first partner of Adam. She thus represents the strength and equality of womanhood—a proud, forthright, and commanding figure—as opposed to the strictly subordinate image of the conventional White Madonna as seen in church representations of Jesus' mother. It was said that Lilith knew the secret name of God [a secret held also by Mary Magdalene, 'the woman who knew the All']—in this case it would have been Lucifer's original name

Be'el-zebul. She is black because in gnostic thought Wisdom (Sophia), is black, having existed in the Darkness of Chaos before the Creation.

In ancient Sumer, the key females of the royal succession were all venerated as lilies, having such names as Lili, Luluwa, Lilith, Lilutu and Lillette. The fleur-de-lis [the emblem of the House of Anjou, Catherine de Medici's son] was introduced in the late 5<sup>th</sup> century to denote the royal bloodline of France, later included in the Royal House of Scots along with the Davidic Lion of Judah and the Desposynic Unicorn. The Christine Unicorn, believed to be the only thing that could purify the false doctrines that flowed from the Roman Church, is often shown being chased, imprisoned, persecuted, or at least chained by one leg, often as a direct replication of Jesus.

While we may speak of Lilith as one of this being's incarnations, it would be more correct to say that is the name she was given in her role as Adam's first partner. Prior to this role we often know her by two other famous names as well, Inanna and Ishtar, here described in one of Sitchin's earlier works: "Some of the principal deities, members of the sacred circle of Twelve, were themselves in a way Earthlings: Nanar/Sin and Ishkur/Adad, Enlil's younger sons, were born on Earth; so were of course Sin's twin children, Utu/Shamash and Inanna/Ishtar."

Inanna speaks of her role through Barbara Clow: "I was the first Nibiruan female to give birth to the child of an Earth father. In fact, at the time this was the only way to ensure that the children of Nibiru would remain on Earth. Their Earth fathers would force them to remain and build families. Unfortunately, though, this need also created the patriarchy. And the patriarchy would later destroy the very Goddess culture that had created it."

Her subsequent role as 'shepherdess' to her children here on Earth is further explained in the ancient Sumerian Tale of Etana where Etana, the "strongman," was selected for the position of king after "Ishtar was looking for a shepherd and searching high and low for a king" in the rebuilding process after the Flood. The one who was chosen "Shepherd" king was awarded the tools that would allow them to keep in contact with their masters the gods in the 4th dimension—the orb, the scepter, the crown, even the throne itself— all the trappings of royalty, all made of gold and all inlaid with precious and semi-precious stones such as diamonds and emeralds (such as the gods spoke through in an earlier chapter to lead their people), and lapis lazuli (the 4th dimensional stone)—all of which acted as crystal receivers for the god's commands from the higher dimension, as well as transmitters of the king's thoughts and those of his surrounding subjects into the planetary Grid.

Inanna/Ishtar was also called Luluwa, described as "a pure-bred Anunnaki princess," in the role of also being Cain's 'wife'. This answers one of the

greatest problems with the Biblical account of Adam, that is if Adam and Eve were the first man and woman, and Cain and Abel their first two sons, who was it then that Cain married to sire his children? Although not giving the name of Cain's wife, the Bible does name their younger son Enoch (Henôch), while the Sumerian records cite his elder son and kingly successor Atûn, who is perhaps better known as King Etâna of Kish.

So, just as St. Paul came back to repeat his performance in a later life as Brigham Young to help control the religious aspects over the people, so too did the Anunnaki birth-goddess, Lilith keep on returning to help integrate the Anunnaki bloodline with that of the royal bloodline of Jesus-Lucifer. In this regard one might think of her as indeed the 'shepherdess' of the bloodline, but a little more still in being 'mother' to the race of halfling human-Anunnaki as it were. While not happy with her 'husband' Adam, she did make a fertile producer of a race of Anunnaki/human children. As the Hierarchy said through Lindsey, "Her role was and is to perpetuate her bloodline and at some point bring the Luciferian and Anunnaki bloodlines together...Those who want to merge the two bloodlines are the Anunnaki because it would tie them directly into Lucifer."

This also helps reinforce what Rayelan Allen wrote (quoted in Volume 6) about Hillary Clinton's part in shying Princess Diana away from potential husband's here in the United States: "Di had her eyes set on being the First Lady of America" [uniting the two bloodlines]...Diana would be allowed to choose her new husband from three men that had been hand-picked for her. Each man represented a powerful New World Order family [the bloodline of Jesus]: Jay Rockefeller and George W. Bush represented their families respectively. The other candidate was Bill Clinton."

It is according to Allan that rumors had circulated in Arkansas since the time Bill Clinton's mother was born that she was the illegitimate daughter of Winthrop Rockefeller [royal bloodline] but it was the Rothschilds [Anunnaki bloodline] who bought the hand of the Princess Diana and would marry her to a man of their choice.

"On Tuesday, September 24, 1996, President Clinton was in New York signing the Comprehensive Nuclear Test Ban Treaty. This meeting had been planned for months, and the President could not get out of it. Knowing this, Hillary made sure that Princess Diana was invited to the White House on that day. The White House meeting between Hillary and Diana was only two days after the sudden, swift and secret marriage of John F. Kennedy, Jr. to Caroline Bessette. Could Hillary have been afraid that now that JFK, Jr. was no longer available, Diana would settle for Bill?

"At the White House breakfast, Hillary told Diana something that made her leave the United States immediately. What could Hillary have told Diana that would have made her turn and run?...Whatever Hillary said to Diana at that

September White House meeting, Diana left the United States and never returned."

If this bears an uncanny resemblance to the *Alien vs Predator* movie where Mankind is trapped between two warring alien races, then perhaps we are not too far wrong, for alien they both are, and warring we are just beginning to find out.

Just as in that movie, too, the installation below the deserty sands of the San Luis Valley of southern Colorado is ancient, most probably around 60-70,000 years of age, remembering that the planet was at the time higher dimensional. Building has been going on there more seriously since the 1970s.

On one trip to the area with Erica and Sam, using our own separate abilities, we were able to discern the following:

- It is what we have come to understand is 'Abduction central' and a home base on the planet for many, many alien races, kind of like a Grand Central Station like that portrayed in the movie, *Men in Black*.
- It is a place where there are lots of children.
- There is a great playground area where the children are contented and happy before being used, beaten, and experimented on. Their 'soul essence' is extracted by 'transduction' –the stealing or harvesting of souls.
- Another source who travelled to the area with us later on was able to see the technology used having at one time in a past life been involved with creating it. His words brought sadness to us all, for it is at that point of transition between joy and fear that the soul essence is both highest, and the most easy to attain. While working on this man's daughter, we found that she was a 'Soul harvester', having agreed to come back to the planet in order to help these souls pass over once they have been freed from their pain by one form or another.
- The facility's size takes the up entire valley.
- The races most particularly involved with the facility are mostly little greys, a few bigger ones, and other varying races. There are not too many reptilians around there at the current time It is not currently a reptilian base.
- Its structure is of a central dimensional mothership nucleus like in the movie *Alien*, then outlying facilities were and still are being constructed attaching them to the central command and expanded upon the whole thing.
- Although the original base was not related to the greys, they are the ones presently using it.



- Besides the implantation techniques already explained, the facility has tests and other forms of experimentation on people for different reasons (medical-DNA being the most important one).
- The children are kept relatively healthy in order to have an optimum level of Soul Food Essence (SFE) before it is to be drained during the joy-fear process.
- This SFE is drained from the spinal cord fluid –embryo and stem cell research is intimately tied in to the work being done at this facility.
- The Greys are most interested in this process because they cannot get 'soul to stick to their alien-human hybrid children. They cannot yet clone Soul.
- The whole setup looks like a scene from *The Island of Dr. Moreau*. It is a similar type of experimentation to that done by the Anunnaki which then created the half-man/half-animal 'mythical' creatures (griffins, etc) A lot of the children and adults are hooked up to tubes for days in order to drain their spinal fluid, while still keeping them alive.
- Driving over the valley feels like there is a great hollowness underneath it, much as we get whiled riving over the valley of White Sands in NM and some other desert valleys west out of Laughlin, NV. The energy of the area is just too congested for the small amount of life that exists up top. The area also has a disproportionate number of law enforcement officers, and many military planes coming and going and even harassing the outlying residents. In addition, many 'black ops' helicopters are regularly sighted in the area.
- Cloning procedures for this entire planet are done in this facility. These cloned children replace real children in the families in order to have 'Manchurian Candidates' programmed and ready for each and very potentiality.
- While Soul cannot be destroyed, it can be so drained of its Light and Sound essence that it is virtually non-existent. This SFE is taken in order to give to the greys alien-human hybrids, but also for other cloned and artificially created beings, to give them more life-like energy forms.

One cannot imagine what it would be like for many of these beings created without 'enough soul' and without any physical parents, so to speak. The DNA of the child resonates with the Light combined from BOTH parents during the acting of making Love. Those who are created in test tubes and through artificial insemination are a serious problem, say the Spiritual Hierarchy since they are created without this appropriate amount of Love/Light. It will take a lot of work by all of us to make these souls feel welcome and help lift them into the higher states of consciousness by sharing with them our own Light and Sound.

- Movies relevant to watch with regard to these concepts are Artificial Intelligence (AI), Village of the Damned (both), The Stepford Wives (both), Invaders from Mars, Invasion of the Body Snatchers (Both plus the new one being made), Mummy, Sphere (fears become real), The Island of Dr. Moreau, Alien, Alien vs Predator.
- The central point of the facility is right below where Alamosa and Monte Vista meet.
- In some way they are able to 'grow' beings there, perhaps similar to the ideas of 'pod people' and the replicating of people shown in Invasion of the Body Snatchers. These beings have very small crown chakras, no ground chakras whatsoever, and no normal human chakra system. Eggs are harvested from non-compliant human girls, and fetuses not brought to term are harvested much as Erica described in her dream of the 'brain-damaged baby'.
- It's approximate underground size is 128 km x 340 or so km.
- About 10 years ago commercial traffic lanes were rerouted over the valley and southern CO and northern NM making it more of a no-fly-zone, yet there are so many planes seen flying over the valley.
- The valley is one of the hotbeds in the country, and indeed in the world for UFO sightings.
- There is some kind of wormhole entrance there linking dimensional time tracts. These are related to the portal entrance above the church located on the hill overlooking the town of San Luis. (It has something to do with tesseracts).
- A calendar is the lock and key to the connections to this area just as in AVP the Mayan-style calendar was the lock and key. It's all a game relates to board games and chess games.
- Interestingly, San Luis, is the oldest city in Colorado, April 5<sup>th</sup>, 1851

But who are these Greys who seem to have so much to do with this planet and who are responsible for so much of the disturbance? The following history of their race confirms much of what has been given to us about the processes taking place beneath the San Luis Valley, and in other such facilities around the globe:

History of the Zeta Reticuli - channeled by Lyssa Royal:

For a clearer understanding of the Zeta Reticuli, one must study the history of their species. This will answer many questions about the Zeta psyche and belief systems. The Zeta Reticuli identity was created

from crisis. This idea may account for their baffling methods of communicating with humans.

Presented in this chapter is a brief history of the Zeta Reticuli, channeled from Germane. Audience questions highlight some of the fascinating historical data that is available as we search deeper into some of the aspects of the visitor phenomenon.

Germane: *The primary goal of sharing the history of the Zeta Reticuli with you is so it can allow you to see some parallels between their civilization in the past and yours in the present. There is quite a bit of similarity.*

Though the evolution of their race does not really occur linearly, we will place this story in a linear format. We begin "back" hundreds of thousands of years ago in the Lyran system. The roots of the humanoid race in your area of the galaxy emerged from the Lyran system. The Zeta Reticuli are no exception.

Let us begin in the Lyran system back when civilization was flourishing and new cultures were exploding throughout the cosmos. The range of cultures these early humanoids created was vast. There was one planet we have called the Apex planet that we will refer to as the ancient origin of the Zeta Reticuli race.

This Apex planet was very similar to Earth. *The beings on Apex were a mixture genetically just like you are, because the early Lyran races had already begun to colonize.* Apex became a melting pot for the genetics of the Lyran races. Therefore their society manifested a great deal of individuality and unpredictability. These qualities were even more pronounced than upon present-day Earth.

There were those who were pacifists. There were those who were warriors. There were those who were technologically oriented and those who rejected technology in favor of an inner spirituality. Every polarity one could imagine was played out on this Apex planet even more dramatically than it is played out on your Earth plane.

Their culture flourished for many thousands of years. However, beneath the surface of the mass consciousness there was a great deal of disharmony because **the spiritual growth of the planet did not parallel the technological growth of its inhabitants.** The gap began to widen. On the surface of the planet cataclysm began - severe toxicity and severe radiation from atomic blasts even more destructive than on your planet today. There was much pollution. The atmosphere began to deteriorate and plant life was shortly thereafter unable to produce enough oxygen to continue the cycle of carbon dioxide /oxygen which kept the ecosystem balanced.

There were those within the system who were aware of what was happening. They began taking measures to preserve life. They built underground shelters and prepared themselves for the total destruction of the planet's surface. They didn't know whether this was going to occur, but they wanted to be safe. They knew they had a safety margin and that if they were prepared, their race would survive. They began learning to use alternate energy sources that could be used underground without any dependency on sunlight or oxygen from the surface. Thus they created a world that would be totally independent from the surface ecosystem.

Preparation stretched out over many generations. They were farsighted, for they were certain this change needed to occur. They paced themselves and moved slowly. They began to see that they were evolving at such a rapid rate that the Apexian cranial size was quickly increasing. The natural birth process became difficult, for the cranial size was expanding more quickly than the female pelvis could accommodate. Thus there were many deaths during childbirth - of both the mother and the child. Since what you call cesarean delivery was not part of their belief system, they were certainly facing a species crisis.

They were faced with a dilemma. Their population was decreasing. It became obvious that they had to prepare for planetary catastrophe as well as the possible death of their own species. They thus began turning to cloning techniques so they would not be dependent on the birth process. Then they could actually reproduce their species in the laboratory without the need for the reproductive act, conception, or natural birth. They assumed this knowledge would take care of them and they would be ready for anything.

. . . Gradually, individuals wrapped up their business on the surface of the planet and began to inhabit the underground cities. This was a great shock to many. Imagine knowing that you could never look at the sky again. . .that you could never lie under the stars...that you would be trapped in a rock environment for the rest of your life. Imagine the fear and sorrow these people were experiencing.

Eventually, they all were moved underground. They had to learn how to adapt. Through their cloning capabilities (which they had been working on for at least 100 of their years), they began to understand how a body could adapt to an environment such as this. They began altering their genetics so that when new babies arrived they could be part of the underground ecosystem.

*This entailed restructuring bodies so they could absorb frequencies of light beyond the visible spectrum and then change these frequencies into heat.* This required a completely different way of body functioning

and a new way of teaching the body to absorb nutrients. The bodies began learning to ingest nutrients from some of the luminiferous rocks underground. They had brought from the surface luminiferous plants as well. They studied these plants (which were chlorophyll-based) and allowed themselves to incorporate these qualities into themselves.

All of this occurred over a span of hundreds of years. Many Apexians died. There were successes as well as failures. They eventually got to a point where the population growth leveled out as the death rate decreased. The methods by which they were taking in nutrients and recycling into the ecosystem became symbiotic and balanced. They knew they could survive this way for an indefinite period of time.

While this was occurring under the surface of the planet, profound changes were occurring on the surface. The Apexians did not realize that the planet's toxicity had set a chain reaction in motion. Severe radiation had begun breaking down the planetary energy field on a subatomic level. This created an electromagnetic warp in the time/space fabric surrounding the Apex planet. While they were underground, Apex actually shifted its position in the time/space continuum because of this dramatic subatomic energy breakdown.

Time and space is very much like Swiss cheese. A planet in one location is connected through a series of multidimensional networks or passageways to other areas of your galaxy. When this warp began around their planet, the planet was moved through the fabric of time/space to another time/space continuum - which was a significant distance from their point of origin. You have labeled this area the Reticulum star group. The Apex planet was inserted in the Reticulum system around one of the faintest stars in that star group. This occurred simply because the planetary shift followed the fabric of time and space. The underground Apexians were totally unaware of this as they continued with their lives under the surface. They continued saving their species.

If something such as this occurred on Earth, there would be various factions of people living underground who would have no communication with each other. These factions could develop very different cultures over hundreds of years. This is what occurred on Apex. These different factions represent the different variations that have been viewed in the Zeta Reticuli groups. Some individuals say they are very negative; others say they are very benevolent. But it really isn't as black and white as that.

Over the hundreds of years that they were underground, they deliberately manipulated their body type to suit their underground environment. They allowed themselves to become shorter in stature than they originally were so they could make better use of the cavern

space. It was merely a conservation effort. Because they were not procreating physically, their reproductive organs atrophied. Their digestive tracts atrophied because they were no longer taking in solid nutrients. They had mutated to allow themselves to take in nutrients through the skin. Their eyes adapted to the environment through the pupil mutating to cover the entire eye. This allowed them to absorb certain frequencies of light beyond the visible spectrum. They had to do this in order to make optimal use of their underground environment. This description of their changes is a general one, since different factions would have made slightly different alterations to their genetic structure.

During this time, they evaluated what they had done to their planet. They concluded that emotions were largely responsible, so they no longer allowed emotion in their lives. They also vowed that they would no longer allow diversity in their culture. Thus they deliberately bred out variations in emotional reactions to differing stimuli. They were adamant that their passions would no longer rule them. They began creating a neurochemical structure in which every external stimulus produced the same reaction in every person. They felt this would allow them to integrate into one people and eliminate the warring and passion that had ruled their culture in the past [all this WITHOUT the intrusion of the New World Order].

Generally speaking, the separate underground factions followed the same reasoning. Most of them adapted themselves biologically in much the same way. This was a natural progression - they were following an equation. But the differences in the factions were more noticeable in their philosophy orientations.

Each faction had differing points of view about their own sense of self. The ones you now call Zeta Reticuli are the more benign and benevolent beings. There are those we can term the "negative Zeta Reticuli" who stemmed from a faction that was interested in gaining power. They carried this desire from their Lyran roots into their mutation. There were other groups whom you have named "the Greys" who were from this Apex world but had slightly different genetic structures. You will find that the extraterrestrials playing a big role in your abduction literature come mostly from this original Apex planet. This is why there is so much controversy over who is who. Though they have the same lineage, their orientations and motivations are quite varied.

Eventually the Apexians realized that enough time had passed that they could return to the surface of the planet. The atmosphere had not totally regenerated (thus their time on the planet's surface was limited), but they did allow themselves to emerge. When they did,

they had quite a shock. Observing the star field, they knew the planet had shifted its position in the cosmos. The stars were very different. The astronomers who had been plotting the heavens during the seclusion were astonished. They realized then what they had done. The more benevolent Zeta Reticuli now were firmly committed to becoming one people and finding out what they had lost during the time they were underground.

Thus they diligently learned about the folding of time and space. They didn't even know where they were. They wanted to find out what had happened. They wanted to learn about themselves through other cultures. It was also their desire for no one else to ever do to themselves what they had done. At this time, that was their primary motivation.

The other more negative or self-serving groups also emerged on the surface of the planet and realized what they had done. The negative Zeta Reticuli group allowed themselves - with the technology they had in the past - to build ships and move to other planets in the Reticulum system where they built their culture. Others of the self-serving orientation allowed themselves to explore the universe, setting up colonies in several systems including Orion (Betelgeuse) and the Sirius trinary system [where they would have felt right at home—Peter].

Have any of these beings on Apex been reincarnationally connected with Earth?

Reincarnationally speaking, a good number of them are upon your planet now. Many of these Apexians who died out were somewhat opposed to the idea of manipulating the Apexian genetic structure. But at the same time, they were adamant about not creating pollution and toxicity and knew the Apex planet had to change. So they have incarnated all through the galactic family - especially whenever they saw a planet coming to the brink of the same kind of destruction they had created in their past. It is their wish to share their knowledge of what occurred in their past so that others will not need to recreate it.

--So the Zetas are not indigenous to the Reticulum system?

Correct. However, after Apex shifted into the Reticulum system, the Zetas had many thousands of years of evolution. They have been there so long that Apex is only a dim memory to them.

If the Apexians had spacecraft, why didn't they leave Apex when the catastrophe was occurring?

They could have left had they desired. Understand the nature of their being: they were pioneers; they had the same motivations and passions as the individuals who colonized your America. Even when the pioneers were faced with Indian attacks, they did not want to

leave. The Apexians saw this as a great challenge. They felt that by going underground and changing their species, they would heal their past. They felt they would not recreate it again. The majority of them felt that if they left and went somewhere else, they would continue to recreate the pattern. Some of them did leave and went to other planets in the Lyran system, but only a small number. For the most part, the individuals who were committed allowed themselves to stay, feeling that this was an opportunity for them to heal their society.

--You were saying that the pupil of the eye mutated to cover the whole eye. Does the pupil also grow larger through expanded consciousness?

In their case, yes. The brain was growing larger and therefore the eye structure as well as their desire for knowledge facilitated the enlargement of the pupil. But they also genetically manipulated it as well. Over a long period of time it would have occurred naturally because the surface area of the eye was not large enough to take in all of the light they needed. Also, the Lyran beings who were their forefathers had larger eyes than the Earth human.

--Did the Apex planet move back to its original location once they began healing themselves?

No. The planet still remains in the Reticulum star system. The underground caverns are still home to many of them, though for the most part a good number of them spend time in space on their ships.

--Is it possible in our time that our world could create something like this?

Yes, it is. In your current development and use of atomic power, it is not possible, but should you continue using your knowledge of atomics for more destructive means without allowing yourself to evolve from atomics to something else, then you could create that scenario.

Understand that there is a certain evolutionary scale (on average) that a civilization will follow. You are now at the stage of playing with the nuclear or atomic energies. There is a natural evolution from atomics that moves you away from the danger point. You are at the point now of almost deciding to move away from the danger scenario. You are still deciding whether or not you are going to take the natural evolutionary process away from atomics.

. . . The length of time has something to do with it, yes. But also it was because of their technological advancement, which allowed them to evolve themselves physically. They have allowed themselves to evolve to the point where they are on the brink of becoming nonphysical. However, they do not wish to leave physicality because there is still something they think they need to learn.



Never forget that there are different factions of the Zeta beings. Some of them are very altruistic. There are others who are here purely for their own reasons and those reasons can be either positive or negative or any shade in between. As an overall idea, they want certain things from you they feel they lack. You see, they think they have made some mistakes in what they have eliminated through cloning. They are now trying to watch you and learn how they can successfully integrate these things within themselves.

In a sense we can say that you are their past as well as their future. It is as if at every corner they turn, they face you. You represent their past; you also represent their only hope for a future. "Visitor from Within" Chapter 1 Lyssa Royal <http://www.lyssaroyal.com>

### The Zeta Reticuli Civilization

**You on Earth, more than anything else, have served as a genetic repository, a genetic storehouse for the galactic universe, for your galactic family.** In some ways you've been earning interest on this DNA you've been storing, because it's a lot more valuable now than it has been in the past. Individuals are now coming back to explore that greater value and that is what the Zeta Reticuli are doing.

--Do they themselves have a genetic future? And what is it?

They are creating their genetic future as they go along. In some way (and we speak a little bit loosely here) they have no future other than what they deliberately manipulate. According to the laws of species evolution, they should have transformed out of physicality already. Since they are not running according to the standard laws of species evolution, their future is what they make it. They could annihilate themselves tomorrow by simply pulling up all of their laboratories and leaving, never enhancing their own genetics, and eventually dying off. They could do that, but they don't want to. They don't want to leave this reality without resolving the things they feel they need to resolve, and so they will keep themselves physical until they do so. And as we've stated before, they understand that you have invited them and that you are also getting something out of your interactions with them; it's not a one-way street. We would say at this point that what you are getting out of your interactions with them is much more valuable than you've ever realized, much more valuable than we've ever told you. It's essential.

--What do these various races think about us when they see us physically? How do they feel about us?

There are different emotions. Imagine being an interracial couple; imagine being an Asian woman and a black man creating a child. As

you watch the child grow, you can very clearly see, at least physically, the African attributes and the Asian attributes and you can watch them expand and grow and interweave with each other. They know themselves so well at this point that when they watch you, they can see not only the physical attributes you have, but the emotional and mental attributes, even the spiritual attributes, and they can pinpoint themselves within you very clearly. To some, it's a shock; it's painful to come here because you are very clear mirrors for them. To others, coming here is the only way they can see themselves.

--Do they like our physical appearance? Do they dislike it? Are they neutral or is it a curiosity?

When you have traveled the universe as much as many of these races have, it's not a matter of liking or disliking appearances, because you've seen very strange things. It's like a sense of *deja vu* when they see you. There is something very familiar about you, and yet there's something very alien - something that frightens them very much. They are drawn to you and they are also frightened - and that is where growth lies.

With that, we will thank you for your wonderful questions. There will be more information on this in the future. We're just laying the groundwork here. We'd like to take this opportunity to thank each and every one of you for the gifts you have given. Not only to your reality, to your forefathers, but mostly to yourselves, because those gifts will bear much more valuable fruit than you can yet see.

[It needs to be reiterated here from an earlier volume that there are two types of abductee, those who are abducted against their will, and those who are taken—usually be their home planet people—as a part of their life contract in coming here to Earth—Peter]

Authors Details: Lyssa Royal is an internationally known channel and author. Germane considers himself to be a non-physical group consciousness associated with the Orion Light - a future integrated version of the galactic family of which we on Earth are a part. He chose the name "Germane" because of it's English definition: "Coming from the same source, or significantly relevant to." There is no connection to St. Germain. <http://www.royalpriest.com>

And also to follow up on what Germane has just said, a few more points we have discerned while traveling across the valley floor:

- Information on experimentation from the facility gets shared among different races and species.
- It is a very sad place - 'tears of children'—the alien experimenters not comprehending the emotional pain being caused because their own lack of emotions.

- The parents of the abducted children will often be brought to them to induce stronger feelings of love and the fear which then ensues.

The recent healing taking place between our Creator Parents in this Universe will bring back to all the varying cosmic family, a new Light of understanding and camaraderie unlike anything ever experienced in this corner of the Universe before. Imagine the return of a much more profound loving nature to an embattled set of parents and what this new relationship can and would do for their children's attitudes towards themselves and towards each other. This is what we will have here very, very soon, as soon as Earth Final Conflict is resolved.

There have been many Spiritual warriors brought to the planet recently to aid in the outcome of this final battle. The greatest thing we can now do is to understand our own particular parts in this mission, and to assist those other warriors to also understand and act upon their own. There is no judgement nor is there any regret of any Being in Creation. All are as One.

This is the ONE time in our lives WE MUST be able to rise above the Self-will running wild within us, put away our own self-absorbed and petty concerns, and do what it is we all came here to do, or to at least BE present here and now to assist in grounding the Light of the true FATHER.

We all see our opposites in the battle about to take place—the battle for Helm's Deep, to use a Tolkien metaphor. Just remember that you, and I, were once both on that other side. To give true Love is not to judge another, but also to be discriminating in who will not abuse the love we are offering. Fight well, my spiritual warriors, for tomorrow true Freedom will reign.

As Aristenna of the Council of Light said, "Even with Our Light being true, earthlings have grown too attached to the wrong idea of what is good and what is bad, sometimes they see truth as bad or offensive because of how attached they are." Anything we are attached to is only going to hold us back from going into the ascension process, no matter from what original dimensional level we came. Once again one must realize that EVERYTHING in the MATRIX is a lie, not just some parts of it. You need nothing to take with you on this trip, so pack Light. \*smile

Remember that most of us, in one way or another, are still implanted from either this lifetime or previous lifetimes. Much of what is being done in the San Luis Valley is the auric implantation work to be used later on with 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional chip implants on the population. These are already coming about, first in our animals as a required means of keeping track on them, in our military to substitute for dog tags, and next in the general population. We will all soon be required to undergo this type of implant procedure if we are 'on the books', so to speak. It will be our own UPC code hooked into a central STD –satellite tracking device. History as explained in many books about Atlantis and Orion tell us that this is or was the norm there, and it will

be a required norm here very, very soon—all in the name of making sure we're not terrorists.

Not only in this time do we need to face our own ego and self-will, but also remember that many of these implants are programmed to heighten or strengthen this aspect of ourselves. Self-help and self-will are very much one and the same thing. The New Age self-help programs are basically designed to keep us focused within, on ourselves, and not to do what it is we agreed to come here to do –Help. Help others. Help others help themselves. Help others help the planet and Creation overall. Help stop that which is taking over our hearts, our minds, and eventually our Souls.

Serve Creation as a Whole.

## **Chapter 18**

### **Men in Black**

As was just said, the implants will take their place as conductors of more negative thought propagation in people, further limiting those who came to work for Light. This is our experience in dealing with those who term themselves "Lightworkers". We have, instead, come to call them 'Light-Buttsitters', for this is the way they seem to us when it eventually comes down to doing the work.

One of the greatest areas of work we can do is simply just to be here and be open to the Light of the true FATHER to channel it through us and aid in negating the great amount of darkness now present on the planet. This is very similar to having the open Space - Ground connection in the San Luis Valley and other places so that the flow of information in those areas can be increased. If we are not open for the Light to travel through us from the higher realms, then calling ourselves Lightworkers is fools nobody.

"The nature of the portal is bringing through the information and technology faster, through faster -than-light transmission."

Staying grounded during the most difficult of times is essential for energy to flow. Every electrical outlet in your house has a grounding wire for exactly this purpose, to help the energy flow. Being connected to the higher worlds means nothing if we not able to bring that energy down here into the physical realms by being grounded Here and Now on planet Earth –3D.

"The dreams will also be a great loss to people because they will lose a major part of their experience while they are implanted and controlled during sleep time."

Guidance had me first write a book on dreams and waking dreams so that not only would I be able to get the direction being offered to me in this way, but also so that I would be able to understand the significance of similes and metaphors in the symbolism that surrounded me. This is the language of Spirit, but also it is one of the most effective means by which the New World Order controls our every thought, action, and deed.

"The manipulation of symbols is necessary for three reasons. First of all, it persuades the individual to enter the framework of an organization. Second, it furnishes him with reasons, justifications, motivations for action. Third, it obtains his total allegiance. . . All this is the result of psychological influence, which cannot attain great results alone, but which can attempt anything when combined with organization." (Ellul)

". . . This also allows them to somehow trap people in dreams and make them officially dead when needed, or put them into a coma, and later on changing them into other bodies altogether, through reincarnational technology to swap bodies and whatnot."

"The Men in Black are the ones who set up the paradigm of good against evil, of original sin against grace, of all hierarchies involving judgement on Earth. Due to this paradigm of one part against another—the essential flaw in human DNA [not seeing the 'wholeness' and 'connectedness' of things—Peter] . . .Earth's people are always "against" or "for" something. That is the test of the times. That is why the symbol of Pisces is two fish swimming in opposition in the water, which represents the duality of the emotions. The Pleiadeans have been radiating the Earth with love energy . . ., for the Piscean Age is the time to prepare for the critical leap into the Age of Aquarius. The Mayans are the ones most conscious of the stellar source of integrated energy systems available for Earth to find peace. And the Mayans made great progress at the beginning of the Age of Pisces when these medicine teachers taught the Nibiruans about the Dreamtime. This caused the ancient Sirian teachers to release Earth like a bird leaping into flight.

"The twentieth century is the greatest critical leap time in the cycle, because the Men in Black are heavily incarnated on Earth during this period. This is the same transition time when these men caused a war on Earth before. Their particular skill is in setting up situations which encourage evil choices during times of high technology.

"These covert cosmic visitors often wear dark suits with white shirts and red ties. Most people on Earth remember their influence during the Fall of Atlantis, and this fear of ancient cataclysm causes an almost total mental paralysis upon encountering the Men in Black. The Men in Black are involved in dilemmas of moral choice at this time which are similar to earlier periods of choosing control over love. Even the Men in Black may be capable of choosing life over war at this critical leap time, and thus forever cease choosing to be conscious agents of evil. If they do, then evil will turn to light.

"The Men in Black are being given this chance by being offered conscious experiences of their own love, their own positive energy. This is the Goddess at work. She is succeeding when you see priests getting married and soldiers ceasing to fight because men can no longer stand to kill innocent civilians. Since August 16th, 1987, people have been finding themselves in the middle of some very confusing emotional relationships. Many individuals are realizing that souls on the dark side are drawn to them in order to set up situations in which the dark forces might be given their last chance to choose to cease evil action. Positive energy predominates over negative, but the men from Orion have changed the karmic memory pattern with much negative experience, which people tend to revert to. It is important to be in the present time after August 1987, for, by 1992, every individual with whom you have ever experienced evil in past lives will manifest in your life. Welcome them as your teachers.

"The exact moment when the Men in Black rejected creation is the only moment in which they can feel! So, when you see sexual addiction, love of violence, hatred of self, know that these human poisons are a desperate cry for release by the imprisoned soul which is seeking surrender. Orion first learned to feel while using power and control, not by letting go to a larger force. So, when you find yourself hating another, being enslaved to an addiction, or enjoying the bizarre outward expressions of the inner evil of the End Times, then go to the love, to the light exploding within the chakras of your body.

. . . "I am a member of the Galactic Federation whose main work is starseeding—birthing creative forms for the knowing of dimensions higher than the third. I have gone to Earth from Alcyone often during this time to participate in the third crisis with Orion. With the Men in Black. In the first crisis, the Earth was in danger of collision with a

comet from the early days of galactic formation. . . We discovered . . . that when any form initiates harmony, form cannot be disrupted, for a form in harmony breathes with God. . .

"The Creator showed us how this works by allowing us to look into the mirror which reflects creation back upon itself. This is the supreme teaching that harmony comes from seeing oneself in the essence of all that is. The Creator showed us that this teaching is survival itself, for if the Creator forgot to look into the cosmic mirror to know that he/she was there, existence would cease at that moment . . . Existence happens only by the knowing of existence! . . .

"The men from Orion are the agents of the big lie. In the beginning, we were instructed by the Creator about how to attain harmony, and we each selected different teachings which are reflected in our work today . . . Orion had been monitoring technological developments on Earth with great sophistication. The men in Black have held the dominant paradigm on Earth: The belief that Earth is the only place in the universe with conscious lifeforms. Orion has engaged in a program of seeding walk-ins—Orion robots –on Earth. The walk-ins, or stellar personalities in human bodies are attempting to end their Earth debt by releasing themselves from previous evil acts. They do this by means of particular learning experiences which will cause them to either again choose evil or to surrender to the exquisite breathing with God. **There is little time left, for soon, evil is to cease being an agent of evolution. . .**

"Many men from Orion live on Earth now because these are the end times. If you ever doubted the outcome of this magnificent time of choice, know that God suffers with you. The Creator can barely tolerate holding this time of freedom open as **he/she waits for the last sheep to return to the keep** . . . The teachings are coming from pain and ecstasy, and you cannot wisely choose one side or the other until you have experienced both. That is why so many of the teachers at this time had childhoods of great pain and suffering. They needed to totally free themselves from emotional conflicts at an early age, so that they could open up to remember the ecstasy of being alive on Earth.

"We, the Pleiadeans . . . simply radiate love; but now we are to personalize our love. Love is an experiential resource which only exists if we are loving. We are now being put to the test by our physical incarnations on Earth, and many of us have chosen experiences that have made us scream in the night . . .

Sounds all easy doesn't it? But it's not—as we are quickly finding out. Perhaps Ellul says it best: "Passive participation . . . to be effective, propaganda must completely short-circuit all thought and decision. It

must operate on the individual at a level of the unconscious. He must not know that he is being shaped by outside forces" [And people will get very mad if you suggest they are being influenced by outside forces!!]

". . . The Men from Orion have decided to commence their third battle, which is going on right now. The Men in Black are tempted to trigger humans into nuclear conflict in order to gain ultimate control. The pollution of the Earth and the paralysis of well-meaning people is a behavior pattern from the first two wars in this solar system. For these men in Black, who are true fallen angels, this is their third and last knock . . . If they make the conditions on Earth bad enough, no one but themselves will be left on Earth, for beings from Orion can tolerate high levels of radiation because the stars there are extremely dense. Orion immune systems are very strong, since their low level of vibration enables them to tolerate the typical modern diet and exposure to pollution and toxic chemicals. And, since their agenda is negative, the Men in Black are not agonized about the genocide of the species.

"In the last battle, 26,000 years ago, crystals were implanted in the etheric bodies of people by the Orion Atlanteans. The Arcturian Atlanteans made a deal with the Orion Atlanteans: The Arcturians agreed to set up a planetary stabilization program in this solar system that would culminate in the great balancing between 0 AD and 2012 AD. The Arcturians did this with the full agreement that Orion would not interfere with the cosmological stabilization until 2012 AD. The Men from Orion were allowed, in return, to implant crystals in the etheric bodies of certain people which were set to be released between August 16, 1987 and August, 1992. These crystals contain programs which trigger beings from all parts of the galaxy into karmic experiences required by the men from Orion to offer them one more chance to discover free choice. To put the matter simply, players in the game were put into process in the midst of the End Time cycle, because this is actually a game most people would rather sit out. The way out of this labyrinth is the Dreamtime.

"The apotheosis(essence) of the End Times has created a unique opportunity for souls who have failed tests before to move into galactic synchronization for all beings . . . This is the Orion Factor—the chance to consciously reflect on all that has been, as the Creator reflects on creation eternally in the mirror of time. This is the Mayan teaching of the Smoking Mirror—look in the mirror without your mask, and contemplate the things you do not want to see—your own participation in evil.

"Now the crystals are being removed [if you ask and contact someone who knows how to do this effectively—Peter]. This solar system is



stable, but that does not mean a cosmic catastrophe cannot occur. . . The crystals are implanted with a variety of interesting programs which are now being cleared from consciousness and the PSI bank—the accumulated knowledge of all time. The Men from Orion knew that Earth would undergo another struggle at this point between the positive and negative forces. Therefore, many of the key crystals were programmed to help their cause. The end phase of the plan is to bring in walk-ins from Orion in order to use the crystals to maximum advantage.

“This paradigm was first contemplated by Earthlings at the Nuremburg Trials, when inferior warriors were found guilty of obeying the Nazis who ordered them to commit atrocities. These warriors obeyed their commanders because these commanders controlled them like robots, due to the crystals. . . The people containing these crystals have been under tremendous stress since Harmonic Convergence. The only way to rebalance is to allow yourself to look at your own dark side and to observe, very intently, the individuals who have come into your life and triggered you into actions which you would rather avoid. . . *Orion has even programmed a scenario in which the people who can stop the radiation on Earth and space will cop out at the last moment.* If this seems like an outlandish scenario, consider that computers have now manifested which can teach us about how programming works. NOW IS THE TIME FOR US TO GET TO KNOW ALL THE “WRITE-PROTECTED” PROGRAMS IN OUR LIVES.

“The Orion crystals are programmed to convince you that the radiation will not really hurt your children, your Earth. A military man on Earth, when asked about putting liquid plutonium into space, said. “It can’t pollute anything up there!” . . his crystal is programming him to say something utterly stupid. You can see how deep-seated the problem is by considering the American elections after Harmonic Convergence, when all participants acted like robots and wore dark suits with red ties.

[Ka-china means star-being—Peter]

“I am from Orion . . . He is a major man in Black from Orion. I realize that the only way he can be here is because my auric field is damaged. Just like the etheric body crystals, the temple sites are programmed on the etheric plane to time-radiate forms into Earth’s historic processes. . . For example, in you will be energy cells that will block Einstein from feeling his actions. Einstein is a Pleiadean leader . . . In your program, in your body, will be the Fall, Edward Teller, NASA, and Dow Chemical. This will exist in you until you let go of the big lie—that Tikal, or any crystal, or any matter, can hold negative programs from any source. As long as you believe that, you will come again and again into

situations just like this one, and you will agree to play the game rather than let go. You, yourself, create the evil you hate . . . The man in Black from Orion gestures impatiently . . . "Taking control here is always so easy."

". . . I have asked him to instruct me about the Luciferian rebellion, for now that I have cleared my own experience of turning from divinity, I want to know about the primordial rejection of the Creator. I am having great difficulty understanding how this has functioned because I have been trying to look at the rebellion from an earth perspective. . . . The rebellion can only be understood from Andromeda. . . .

"In the beginning, the light was created like the diamonds all over my body. The creation exploded and exploded and exploded. Matter had no limits and the cells spread out to infinity—the zero point which accesses holiness. There were some energies present that wanted to be able to contain the light [and Sound of Creation—Peter], but these forms could not define themselves unless the light could be contained. So, the first forms uncomfortable with infinity thought the very first thought of all time: If existence could limit a primordial form, define that form, explain how it works, then matter would be comprehensible—both physical and definable. This thoughtform came into being by needing definition—by moving out of zero. [God has always been described in zero. It was thought to be a form and word so holy it could not be spoken or written!!—Peter] These first forms seeking identity [id-entity, ego-entity—awareness of self, a step before leading to separateness] created self-definition which made existence in zero, in numinosity, impossible for them. **As soon as this thoughtform materialized, identity formed a hierarchy—a structure of existence called Jacob's Ladder.**

"I can feel this process happening as thought and thought and thought. This idea created itself into a series of processes and beings who defined, limited and controlled matter. This universe of processes and experiences was not made by the universal cosmic creator: This world with a beginning and end was created by a lesser urge, the demi-urge, which expressed itself as "the gods." On Earth, we have experienced this creation as the Luciferian rebellion, the Orion Agenda, the communion with the cycle of the gods who came down which is now coming to a close. Before the creation of the third dimension—a universe brought into existence so that we could consciously learn how to be in a holy state, zero, the numinous—before matter, time, and form, there was only the infinity of God and the Void/feminine. Once consciousness or thought occurred, the Void was threatened by the possibility that nothingness had no existence. The Void felt the desire to define nothingness! Once this process of separation began—a duality into self/other—a whole series of experiences was initiated in

order to manifest existence. At this point--the Alpha—the Creator withdrew its name, for the opposite of definition is naming—unifying [what the HU does]. Listen to me very carefully now for the scientists on Earth are trying to steal the creator’s name by calling the first laser for Star Wars—Alpha

“. . . Propitiation and sacrifice began, the first burden of Earth. For no one sacrifices to the divine. Sacrifice is the definition of self of the lesser gods.

“Definition (limiting) is the original confusion which has been reverberating down through time on this planet. The only thing that counteracts this process is naming the self by exploring one’s own creativity. Our link to the galaxy is through art, beauty and love, which frees us from materialism—the addiction to things we are conditioned to believe we need. Creativity, or moving into experience with the Creator, is more powerful than any force, even materialism. WE ONLY CREATE IF WE TRUST THE PROCESS AND LET GO OF CONTROL. There must be no judgement about results or about reasons for creating in the first place. Any judgement instantly catalyzes the numinous into form. If healers stop to ask why they heal, artists why they art, lovers why they love, then experience falls back into definition, which blocks God’s delight! Just by asking a question about existence, one is open to the negative path. [JUST BE!! If we think about how we walk, we couldn’t.]

“The pathway is simple truth. If we trust in the cosmic plan, we do not have to question anything. It is fine to be curious. Curiosity is a high function of being. But **the trick is to never lose total trust in the eventual outcome of existence.** The fallen angels lost total trust in existence and defined themselves in separation. Definition was their sole reference point.

“. . . The stars, including the Sun, are fourth dimensional and beyond. The goal of the Pleiadeans, beginning 26,000 years ago, was to quicken homo-sapiens so that the divine could penetrate the third dimension. . . The last 26,000 years have been the time of the Creator desiring to know the name of Adamah. But Adamah could not name the self until the learning was complete. In 2012 . . . individuals will participate in this magical awakening only if they are aware of it, dance with it, or delight in the swimming photons they see as little stars when they shut their eyes. Earthlings must work now to remember the symbols and language of the divine—the most sacred gifts given to Earth during the last 26,000 years. . . The fallen angels have sidetracked themselves by playing around with various experiments which have been creative but without wisdom. As the third dimension has become increasingly complex, especially during

the last five thousand years, the angels have amused themselves by being voyeurs of the results of materializations. Technology with no divine inspiration or wisdom has been the latest project of these angels.

"If by means of healing and love and a fusion of the light, we can create a balance, then negativity will discover its own ability to feel good. There will be no more desire to create the definition in form—the fall into matter. . . On the Pleiades, we teach harmonics and balance by means of light, art, gems, healing, and sound. . . The prophecy about the last sheep means that even Lucifer will be called by God in the night to return to the fold.

". . . the negative forces continue to hold on with even greater desperation as the possibility of going into the light gets closer and closer. Going to the light demands letting go of ego or identity in the third dimension, and most people will hold ego until the shift into numinous form.

". . . The greatest crisis of the end of the Mayan great Cycle—2012 AD—is the threat of liquid plutonium polluting space. . . Because the divine did not allow the flight of Atlas centaur, the military scientists will next attempt to put plutonium in space by means of a shuttle called "Atlantis." The scientific community . . will demonstrate publicly . . that they are an ancient technocratic cabal of scientists who were previously the cause of the fall of civilization on Earth [The ILLUMINATI—started in Atlantis –through Thoth/ Hermes and the sciences].

". . . if the plutonium is released, this element will limit the earth to the third dimension. All higher dimensions will be blocked . . . *the soul cannot exist in the body of a person who is in an extremely negative state of mind or emotions.* The atmosphere of Earth will not be capable of admitting higher vibrations . . . if the air element gets much more polluted . . . Your barometer of emotional body pollution is cats. Nearly fifty percent of the cats in industrial nations have cancer. We are able to exist on Earth unaffected by the crippling emotional body pollution which afflicts so many unevolved humans. But the plutonium will carry emotional body pollution into the fourth dimension because this element has feelings! . . . an emotional body polluted by negative experiences cannot be penetrated by the light. . . people must clear their own emotions.

". . . The trick is to get [people] to feel. People respond to what has happened to them, to their own experiences. So the goal is to increase the vibratory nature of experience. We have helped to increase the number of healers. The light infusion has been increasing since the planet of crystals—Chiron—was sighted in 1977. This brought light

technology into third-dimensional form (lasers and fibre-optics started seriously around then) . . . Those of greater density are burning out, but an individual lifetime is not what matters. What matters is the alignment with the greater balance for all creature of Earth. **Humans are not meant to be parasites** (one of the greatest health problems on the planet right now—it's a waking dream) Individual agendas are not the most important now. Humans have had thousands of years to learn about cause and effect. . . Now is the apotheosis (essence). The planet is going to move out of third-dimensional linear space and time. . . if our light bodies can exist while we are in human incarnation . . we can break the control of the dark forces. . . Earth is going into the fourth dimension [we are now in the 4<sup>th</sup> headed for the 5<sup>th</sup>—Peter] no matter what. The only remaining question is whether Earth will have light-body connection to the Galactic center or whether our planet will be a cold, dark rock in space with no consciousness, like the asteroids.

----from *Signet of*

*Atlantis*, by Barbara Clow.

\*Note: Like many wonderful workers for the Light, Ms. Clow seems to have had some reversals in her work lately which tend to help us understand the consequences for putting oneself out there and to the threat of being taken over ala, David Icke (through his taking of 'mind-expanding' drugs), Barbara Marciniak, Whitley Streiber, and now Barbara Clow.

Our health and a good night's sleep with an uninterrupted or uncontrolled dreamstate are essential to remaining sovereign against all the forces aligned against us. As the Council of Light says, "The person is then allowed to gather enough strength to resist the manipulation and lessening of vibration to the level where the slave areas are located."

For those who are able to remain in their full intent to serve and garner the protection this offers, 'Angelic' rescue teams are needed to help those others who are not so fortunate or strong.

Connecting them up to the Sound and Light of the Creator or of to their own personal Guidance, will help them overcome their ego's attachment to other groups, and the things that block them or make them feel separate from True Divinity's expression and perception.

"The proper way we have tried of detaching people from old patterns is by having them notice the how they become attached to things and don't let them fade away to make room for the new and exciting things of the future. . . Angels show it to them all the time, but there is extensive programming to slow down how they move through phases and emotions, instead of learning on a faster lane.

The frustration felt by those who think they are unable to connect, or those who are being controlled to the point where they feel they have no life and no thoughts of their own, only passes along into the Grid.. The mass consciousness is feeling this build up now and it must be released or changed before it erupts with devastating effects.

Dear Follower of the Light,

We bring forth to you this very important message of great wisdom that you should share with your fellow human friends. We are an organization beyond time and space which has many deeds behind us on what concerns planet Earth. You are now chosen to speak this message and lead it into the consciousness grid that creates the reality of human life on Earth.

The planet is about to blow up if you and your friends don't stop with the thoughts of war. You are to stop it and create the Paradise, not the hell. Lizards and Gargoyles among other nasty species have made a huge effort to lead your minds towards what we call genocide. They have done it before and will gladly go at it again and again until they destroy themselves (and you) for good.

Unless they are taught they will not stop, and since they are not learning, you should take note of the situation and care for it yourselves. The first step is becoming alert that life is good, not a harassment, but a good thing. The same way you don't like going to school, you don't like waking up in the morning, right? Why is that? You don't like to learn, do you? It does not interest you because it is not interesting enough, am I not right? Well please realize that you are attached to who you are now, and your mind at this moment. Let go of these ever older patterns. Let in new ones, now, only the best, the pure Love, the True Light, let these in, and transform into a new truer-to-what-you-are, Being. Become the god-creator Energy, and bring in a reality of LOVE, not hate, not attachment. Those are poor tools and only for those who do not wish to go ahead on their walk back to the SOURCE OF ALL LIFE THAT IS, and simply all.

Times stretches and bends. It is like many lines forming a Thread and then a rope, then a web. One will die trying to understand it before he can grasp its beginning with a unenlightened mind. The perception comes with development, not reflection. You must expand to reach the understanding, not rely on the explanations of men. You can understand it with explanations, yes, but to truly know, you need not. Just feel it, and enjoy it—the eternal now that you are always in—but yet it is the least cared for by everyone. Yes? Isn't it?

With Love and Light, The Intergalactic Education Center

#Dear André,

Now see that time shifts again, the truth is out, no one can hide it anymore. People start to see how the world is because of what is going on, the wars, the famine, the untreated diseases, everything that can be fixed, but for some strange reason isn't ever looked at by authorities. They know that their time of lies fades soon and will be done at any moment. When that happens, and they see opposition form, they will not stop it, they will raise the conflicts that will make the opposition be too busy with staying alive to go up with any type of movement against them. They will again push down the throats of the people that they are at war. People will protest war, but war will come to their territories, and the winning faction, filled with contempt and rage against America, will then not worry about the people that are being subdued. The problem will be dealt with, civil war will come. They cannot can the whole nation. They will then spring diseases upon the opposition in order to diminish the numbers of those who rise up. They will then force nuclear war on the world, and they will wipe out many people. But the corner they put people into is not the corner they will find themselves in when the people are united against the ego that tried to undermine Creation. People need the consciousness, the vision of what's going on, they get it, they use it, no more effort needed, the willingness to be taken fades. It is important that no more distraction allows the people to be taken off track anymore.

Haroon from the Spiritual Hierarchy

### The Dark Trinity

The dark trinity composed of three beings, forming together a portal of darkness meant to ascend purer energies of fear and anguish into forming new beings, which serve the limitation of the ego, and other disguised forms of self will, and the dark agenda.

The limitation of the ego delayed their development and so the need for a higher level of interaction was made necessary. Lucifer instead of having his partner beings play with their own bodies and giving birth to new souls by themselves, would have them mate with him, as the embodiment of self will and also an individualized consciousness that wanted to create an image of himself on everything.

The need for a supreme trinity - throne of darkness was obvious. They needed to have the process of creation made clearly stable and under the specifications that would bring them the utmost and highest level of development, in respect to how the created beings are able to manifest themselves in a perfected darker way than others.

They made the dark beings come into through the energy of self will, through the portrayal of Lucifer, so that he would be present there, in the

new being, and then there was a rational mental part of the creative process, and a emotional magnetic part, played by the female parent.

The male is Ahriman, the God source is Lucifer, and female is played by Sortha.

The part played by Arehmmzell is that he was created by this trinity. As much as anyone else could become a part of something bigger and better - so he became now that he chose to come to The Light, and to imagine a better and brighter future for himself and all others in Creation, with Creation.

Enjliou and RAJ

#Dear André,

. . . manage your time well, cut out the unnecessary activities, then time multiplies itself. Florida is now the new place for the portal to open. Vice city is the perfect name for the project, it's like they knew about it coming. . . on time. The need to understand is there within you, learn to travel through it as well. When you dream you see the moment and you are there. Yes, you already know the ways it works, all you need now is experience within consciousness to put it to use. Let the feeling out, feel it, feel love, feel everything, expand your perception. ELIMINATE ego feelings, Darkness, learn to fill its space with Love, make love as steady as your will, make your will pure. These dark sensations and patterns fade on their own when you let love take over, and surrender fully to the Source that is within you. Surrender is vital. Nothing can be as important as it is the main essential tool of Creation as it is to be. Always you will have answers, creation unfolding within and around you... For YOU will be the creating sun here. BE THE LOVE.

ARTOLA, from the Spiritual Hierarchy

#Dear André,

We know you try, nothing can be done if one does not have the proper will. Your will to heal will take you to the healing. Facing your wounds with a loving attitude will make them have fear and pain transmuted into love, and thus make them heal instantly, then they disappear from your life. You understand now how you become grander. Simply you should allow the process, in allowing you will do certain things that are the outcome of becoming more of what you really are. Denying yourself has no purpose, although it seems like a comfortable option and an easier way, it only leads you into Darkness or prolongs your stay on less-than-deserved light. Simply surrender without fear.



Determine only True light and Love comes to you from SOURCE and then expand your consciousness. Channel us on a daily basis, with calm. In order to know who is talking to you slow down, relax and challenge the source, if it is a TRUE CREATION SPIRIT then it is simply continuing and loving you for asking and making sure it is a good and perfect source, otherwise you will be happy to drop it. Love all and be confident in your true self. Let it unfold naturally, as it comes to you. Don't try, let it come, and enjoy it, behave as if you are your true being, simply be. To try is to go for deformation of natural beingness, and you deserve better.

With love and care, as we watch over you

The Spiritual Hierarchy

#Dear André,

Like Joaquim, your friend, now know that you had fear from other people too, but that is no more, you never needed that, you learned some but you could have done that leaning through other ways.

Learning is always present, no matter what path you choose. Pick the best one, the one paved with love.

Haroon

Dear Peter,

*We are here to talk to you about what you asked of us, our place in the Hierarchy and the Job we have come to here to develop on Earth. Thank you for asking us about our share of what we have to say.*

*Thanks for helping André get to where he is, and for all your hard work, it never ends.*

*Our place in the Hierarchy is one to watch and intervene on a Cosmic Level when the level of consciousness on planets comes to critically low levels, and then changing the situation so that Light and Sound once again flows, no matter how drastic the changes have to be.*

*The following is for people who will wake up and act NOW! Time runs short as you read this:*

*All who read this message have the Spiritual Level of Development to understand and receive these words, and must know that hiding changes nothing. That it is time to stop running away and face the fact that Things are tremendously out of place, and demand so much work to be mended. And the work must be done now, not later, not tomorrow. Now is the time, and later will only come when it is already too late.*

*This is not Star Wars. Star Wars is far less than a partial showing of what is indeed going on. The universe is obviously large, and no movie could give a full blown demonstration of it in 2 or even 20 hours.*

*Open your sight up to see how things really are. Any attempts to close your eyes are because of fear to take in what you can do to change the Planet you live on, before it is permanently lost.*

*When everything went wrong a few thousand years ago on the planet, we were first in line to demand intervention so that mankind would be given a chance to change its ways back into its "tracks". Failure to solve the situation has been the frequent outcome. Now we face a bunch of lazy people too scared to connect again with their True Selves and understand they have to be true to who they really are, now or never. This is not a shame; it is simply a very predictable outcome to the many types of seduction used by our opposition, the so called New World Order of Darkness installed here on Planet Earth.*

*So now what do we have to do? The number of workers is very small, but it is a fact that everyone wants to help, even if it's buried deep down in their hearts. Although the vast majority of people are scared to even get out of bed everyday, they still feel unhappy with their behavior, and with how they let it everything come to this. So, there we have it, the will to work, the only piece missing is the courage to turn off the TV/computer game and jump into action. The need to do so is great, and everyone is invited to act, on whatever level they are able to begin with. Again we remind you that delays mean failure and certain enslavement or death. Action is needed NOW.*

*Reconnecting to CREATION is the first step. It MUST be done. Those who choose not to reconnect will have to be removed from the planet. And if not enough people reconnect, the planet will literally blow up in self destruction.*

*You can be on only one side of the fence! The fence will fade and if you deny picking your side, you will be automatically on the dark side, sitting in the mud while they come to destroy you and everything that opposes their control.*

*They will have been allowed to succeed in getting you distracted, and attached to ephemeral pleasures, while they do take action to consolidate rule and spread more limitation and pain to the Universe. Remember: What you grow attached to will only bring you pain, and take away your freedom to change and to walk.*

*Time is moving faster, you can all feel it. Earth is a Titanic. A building that is about to collapse any moment, right before your eyes. The channelings you read mean nothing unless you get up, and alert as many families as you can, so that you can get the building reformed before it is too deteriorated, and collapses. If enough people wake up and act their role, it won't collapse. But if there is less than Critical Consciousness. . . it will ruin. The ones who*

*reconnected will head away to a place of Light, even to work more if they choose to. The ones who die in their sleep will be relocated to another experience, still on the dense and dark levels of 3D, until they give up attachment to staying in the comfortable warm bed of doom they lay upon.*

*The Earth "building's" collapse will cause more destruction and awe than the one the World Trade Center caused. They were orchestrated in the same way, and have both a symbolic meaning to how Darkness will create and destroy people, lives, and anything else it fashions.*

*The time to rise up and act is NOW!*

*What does taking action mean?*

*It means this:*

- *Realizing that reality is more than what is shown on TV:*

*The common vision taught in school is an illusion, a deception; all the religious and morals taught by father to son are a self-propagating enslavement system - made to limit your true Spiritual Selves. Made to make sure you are "good sheep" and give up your Infinite Power to the dark masters that rule the planet.*

- *Realizing things are NOT the way they are supposed to be.*

*Unless you work to change things to how you KNOW they have to be, you are letting yourself sink on something artificial, and it's NOT your true nature. Your true nature is and has always been to serve as one with Creation. Everything else taught on mainstream media is plain misleading and meant to disable your Infinite Divine Power. Stop relying on others to come save you; you are the Savior this time. Superman is an illusion, he will never come. Your presidents will NOT save you, they are NOT there to serve you - they are there to RULE over you.*

- *Take responsibility for WHO YOU REALLY ARE!*

*Now that you have woken up, COMMAND that you are connected to your Highest Level of Guidance, and develop that connection until you are able to clearly hear and see what the way to do things is. Unless you get the highest you will get Darkness. There has never been limited guidance for beings that serve The Light. The True Workers of Creation are of Infinite nature because of their connection to Creation.*

- *Develop the connection to the Highest so that you work on the Highest Level.*

*After you COMMAND that you receive the Highest Level of Information, begin practicing by writing down what you receive, free of any judgment, so that the message is allowed to come free of any limitation from present ego/self will. After writing, comes channeling the energy and then speaking The Light*

*as a message to others. This is the Enlightenment needed now: That the Information flows from Creation to men and women who are here and now.*

- *After reconnecting, and hearing Creation speak to you, you are to surrender and act as one with it.*

*There is no half way to do it, there is no half term. There is either self-will, or CREATION'S WILL. Those who are separated from the Source of Divinity within them are to be reconnected immediately or all will be in vain for them. You are to help others realize they can reconnect NOW, and help them do it, whether it's by talking to them, writing them, showing them or even beating them. If they choose not to, then they are lost by their own choice and you are to move on to others who will take the opportunity to RECONNECT AND TO SERVE.*

*It is the path of Light, and the only one available to Light Workers who wish to return to the source of Light from which they came from. This is the nature of choice. You are either with the Light and Sound, or you are closing the window for yourself, and choosing to remain in the limited Darkness of self-will, and self-destruction over time. There is no way to argue against this, sitting while others destroy your house is no display of freedom. The only way for Darkness to spread is for good men to do nothing.*

- *With Surrender, see that you are nothing short of a Divine Being.*

*Release attachment to all self limitation and to everything you fear losing. Those feelings are to be released at once. The only way to be Free to live and serve is to lose attachment and by releasing concern to judgment of self and others. Judgment of others as right or wrong creates no solution; it only brings more of the heavy fear energy. Judgment programming is made to keep people in fear of being themselves because of what others will think about them, and because they think it is somehow "wrong" or "shameful".*

*People will only live in True Freedom when they can be themselves - without fear from how others will judge them. Of what others will think about what they do. Fear of outside and self-judgment must be released.*

*Surrender means being true to your true Divine Self, the Highest and True Self. It is different from self-will in the way that it is free from limitation, and will always be true no matter where, when and how others will react to it. It is Love and Light in pure form, free from distortion into lesser ways to manifest itself. Help others realize what they are, so they heal back into their freedom. Show them and if they say no, move on to others who will rise up to Their Divinity and heal the Planet's situation. The True Seekers will find you.*

- *Being less than GOD is THE BIGGEST LIE EVER TO BE IMPLANTED ON THE HUMAN CONSCIOUSNESS.*

*It covers the world like a dark blanket to keep people in their sleep.*

*People embraced this lie as a truth, and gave away their free-will to the dark liar who is supposedly the only one connected to god, and that this god is the only way to salvation. It is a crime to wake up and not be THE FREE GOD.*

*The only way "taught" is to be docile and obey, as a slave, or be outcast to hell. The truth is that embracing this is the true path to hell. Hell is limitation in itself, it has only a ceiling, there is no bottom, and you can only fall further.*

*This is the religion program. There has been declared a "king" of the world, and all are to follow or be ultimately doomed, without arguing. The church declared the king, and collects his taxes.*

*What is religion?*

*Earth's EUPHEMISM FOR ENSLAVEMENT! An anesthesia and an excuse to do nothing... People take things without resistance and are slaves to someone or to ego's self-will. People embrace this even while they want to fight because they know its negative, that it's judgmental at its core, that it limits them and others. It's simple and plain easy to be perceived by any child, but still they take the easier path and embrace it.*

*There you go; you have Earth on the constant edge of nuclear war. World population living in fear of each other because they follow different "gods", fear of governors by themselves "elected", and fear of suffering more "natural" disasters.*

*Separation from Creation/GOD energy is an illusion that must be undone, otherwise hell on Earth is the only thing left, and chosen. It's important to understand this and with others, who can also understand, revert the situation now. There is little time, but there is still time.*

*You are born free. How can you let others enslave you and your Family? Your whole planet!?*

*How can you let others shape your mind, how you think, what you do??*

*How can you choose to be worried and judge others instead of acting as a free agent of Creation?!*

*How can you give away your free will and obey lesser beings with their false light and their definitions of what is right and what is wrong??*

*Good and bad are as much mind control as anything else. It is the main purpose of judgment, to define what is good and what is bad -> TO STEAL FREEDOM FROM YOU!*

*Worrying will only bring fear and freeze you where you are! Act and let Creation do the rest, leave the past in the past, the future will come to you. What you must do is act with what you know you have to do right here and right now in the PRESENT!*

*Leave all false and limiting ideas behind. Dropping them is the only way to do something now while there is time. Letting this situation progress to worse is the same as sealing a coffin.*

*The only way to make things work again is to have enough of the planet see this before Darkness has complete dominion over Earth. The New World Order seeks to control every aspect of your life to a level that will not allow you to choose being different. They will steal what is left of your freedom if you let them. AND THEY WILL DO IT TOMORROW IF YOU LET THEM!!!*

*Being aware is the first step, but ONLY the first step. Unless you all work to change it, there will be no way to take further steps. They will have closed you in a prison cell of "American Freedom" and have you work to feed their extravagant lifestyle while this Planet is destroyed.*

*You are the rescue! You are the Angels that came to save the World! WAKE UP ANGELIC BEINGS AND GET TO WORK NOW!!!*

*This attachment that you have to your lives is what keeps you from changing and being true! Lose attachment to your self-imposed limitations and ALLOW YOURSELVES TO CHANGE AND SERVE! You have the will and you hear the call, now is the time to ACT!!! Stop lying and trying to be lost while you waste your time living a lie!!!*

*Reconnect to your Highest Level Guidance, unfold and act NOW. You are one with US and we Demand that you take responsibility now, unless you wish to let go of your rank and assignment. We need things done now, not tomorrow, tomorrow is already too late.*

*You must wake up, and know that to do anything else, is pretending to be pleased with this walk to the grave Jesus made for your soul.*

*With great Love and wishing that you answer this final wake up call,  
ARISTENNA, from The Spiritual Hierarchy's Council of The Light*

## Chapter 19

### Credo

The ability of some ETs to manipulate and transcend time is referenced in Dan Sherman's book, *Above Black* (<http://www.aboveblack.com>).

In it, he reveals how he was groomed and trained as a telepathic communicator with a race of ETs from and about whom he received data but never actually met – in preparation for an anticipated catastrophic event. He learned information that appears to corroborate the difficult reports by Anonymous that time is in some way experienced differently by the Ebens and/or in the Ebens' environment, with a corresponding distortion of physical laws as we would understand them.

Sherman states that he learned that "time" – as we humans know it – does not have the same meaning for them. They still age as we do but are not bound by the physics of time as we currently are. Their means of travel across vast distances is heavily dependent on the manipulation of time but not as we perceive it.

Sherman enquired whether they can travel through time, i.e., whether they can go backwards and forwards in time. He was told that it was not possible to witness a reality that occurred in some other time but the present: in order to go back in time, one must assume that there exists a reference point from which to measure backward or forward. This is an impossibility. Essentially, they weren't able to travel *through* time – rather, *around* time and *from* time. Sherman states that he never really understood what this meant. Their mode of propulsion was somehow that they used both time and electromagnetic energy. Sherman was also told that our sun was very unique; and that someday we would understand how it really worked and how we could utilize the same methods that they themselves use but on a smaller scale.

*References: [www.stealthskater.com/Documents/Sherman\\_1.doc](http://www.stealthskater.com/Documents/Sherman_1.doc)*

The reported inclusion of a "DIM" in the exchangees' inventory. Anonymous

reports in his fifth posting:

The aliens also took electric razors, coffee pots, electric heaters, a DIM (no explanation as to what this was), an electric IBM typewriter, a scientific calculator, slide rules (both conventional and scientific), Base Data Collection Recorder (BDCR), three different sized telescopes, tangents, both conventional and electrical.

This tiny but possibly significant part of Anonymous's report rings true. If the story is false, it would be very clever misinformation to mention something so minor and unexplained when so much else reported is graphically and clearly stated (whatever opinions readers may have about it).

\*Update, 2 December (clarification from Paul McGovern): The "DIM" was the Duty Information Manual. It was their "bible," for all of the information they would need. The operations plans, how to execute the plans, emergency action procedures, etc.

**Martin:** First of all, let me say it is an honor and a privilege to speak with you, and I would like to thank and acknowledge David Icke and Dr. Joubert, without whose help we would not be having this conversation today. Our readers are aware of the existence of the shape-shifting reptilian extraterrestrials, and what I would like to discuss with you concerns the specifics of their presence, their leadership, their agenda, and their methods of operation at this time. So, the first question I would like to ask you is: Can you confirm that shape-shifting reptilian extraterrestrials do, in fact, exist on our planet at this time? And if they do, if you can confirm this, will you please be specific about them. Where do they come from?

**Credo Mutwa:** You have heard of the country called Rwanda, in Central Africa?

**Credo Mutwa:** The people of Rwanda, the Hutu people, as well as the Watusi people, state, and they are not the only people in Africa who state this, that their very oldest ancestors were a race of beings whom they called the *Imanujela*, which means "the Lords who have come". And some tribes in West Africa, such as a Bambara people, also say the same thing. They say that they came from the sky, many, many generations ago, a race of highly advanced and fearsome creatures which looked like men, and they call them *Zishwezi*. The word *Zishwezi* means the dival or the glidal-creatures that can glide down from the sky or glide through water. Everybody, sir, has heard about the Dogon people in Western Africa who all say that they were given culture by the normal beings, the Dogon people are but ONE of many, many peoples in Africa who claim that their tribe or their king were first founded by the supernatural race of creatures that came from the sky. Are you still with me, sir?



**Credo Mutwa:** Sir, I can go on and on, but let me bring you to my people, the Zulu people of South Africa.

**Credo Mutwa:** The Zulu people, who are famous as a warrior people, the people to whom King Shaka Zulu, of the last century, belonged. When you ask a South African White anthropologist what the name of Zulu means, he will say it means "the sky" (*laughter*), and therefore the Zulu call themselves "people of the sky". That, sir, is non-sense. In the Zulu language, our name for the sky, the blue sky, is *sibakabaka*. Our name for inter-planetary space, however, is *izulu* and the *weduzulu*, which means "inter-planetary space, the dark sky that you see with stars in it every night", also has to do with traveling, sir. The Zulu word for traveling at random, like a nomad or a gypsy, is *izula*. Now, you can see that the Zulu people in South Africa were aware of the fact that you can travel through space-not through the sky like a bird-but you can travel through space, and the Zulus claim that many, many thousands of years ago there arrived, out of the skies, a race of people who were like lizards, people who could change shape at will. And people who married their daughters to a *walking* (extraterrestrial), and produced a power race of Kings and tribal Chiefs. There are hundreds of fairy-tales, sir, in which a lizard female assumes the identity of a human princess and poses as her, and gets married to a Zulu Prince. Every school child in South Africa, sir, knows about the story of a princess called Khombecansini. Khombecansini was to have married a handsome Prince called Kakaka, a name which means "the enlightened one". Now, one day while Khombecansini was gathering firewood in the bush, she met a creature called an *Imbulu*. And this *Imbulu* was a lizard which has the body and the limbs of a human being, but a long tail. And this lizard spoke to Princess Khombecansini, "Oh, how beautiful you are, girl, I wish I could be like you. I wish I could look like you. Can I come close to you?" said the *Imbulu* lizard woman to the princess. And the princess said, "Yes, you can." And as the lizard, which was a taller one, came close to the girl, she spat into the girl's eyes and she began to change. That is, the lizard suddenly changed into a human shape and this lizard began to look more and more and more and more like the girl, with the exception of her long, pointed tail. And then, with her sudden burst of violence, the lizard woman sealed the princess and removed all her bangles and her beads and her wedding skirt off her, and she put them on. Thus, the lizard became the princess. Now there were two identical women in the bush, the shape-shifted lizard woman and the original woman. And the lizard woman said to the original woman, "Now you are my slave. Now you are going to accompany me to the marriage. I will be you and you will be my slave, come-on!" She took a stick and started beating up the poor princess. And then she went, accompanied by other girls who were bride's maids, according to Zulu custom, and she arrived at

Prince Kakaka's village. But, before they reached the village she had to do something about her tail, that is, the shape-shifting woman had, somehow, to hide the tail. So, she forced the princess to weave a net out of fiber and she tucked the tail in and she tied it tight to herself. She now looked like a Zulu woman with attractive, very big buttocks, when seen from outside. And then, when she arrived and she became the wife of the prince, a strange thing started happening in the village. All of the milk started disappearing because each night the shape-shifting princess, the false princess, used to release her tail, which used to suck in all of the sour milk through a hole at the tip of the tail. And the mother-in-law said, "What is this? Why is the milk disappearing?" Then, she said, "No, I see, there is an *Imbulu* amongst us." The mother-in-law, who was a clever old lady, said, "A hole must be dug in the front of the village and it must be filled with milk." And this was done. And then, all of the girls who had come with the false princess were told to jump over this hole. One after the other one, they jumped. And when the shape-shifter was forced, at spear-point, to jump as well, as she jumped her long tail burst out of the net under her skirt and started slurping the milk through the hole, and the warriors killed the shape-shifter. And thus, the real Princess Khombecansini became the wife of the king-of King Kakaka.

Now, sir, this story has got many versions in it. Throughout South Africa, amongst many tribes, you'll find stories of these amazing creatures who are capable of changing from reptile to human being, and from reptile to any other animal of their choice. And these creatures, sir, do really exist. No matter where you go throughout Southern, Eastern, Western, and Central Africa, you'll find that the description of these creatures is the same. Even amongst tribes which never, throughout their long history, had contact with each other at all. So, there ARE such creatures. Where they come from, I will never claim to know, sir. But they are associated with certain stars in the sky, and one of these stars is a large group of stars which is part of the Milky Way, which our people call *Ingiyab*, which means "The Great Serpent"[Alpha Draconis]. And there is a red star, a reddish star, near the tip of this huge rim of stars which our people call Isonkanyamba. Now, this star called Isonkanyamba, I managed to find its English name. It is the star called Alpha Centauri, in English.

Now, this, sir, is something that is worth investigating. Why is it that well over 500 tribes in parts of Africa which I've visited in the last 40 or 50 years or so, all of them describe similar creatures? It is said that these creatures feed on us human beings; that they, at one time, challenged God Himself to war, because they wanted full control of the universe. And God fought a terrible battle against them and He defeated them, injured them, and forced them to hide in cities

underground. They hide in deep cavities underground, because they are always feeling cold. In these cavities, we are told, there are huge fires which are kept going by slaves, human, zombie-like slaves. And, it is further said that these *Zuswazi*, these *Imbulu*, or whatever you choose to call them, are not capable of eating solid food. They either eat human blood, **or they eat that power, the energy that is generated when human beings, on the surface of the Earth, are fighting and killing each other in large numbers**. I met people who have fled from the early Masaki in Rwanda, from years ago, and these people were horrified by what was happening in their country. They said that the slaughter of the Hutus by the Watusi, and the Watusi by the Hutus, is actually feeding the *Imanujela*, monsters. Because the *Imanujela* **like to inhale the energy that is generated by masses of people being terrified** or being killed by other people.

**Credo Mutwa:** Now, let me point out an interesting thing, sir. If you study the languages of all African nations, you find within the languages of our people words which are similar to Oriental, Middle-Eastern, and even Native American words. And the word *Imanujela* means "the Lord who came". A word that anyone can discover in Rwanda, amongst the Rwandan Hutu and Watusi people, is very similar to the Hebrew word *Immanuel*, which means "the Lord is with us". *Imanujela*, "the ones who came, the Lords who are here".

*Our people believe, sir, that we, the people of this Earth, are not masters of our own lives, really, although we are made to think that we are*. Our people say, that is, Black people of all tribes, all of the initiated ones, all of the shamans everywhere in Africa, when they get to trust you and share their deepest secrets with you, they say that [*with*] the *Imanujela*, there is *Imbulu*. And there is another name by which these creatures are known. This name is *Chitauli*. Now, the word *Chitauli* means "the dictators, the ones who tell us the law". In other words, "they who tell us, secretly, what we are to do".

Now, it is said that these *Chitauli* did a number of things to us when they came to this planet. Please forgive me, but I must share this story with you. It is one of the strangest stories that you find everywhere in Africa in shamanic secret societies and other places where the remnant of our ancient knowledge and wisdom are still preserved. It is that, originally, the Earth was covered by a very thick blanket of fog or mist. That people could not actually see the Sun in the sky, except as a nimble of light. And they also saw the Moon at night as a gentle claw of light in the sky, because there was this heavy mist. And the rain was always falling in a steady drizzle. There was no thunder, however. There were no storms.

The world was thickly covered with great forests, great jungles, and people lived in peace on Earth at that time. People were happy and it is said, at that time, we human beings did not have the power of speech. We only made funny sounds like happy monkeys and baboons, but we did not have speech as we now have it. And in those centuries, people spoke to each other through their mind. A man could call his wife thinking about her, thinking about the shape of her face, the smell of her body, and the feel of hair as a woman. That a hunter would go out into the bush and call out for animals to come, and the animals would select one of their number which was old and tired, and this animal would offer itself to the hunter so that he may kill it quickly and take it as meat to his cave. There was no violence against animals. There was no violence against Nature by human beings at that time. Man used to ask for food from Nature. He used to come to a tree and think about fruit, and the tree would allow some of its fruit to fall to the ground, and man would take it.

And then it is said, however, that when the *Chitauli* came to Earth, they arrived in terrible vessels which flew through the air, vessels which were shaped like great bowls and which made a terrible noise and a terrible fire in the sky. And the *Chitauli* told human beings, whom they gathered together by force with whips of lightning, that they were great gods from the sky and that from now on they would receive a number of great gifts from the god. These so-called gods, who were like human beings, but very tall, with a long tail, and with terrible burning eyes, some of them had two eyes-yellow, bright eyes-some had three eyes, the red, round eye being in the center of their forehead. These creatures then took away the great powers that human beings had: the power of speaking through the mind only, the power of moving objects with their mind only, the power of seeing into the future and into their past, and the power to travel, spiritually, to different worlds.

All of these great powers the *Chitauli* took away from human beings and they gave human beings a new power, now, the power of speech. But, human beings found, to their horror, that the power of speech divided human beings, instead of uniting them, because the *Chitauli* cunningly created different languages, and they caused a great quarrel between people. Also, the *Chitauli* did something which has never been done before: they gave human beings people to rule over them, and they said, "These are your kings, these are your chiefs. They have our blood in them. They are our children, and you must listen to these people because they will speak on our behalf. If you don't, we are going to punish you very terribly."

Before the coming of the *Chitauli*, before the coming of the *Imbulu* creatures, human beings were spiritually one. But when the *Chitauli*

came, human beings became divided, both spiritually as well as by language. And then, human beings were given strange new feelings by the *Chitauli*. Human beings started to feel unsafe, and so they started making villages with very strong fences of wood around them. Human beings started becoming country makers. In other words, they started creating tribes and tribe lands, which had borders, which they defended against any possible enemy [War is not a human creation—Peter]. Human beings became ambitious and greedy and they wanted to acquire wealth in the form of cattle, and sea shells.

And, another thing the *Chitauli* forced human beings to do, they forced human beings to mine into the Earth. The *Chitauli* activated human women and made them to discover minerals and metals of certain types. Women discovered copper; women discovered gold; women discovered silver. And, eventually, they were guided by the *Chitauli* to alloy these metals and to create new metals which had never existed in Nature before, metals such as bronze and brass and others.

Now, the *Chitauli*, further, removed the sacred rain-bringing mist from the sky and for the first time since creation, human beings looked up and saw stars, and the *Chitauli* told human beings that they have been wrong in believing that God dwelt under the Earth. "*From now on,*" the *Chitauli* told people of this Earth, "*the people of Earth must believe that God is in Heaven and they must do things here on Earth which would please this God who is in Heaven.*"

You see, originally, human beings had believed that God was underground, that she was a very great mother who dwelt under the Earth because they saw all the green things growing from under the Earth—the grass came from below ground, the trees grew from below ground, and the people had believed, therefore, that the dead people who died go underground. But when the *Chitauli* turned humans' eyes towards the sky, people started believing, now, that God is in the sky and that those who die from this Earth don't go underground, but go up into the sky.

And to this day, sir, throughout Africa wherever you go as an investigator, you will find this amazing—these two amazing ideas which conflict with each other. Many African tribes believe in what is called *Midzimu* or *Badimo*. Now, the word *Midzimu* or *Badimo* means "them who are in the sky". But, in Zulu-land, amongst my people, you find this amazing schism going hand-in-hand. There are Zulus who believe that the dead ones are the *Abapansi*, which means "the ones who are below, who are under the Earth". Then there is another idea which says *Abapezulu*. The word *Abapezulu* means "those who are above", and the word *Abapansi*, which is the oldest name for the spirits of the dead, means "they who are under the Earth".

So, even today, sir, all over Africa amongst hundreds of tribes, you find this strange double-belief that the dead go into the sky, and side-by-side with the belief that the dead die and go under the Earth. This belief that the dead die and go under the Earth is said to date to the days when our people believed that God was a woman, the great Cosmic Mother [Gaia]. And, it is contrasted by the *Abapezulu* belief that God is a man who dwells in the sky.

Now, sir, another thing that the *Chitauli* told our people, it is said, is that we human beings are here on Earth to change the Earth and to make it suitable for "God" to come down one day and dwell in it. And it is said that they who work to change this Earth and make it safe for the serpent god, the *Chitauli*, to come and dwell in it, will be rewarded with great power and with great wealth.

Sir, as I have watched over many years of study, over many years of initiation of the mysteries of African shamanism, wisdom, and knowledge, I have found myself wondering why we human beings are actually destroying the Earth on which we live. We are doing something which is only done by one other species of animal, namely, the African elephant, which utterly destroys every tree in the place in which it dwells. We human beings are doing exactly this. And wherever you go in Africa, where once there were great ancient civilizations, you find desert. For example, there is the Kalahari desert in South Africa, and under the sands of that desert, I have found the ruins of ancient cities, which means that human beings turned this stretch of land, which was once green and fertile, into a desert. And, in days when I was with explorers and safari people in the Sahara regions of Africa, I also found evidence of unbelievably ancient human habitation in places where there is nothing now but angry rock and whispering sand. In other words, the Sahara Desert was once a fertile country and was turned into a desert by human beings. Why? I must ask myself, again and again, why are human beings being driven by insecurity, greed, and lust of power to turn the Earth into a desert in which, ultimately, no human being would ever be able to live? Why? Although we are all aware of the terrible dangers that this will bring about, why are we cutting huge areas of jungle in Africa? Why are we on Earth carrying out the instructions which the *Chitauli* programmed into us? Although my mind refuses to accept this, the answer is a terrible yes, yes, yes. Amongst the many people of wisdom who honor me with their friendship, is a man of great knowledge who lives in Israel, Dr. Sitchin. [Editor's note: This reference is to Dr. Zecharia Sitchin, author of many provocative books about the interaction of extraterrestrial peoples with Earth humans in very ancient times.]

According to the ancient books which were written by the people of Sumeria, out of clay, gods came out of the sky and forced human

beings to work for them, to mine gold for them. This story is confirmed by African legends throughout Africa, that gods came out of the sky and made us into their slaves, and they made us into slaves in such a way that we would never realize that we are slaves.

One other thing that our people say is that the *Chitauli* prey upon us like vultures. They raise some of us, they fill some of us with great anger and great ambition, and they make these people they've raised into great warriors who make terrible war. But, in the end, the *Chitauli* do not allow these great leaders, these great war chiefs and kings, to die peacefully. The warrior chief is used to make as much war as possible, to kill as many of his people, and those he calls enemies, as possible, and then, in the end, the warrior chief dies a terrible death, with his blood being spilled by others.

And this phenomenon I have seen in my people's history, again and again and again. Our great King Shaka Zulu, he fought over 200 great wars during the reign of some 30-something years. And then, he was slaughtered and he died a violent death. He died a broken man who, because of the death of his mother, had no longer the power to win any more battles. And, before Shaka Zulu, there was another king who trained Shaka to become the great king that he was. That king's name was Dingiswayo. Dingiswayo had fought great wars trying to unite the Zulu people into one great tribe. He had seen the White people of the Cape and he thought that, by uniting his people into one huge nation, he would be able to repel the threat to his people which the White people posed. But, what happened was, after winning many battles of uniting many tribes, King Dingiswayo suddenly became stricken by an eye disease which made him almost blind. And he hid this secret that he could no longer see. But, that terrible secret was discovered by a woman, a queen of another tribe, called Ntombazi. Ntombazi took a battle ax and beheaded Dingiswayo with one blow, after she had lured him into her hut and given him food and beer to drink.

There is also a similar phenomenon with great White leaders: Napoleon, in Europe, who died a miserable death on his lonely island in the Atlantic Ocean; Hitler, also in Europe, who died a terrible death by putting the gun in the mouth and killing himself, we are told; Attila the Hun, who was killed by a woman, and many other great leaders who came to a sticky end after giving as much death and misery to as many people as they could. King Shaka was stabbed to death by his half-brother, who used on him the same type of spear that he had designed to kill people as quickly as possible. And, Julius Caesar also met a similar fate after he, like our Shaka Zulu, had conquered many nations. Always the warrior hero dies a death that he, really, should not die. King Arthur, in England, was killed by his own son, Mordred after a long and courageous reign.

I could go on and on and on. Now, all these things, if you bring them together, they show that whether people laugh at this or not, whether people scoff at this or not, **there is a certain power that is guiding we human beings toward the dark river of self-destruction. And the sooner many of us become aware of this, the better, perhaps, we might be able to deal with it.**

**Martin:** Do you believe that these beings are around the world equally, or are they primarily focused in Africa?

**Credo Mutwa:** Sir, I believe that these creatures are everywhere on Earth, and with respect, sir, although I hate talking about myself so much, I am a person who has traveled to many parts of the world. I have been to your country, the United States, sir. I have been to Australia. I have been to Japan, amongst other countries. And no matter where I have gone, sir, I have found people telling me about creatures like this. For example, in 1997, I visited Australia, sir, and I traveled a lot to try and find the Black people of Australia, the Aborigine. And when I did find them, they told me a number of things that astonished me very, very much. The same things that I'd found in Japan, I found in Taiwan. Everywhere where there are still shaman and traditional healers, you find these amazing stories.

Now, let me tell you, sir, what I found in Australia alone. This, that the Australian Aborigine people, who call themselves *Coorie*, which means "our people": The *Coorie* people of Australia believe in a great creating god called Byamie, sir. A *Coorie* shaman, in fact, several of them, drew me pictures of this Byamie, and one of them showed me a rock painting representing this strange creator god who came out of the stars. And when they placed their drawing in front of me, what they showed was a *Chitauli*. I recognized it from my African initiation. It had a large head. It had large eyes, which were stressed by the artist. It had no mouth, and it had long arms and incredibly long legs. Sir, this was a typical depiction of a *Chitauli* which I knew from my own people in Africa. I asked myself "Why?" Here I am in a country many thousands of miles away from Africa, and here I am seeing a being known as the *Biamai* or *Bimi*, who is a creature with which I, the African, am familiar.

Amongst the Native American people, sir, I found, for example, amongst certain tribes in America, tribes such as the Hopi people, and those people who stay in those buildings called a pueblo, I found that these people-they have got what are called *Katchina* creatures, where people wear masks and disguise themselves as certain creatures. And some of these *Katchinas* are very, very tall, with a huge round head. Exactly as we have in Africa, I found similar creatures in America. In Africa we call these creatures *Egwugwu*, or, we call them by another



name, called *Chinyawu*. The *Katchina* of the Native American people, and the *Chinyawu* of our people, are identical beings. Now, why should this be? When were American Native people and Africans in contact? When?

This is one of the greatest mysteries of all time, sir. It is one of many things that I found throughout the world which left me utterly amazed.

There ARE such creatures, and the sooner skeptics amongst us face up to this fact, the better it shall be. Why is human-kind not progressing? Why are we running around in a great circle of self-destruction and mutual-destruction? People are basically good; I believe this. People don't want to start wars. People don't want to destroy the world in which they stay, but there are creatures, or there is power that is driving we human beings toward self-annihilation. And the sooner we recognize this, the better.

Just now, I live in Africa. Here are my people. Here is my home. But I see Africa being destroyed in wars that make no sense whatsoever to me as an African. I look at India which, like Africa, suffered the scourge of colonialism by the French, the English, and other European powers. But India, through her independence as a country, has achieved the things which we, Africa, have failed to achieve. Why? India has exploded the atomic bomb and is today one of the feared nations of this world. India has launched satellites into orbit. India, although she has the same problems as Africa has-a burgeoning population, religion as well as tribal strife-although India has got an incredibly poor section of her population, as well as an incredibly rich one, she has achieved things that Africa has failed to achieve. Now, I ask myself "Why? Why?" Because India was established by people from Africa, and I don't think, sir, as the Black races about this. This is a fact that, thousands of years ago, people from Africa laid the foundation of the greatest civilization of India, as well as other countries in Southeast Asia. There is overwhelming archeological evidence of this. But, why is Africa drowning in war, in disease, and in hunger? Why?

Many times, sir, I sit in my hut and I cry when I see diseases like AIDS destroying us; when I see senseless wars destroying those countries in Africa which had thrived for thousands of years. Say, Ethiopia is a country that has been free for thousands of years. Ethiopia was once the school of all of Africa. Nigeria was once a great country with a long tradition of self-government-long, long before the White man came to Africa. But today, all of these countries and many others are being destroyed.

Today, sir, there are parts of Africa which have been totally depopulated by war and by the disease called AIDS, a disease which

shows every sign of being a man-made disease. I ask myself, "Who or what is destroying Africa, and why?" Because there are tribes in those villages I lived in, who assisted my search for knowledge, before the Second World War and after. But today these tribes no longer exist anymore. They are gone, dispersed, totally exterminated in senseless wars that gain the Black people nothing.

I am in South Africa now. Here I was born, and here I was to die. But I see my country falling apart like a rotting mango. South Africa was once a powerful country. She had a powerful army. She had huge industries, which were producing everything from locomotives to little radios. But today my country has become a drug-sodden, crime-ridden piece of rubbish. Why? A country doesn't get destroyed almost overnight, unless there are definite forces which are determined to obliterate it.

I recently saw, sir, the destruction of another country inside South Africa. The country is Lesotho. This country, Lesotho, is inhabited by some of the oldest and the wisest tribes in South Africa. Amongst them is a tribe called the Bakwama. The Bakwama people are so ancient that they actually describe to you a mysterious land of huge pointed mountains, a mysterious land ruled by a great god, who had the head of a human being and the body of the lion. [*One immediately thinks of the Sphinx in Egypt.* The Bakwama call this country Ntswama-tfatfi. This land that they name Ntswama-tfatfi means "the land of the Sun-hawk". The hawk is the bird of prey in Heaven-you know? Now, these Bakwama people did, in South Africa, know about the land of Egypt where they say their ancestors came from. And they call this mysterious land of the gods, "the land of the Sun-hawk, or the Sun-eagle", which is exactly how the Egyptians portrayed their country, sir. They portrayed it as "the land of Hor", the god Horus in Greece.

Now, when Princess Diana died, in 1997, I was one of the first Black people to suspect that Princess Diana had been murdered, and I will tell you why this thing happened, sir. Because, about a year or 8 months before Diana died, there died a king in Lesotho, King Moshoeshe II. King Moshoeshe II's death was detail-for-detail identical to Princess Diana's death. Consider this please, all of you who might find my words incredible: Princess Diana died in a tunnel, but the king of Lesotho died in a ravine. He had gone far away to investigate a problem in his cattle ranch. It was found that he was overdue, and when the people went to search for him, they heard from various boys who were looking after the cattle in the *Basotho-land* mountains, that the boys had heard what sounded like a rifle shot, and when the men went to look where the rifle shot had sounded, they found the king's car off the road and deep in the ravine. They went down their and they found that the king of Lesotho was in his car. He

was strapped in a safety belt, but he had a terrible injury at the back of his head. And they found that the king's driver was dead at the steering wheel. But, the two men who were the king's bodyguards, who were riding in the king's vehicle in the seat directly behind the king, had escaped without a scratch. One of the men entered the car and pulled out the dying king. The king apologized to them for messing-up their hands with his blood, which was a tradition, that a dying king must thank the people who are trying to get him out of where he is. And he must apologize to them for putting them into trouble, because anyone who handles the sacred blood of the king is in spiritual trouble of some kind after that.

Then, when the king's car was brought out of the ravine, it was found that there was a hole, like a bullet hole, in one of the tires of the car. And that car's tire was mysteriously removed, afterwards, when the king's car was stored not in a safe place, but in a yard outside where anybody could get at it. And, when an autopsy was conducted on the body of the driver of the king's car, it was found that the man had been so drunk as to not have been able to drive the car at all. And third, the man who had driven the king's car and who died at the wheel had not been the man who usually drives the king's car.

Now, sir, do you see this mystery now? The death of the Lesotho king matched that of Princess Diana, which was to follow it. In many other amazing details than I have detailed now, and so the nation of Lesotho was reduced to a retch after the king's death, when rioting took place as a result of a general election which provisional party members prospected and controlled.

Today Lesotho is an economically moribund nation. And Lesotho is a country which was the place of a strange experiment-an experiment which consisted of the building of a huge dam, whose purpose was to supply South Africa, and not Lesotho, with large quantities of water. And we have recently heard ugly rumors emanating from that country, that somebody was bribed to facilitate the building of this huge dam where the water of a small nation is being used to supply, to supplement the water supplies of a highly industrialized nation.

There are many strange things, sir, which have taken place in South Africa, and are taking place, as well as in other parts of Africa, which make no sense to me as an African. There are wars which take place in Africa, where after an African country has gained its independence from the colonial power, then a force of rebels pick up weapons against that country's government, but instead of the rebels fighting the government to the bitter end, what happens again and again is that the rebel forces split into various groups which end up fighting not only the government in power, but also each other. And the result is

that, in several African countries, the country is so destroyed that, no matter which party wins, the people lose. The United Nations are caused to be called in, in order to create some semblance of peace. In other words, Africans have now started fighting wars which bring about not victory, but the destruction of themselves, as well as their people.

I would like to draw your attention, sir, to the senseless tide which is still raging in the Sudan, as well as other parts of Africa. I would like to draw your attention, sir, to the longest and most terrible civil war which is destroying the southern parts of the Sudan. I would like to draw your attention, and that of your readers, sir, to the terrible war which is destroying Angola. And one part of the world, to the East of Southern Africa, has been so raped by many years of war that there are now places where you don't even hear a bird-thing. All living forms of life have been wiped-out in that place. Now, why? And then, I have found that these countries that are being destroyed by senseless wars which are totally out of character for us Africans, and I speak as an African, are those countries which, had they been left alone, could have supplied the whole of Africa with food, with water, and with valuable minerals.

I am told, sir, that under the surface of Angola, under the plains of Angola, are deposits of coal which are without equal in this world. I am further told that in parts of Angola there are deposits of oil which are second only to those reserves of oil which are in the Middle East. The Sudan is a country which I visited several times during, and even after, the Second World War. In the Sudan there was so much food that you received free food from the villagers, as you traveled through the Sudan.

Today, southern Sudan is a starvation-torn, battle of rage hellhole where children die of diarrhea in the bush while the vultures and buzzards wait on the branches of trees to feast. Africa is being systematically and deliberately destroyed by a power of such relentlessness that it is continuing the destruction even now. But, this power is getting desperate.

**Martin:** Excuse me. Did you say there was coal in Angola or gold?

**Credo Mutwa:** Coal, sir, coal. There are diamonds in Angola, sir. And I have learned from reliable people that there is more oil under Angola, in certain places, than there is in certain parts of the Middle East. Is this what Africa is being destroyed for? Is this what our nations are being slaughtered for--for coal under the surface, for diamonds? If so, who is this intelligence that is behind this? Are people less valuable than minerals? Are people less valuable than oil? Because, sir, genocide, worse than anything that Hitler ever committed upon the Jewish people, is taking place in Africa NOW, and the people

of America don't seem to care a damn. Why? We are the best friends that the United States has got. We are the best people. We buy American products. Our children want to look like American children. Our kids wear jeans, sir, and they even speak with American accents, because you American people are our role model. Why are you allowing us to be slaughtered? Why? Why? Not only are we being killed by war, sir, we are being killed by drugs. *There were no drugs in South Africa during the days of the apartheid government. Now, under our democratic government, our country has become one drug-sodden cess pit.* Why? Today, sir, and I speak as a traditional shaman, one of my purposes is to try and help people with a drug problem. Sir, I can help a young African who is abusing marijuana or hashish. I can help a young African who is dependent upon Dakwa. But, sir, I am useless, my skills are rubbish and I fail again--and so do many like me--to help young Black people who are addicted to a new type of drug which is called "crack". It is a hard-looking drug. It's like hardened chocolate when you see it, and this thing is so addictive that no shaman can help a young victim of this drug.

I am asking the people of the United States of America, I am asking my Black brothers and my Black sisters over there, why are you allowing the country which is your mother to be exterminated? I don't care what skeptics say, sir. Please forgive me when I really get hot under the collar. I don't care what skeptics say, but there IS a force destroying Africa and I am not buying the nonsense that it is the bankers of the IMF and other big banks. You don't kill the goose that gives you the golden egg, so why would the bankers want to destroy Africa? There is another force behind these people, a terrible, alien force, which does things behind the scenes which-and the sooner we recognize this, the better-sir, it is very common for human beings who are in trouble to blame forces other than those inside themselves. But, I have studied the situation in Africa since the end of the Second World War, and before, and I have evidence that points to an alien force at work in Africa.

What, who is wiping out Africa's oldest tribes? Please, sir, let me tell you a thing that cuts my soul. May I please?

**Martin:** Please, continue.

**Credo Mutwa:** Please, I'm sorry to talk so much. Please forgive me. I belong to the Zulu nation, a nation of warriors, a nation of wise people. My people, sir, have never been studied by White anthropologists thoroughly, but the Zulu people knew things that, if I were to share with your readers, they would be amazed.

Let me show you this. The Zulu people KNEW, amongst many things, that it is the Earth which moves around the Sun, and not the other

way around. They said, to explain this thing to the initiated, that the Earth is a feminine creature and the Sun is a male creature, and, therefore, the Earth is the mobile one who dances around the Sun--the beautiful princess who dances around the fiery king who is the Sun. Our people knew that the Earth was a sphere. Our people knew about germs and their function. When the White man came to Africa, where did this incredible knowledge come from? I do not know. The people of America and the people of Europe say that it was Albert Einstein who came out with the idea that time and space are one and the same thing. My answer to that is, "No!" My people, the Zulus, knew that space and time was one thing. In the language of the Zulu, one of the names for space is *umkati*. And the Zulu name for time is *isikati*. Now, our people knew that space and time were one and the same thing, hundreds of years before Einstein's birth. And furthermore, our people believed, like the Dogon people, that there are 24 planets in our part of space which are inhabited by intelligent creatures of various states. And, this knowledge has never been recorded in any book, and I and my aunt are the only surviving high *sanusi* [*shaman*] in South Africa who are the keepers of this knowledge. My aunt is still alive. She is about 90-something years old, and I am now close to dead, suffering from diabetes--a terrible killer of African people nowadays. And, what I am trying to tell you is that, although my people had this tremendous knowledge, which has never been written down in any book, the Zulu people today, a huge percentage of them, are victims of HIV or outright AIDS. And it has been calculated, sir, in the next 50 years, fully three-fourths of the Zulu people in Natal are going to die. And I am the keeper of sacred objects which I inherited from my grandfather. I am, from my mother's side, a direct descendant of the last true Zulu king, Dingame. And, my duty should be to protect my people from anything that threatens their existence.

Look, please, sir. Anyone who studies humanity with love, with understanding, and with care, recognizes the fact that there is a shining God which is struggling to be born within each and every one of us. We are trying to fight back, although many of us are not yet aware of this. We are developing an attitude of wanting to protect our planet, no matter who or what we are. There are chiefs in Africa who fine you very heavily if they see you destroying a tree unnecessarily. This thing was common in the past, but it disappeared with the coming of the White people; but now it has come back again. Man is becoming, is struggling to become a more advanced, more caring being, and the aliens are not going to take this lying down. They are going to cause us to kill each other, again. And I am worried about what is going to happen.

Sir, I can show you many strange things that African people did to protect themselves against the Grey aliens. The things that our people did were not the result of superstition. They were the result of terrible personal experience. One day I hope to share with you, sir, the story of how I got "taken", we say. We believe, sir, that the *Mantindane* ("the tormentor"), the Greys, are really servants of the *Chitauli*. And that they, contrary to what White people think--White people think a wrong thing, sir, many--that the *Mantindane* are experimenting with us. They are NOT. I repeat, they are not.

Anyone who has been through the hells of these beings will tell you that there is nothing experimental in what they do. There is a cold, cold, cold-blooded resolve, and they are not doing what they do to us for themselves, they are doing what they do to us for greater creatures than they are. Please, sir, can you give me a little time to share with you, briefly, what happened to me?

Copyright © Rick Martin, The Spectrum  
<http://www.spectrumnews10.com>

## Chapter 20

### The Power Behind The Throne

How appropriate that Credo Mutwa should end with these words:

"Anyone who has been through the hells of these beings will tell you that there is nothing experimental in what they do. There is a cold, cold, cold-blooded resolve, and they are not doing what they do to us for themselves, they are doing what they do to us for greater creatures than they are."

To have spiritual abilities to feel, see, hear and know extra-dimensionally is to also feel the pain of the children beneath the San Luis Valley, to feel the desperation, to not be able to walk close to the Great Sand Dunes monument because this feeling gets overwhelming. To be non-attached is not to feel nothing, it is to feel everything, and to do and focus on only those things you know you can change, while looking to Spirit to help change the rest through the other people you are helping to awaken.

Erica cried.

Dear Peter,

About San Luis Valley in Colorado: It is a base of operations that is being brought up as massive independent central of research and other enslavement pattern developments made by the NWO/dark

reptilian hierarchy. These facilities will have more of a meaning on another dimensional level as a place where people will be taken and "played" with by the agents of dark when in a sleep state. . . the aspect that will be further developed there is the dream state manipulation and auric implantation work to be used later on with 3d chip implants on the population to complement it.

. . . Another dark central that won't be destroyed anytime soon by all the people trying to get enlightened through self-help instead of serving Creation as a Whole.

--Aristenna from The Council of The Light

Unfortunately, these Chitauli cannot feel and do not care for anything humans have to offer in the way of learning, as proposed by Germane explaining the Zetan history. And the Greys, as Credo Says serve these reptilian race, and worse still the dark masters who serve them. The ancient mysteries are based on the science of Creation, not on the feeling and reason for Creation – Love.

"To the modern mind it might seem a contradiction to say Ahriman opposes increased consciousness but promotes intelligence and science. This is because the modern mind is so immured in what is generally considered to be "scientific thinking" that it has almost no conception of the true nature of conscious thinking. The fact is that the "scientific" thinking normal in this epoch, no matter how clever, is hardly conscious at all." –Rudolph Steiner

Once upon a time, the Antarians responsible for creating the atomic bomb in Los Alamos during the latter part of the Second World War, ignited the first one near my home base in Roswell, at White Sands, NM. These wonderful scientists who served the darker Orion agenda were heard to comment: "We didn't know if it would ignite the atmosphere—but it was damn good science."

This kind of sums up what Mutwa was saying about how these aliens care not whether they ravish planet earth, or destroy its people, all they seek is the power to control things, to harness the magnificent energies of Creation – never knowing that what those energies all eventually boil down to is what Einstein once was heard to describe Space as –Love.

Dear Peter,

On San Luis, there are: Underground research base, and on top, on a 4D frequency, there is another facility intimately connected to the Physical one. . . The purpose of these is research and practical appliance of implant methodology, including dreamscape implantation on people that is within the reach of NWO dark agents. The implants will take place as conductors of more negative thought propagation and further limiting people who came to work for the Light.



. . . The nature of the research and development is to bring about more ways to control how people sleep and what they do while they leave body during sleep. As people are reached, then they are implanted with new methods that now allow them to be further manipulated through their thoughts during the day. These methods are far more effective than what has been researched and used through satellite radio-wave transmitting to manipulate human group consciousness until now. . . With old technology they were able to implant and control some people, but only to the level of bringing them to places and forcing them to work. Now they are able to take them from other dreams and manipulate not only their presence, but also how they will behave in an entirely new way . . . This also allows them to somehow trap people in dreams and make them officially dead when needed, or put them into a coma, later on changing them into other bodies altogether, through reincarnational technology to swap bodies and whatnot . . . sometimes they [people] see truth as bad or offensive because of how attached they are.

Back on these bases under these deserted areas there is more information being generated as they get people, and research how they are to also magnify attachment, specially to the feeling of work for rewards: working further in dreams will also create a sense of need for a reward, as its a natural outcome. Then they will receive none. . .

Civil war is at hand there, not against the government alone, but also between the people that once united in aiming at their governors. Divided they are better ruled, and defeated. Now government can destroy more of its opposition and have the other part join their side as "the favored and protected one".

TO continue and reconnect immediately begin now!

From Aristenna

Much of the difficult work of channeling and connecting with the Spiritual Hierarchy for this book has been done by Andre (Arehmmzell) a 24 year old Brazilian medical student who only 6 or 8 months ago first began to channel. His diligence in making the effort to connect, and to remain connected at the Highest of levels has paid off with the information you have been reading which in due course will help save this world (We hope). Like all of us, he is a higher level Being himself, and as explained earlier, has been one of the Darkside's favorite sons during his many incarnations.

But then, in a small brief moment of time, he realized that darkness and controlling others really made no sense, and he turned, much as did Enjliou and Callia, the Creator Son and Infinite Mother Spirit of this Universe, he turned back to facing the FATHER.

Andre will tell you it hasn't been the easiest task, nor is it still, but one thing he does know is reflected in this statement here: "I wanted to get to know

my name these days, but didn't want to do it at the same time... It feels now that I am more complete somehow, and closer to the power of true being... So thanks for the push."

Lucifer is still the most controversial element of any of this work. People can accept any of it, except the presence of one energy which in and of itself, contains all the darkness inherent in the Universe. The religions that have controlled mankind so perfectly since their inception, their bringing to the planet by the 'Chitauli' has bred into us a fear of hell, but along the way have bred out of us any real conception of the Being responsible for it.

"The greatest trick the devil ever pulled was to convince Man that he didn't really exist."

If we have come this far without any conception that we are ruled by a bunch of aliens, and reptilians at that, then why couldn't there also be a Lucifer that we've also overlooked somewhere along the way?

The most fascinating aspect of Lucifer is that like Spirit, Lucifer also works not only through People, but also through technology and science as well— "They can transmit energy from the implanted areas on to underground facilities, but also, they can use these Grid Implants to bring (negative thought) energy into the civilian implanted areas."

The good thing is that anything which can be created, such as implants for the Grid system, can also be deactivated as well.

We've seen it in enough movies before, and more and more we should be coming to understand that what we see in the movies is just a partial truth of something far greater already out there.

From the work we are doing with the Spiritual Hierarchy and the Council of Light on 'alien central' located in the San Luis Valley of Colorado/NM:

". . . Those implants were made of crystals, matter tech as Peter says on his books, they emanated a vibration that would somehow bend light and give it special properties in order to create the intended effect, shaping energy in a particular way.

"The implants now in use from San Luis are not crystal tech, they are of an organic nature. . . The link will be good enough to control them and create the fake memories or programs (they wish to implant in humankind), but not to fully monitor the experiences here from the other planets. The link is still not developed enough for that, they will have to enhance the synchronism further to be able to align the signal to a more refined reception. But if they accomplish it, then they will be pretty much joining realities as this will be a window showing them there what happens here."

I can remove any implant, any control mechanism, from anyone, anywhere. That is not a boast, it is a plain and simple fact I have proven many, many times. Working with the Spiritual Hierarchy on a moment-by-moment basis,

since They really do know it all, all I have to do is listen and then follow Their direction, just as all Andre has to do is connect, listen, and then write to bring forward information such as the following from the Council of Light:

- Remembrance of past lives and the activation of DNA as the reawakening of previous Soul power

As a Being further integrates their connection to their higher self, they are taking in the energy, reconnecting to the frequency. **The opening of these connections and their stimulation is what stimulates the reconstruction of their complete multidimensional DNA.**

The knowledge already stored on the DNA strands is what we took from our ancestors, and then we add to it the formation of what our own Soul has to offer the body.

However this offer will not manifest unless there is the proper ground for it to take place. The level of spirituality and how it forms the connections and re-framing of the genetic code is a direct expression of how able a person is to be the gateway for the energy of their higher functions...

The awakening, the reintegration of the channel of communications, will enable the one who does it, to develop the functioning of what is considered to be "supernatural" prowess.

These powers are the same as what one is able to do in a dream and include teleportation, flight, telekinesis, materialization of thought, and others.

But these are the abilities acquired after the awakening - the reintegration process also brings the consciousness of the Higher Self, the Highest Soul level. One who reaches that has the maturity for having such abilities and using them wisely.

The power to travel through the astral plane is also one of the first things received, along with the open communication between the physical level of awareness and the higher dimensional levels. The hearing and the sight of higher frequencies is very similar to the traveling aspect of sensing.

Becoming linked to the infinite flow of information available in Creation is not limited, it is however only able to flow according to the level at which the individual allows for it to come through. The feeling that something is about to burn when there is too much energy is a sign of how the connections are being stimulated, of how there is more energy than normal making its way through the person... Usually through the Crown Chakra - the Antenna.

Activation of DNA means that there is more activation of the channels of energy, of the information and of the ability to interact and change

the nature of things. It is the translation of the Physical limited Being into the Infinite Multidimensional and All Powerful Being that is linked to the FATHER at the highest level of existence.

Stimulating these powers artificially instead of through the process of steady evolution, the intent to evolve as a whole, is silly at times when it is not linked to a necessity but rather to the greed for certain abilities. One may become able to move things, but not have the sight of how grand he or she really is and capable of doing so much more...

The sight comes with connection to the Soul, to the Light that is able to create and also to expand consciousness, broadening sight as well as the ability to be and change through faster learning and evolution.

The power to change and to evolve towards the Highest Levels comes with the intent to do it - True pure Intent.

Ergotarh from the Council of The Light

One woman's misguided intent to be a portal for the parasitic creatures related to Morgellon's Disease (similar to the organic biological implants spoken of) made this thing do. She was a 'portal' for these alien energy forms to enter in through this dimension. They infested every area of her body and came out through any opening possible, including her skin and eyes. Eventually they also infested the acre or tow of land on which she lived.

When told how to stop the phenomena and destroy the creatures she would not, having already named each one and looked at each and every one of them which infected her body and the surroundings of her house as "her children". She told us that at least 20 people in each state 'suffer' from this phenomena.

A recent outbreak of this 'disease' in Socorro, NM was covered this way by the 'mainstream media':

Health officials dispute infectious disease report --Malady reported by family is not infectious and isn't recognized as a disease, state department says

"Socorro County commissioners received many calls of concern from county and city residents worried about a San Antonio family reportedly infected with a highly contagious parasitic skin condition named Morgellon's Disease.

"In response to commissioners' inquiries, Nelson R. Powers, from the New Mexico Department of Health, met with Socorro County officials on Tuesday and informed them there is no public health concern.

"Powers, who holds a non-medical doctorate degree in public health, presented a statement from the Department of Health that said that the national Centers for Disease Control do not recognize Morgellon's

as a disease, nor do physicians.

Dr. Joan Baumbach, chief of the New Mexico Department of Health's Infectious Disease Epidemiology Bureau, issued a press release in reference to the case. The press release was distributed at the Socorro County Commission meeting, also held Tuesday.

"It had been brought to the attention of the Department of Health that there is concern in and around Socorro that a potentially communicable disease was thought to be present in the community," Baumbach said in the release. "The original report was of possible parasitic infections of the skin. A local healthcare provider and both local and state level Department of Health staff have conducted patient evaluations and environmental investigations. At this time, there is no clinical or environmental evidence, in this particular case, of any infectious disease or risk to the general community."

The Department of Health has the legal authority to impose quarantine and/or isolation, but there is no indication that any isolation or quarantine of individuals in or around Socorro is necessary, the release said.

"With respect to Morgellon's Disease, described as a skin disease caused by a parasite, there is no medically recognized literature giving any credibility to Morgellon's Disease," Baumbach's release said. "Nor is there any medical evidence that supports the hypothesis that the disease is caused by an unknown organism that co-infects people with *Borrelia burgdorferi*, the bacteria that causes Lyme disease. The tick associated with Lyme disease has never been identified in New Mexico."

### ***In the revelation, the abyss.***

We have given our power of government away to these reptilians and reptilian-wanna-bes, and now we have also given them governance over our health and well-being too. For those who unlike this one patient of mine, do not like the parasites infecting ever aspect of their Being, this IS a dis-ease and one they want dealt with.

Look at who it is we have chosen to lead the country, and then ask yourself why the country is in such poor shape, and declining at that.

"Hillary Clinton fits the role of Catherine and Lilith to a T, and also explains the regard she is held in for her potential political power and influence on the political agenda here in the United States. She certainly seemed to know exactly what she was doing when she chose Bill to be her husband, as if the whole thing was planned to happen for her and her handler's higher agenda. From her own biographical website comes the description of how she met Bill Clinton after entering Yale Law School. The former President often recalls

how they met in the library when she strode up to him and said, "If you're going to keep staring at me, I might as well introduce myself." The two were soon inseparable—partners in moot court, political campaigns, and matters of the heart. She was elected United States Senator from New York on November 7, 2000. She is the first First Lady elected to the United States Senate and the first woman elected statewide in New York.

To quote one of my earlier articles, we are all just children of the lesser gods. Actually we are in fact gods in our own right and usually more powerful than those we give our power away so easily to.

Echoing the words of Credo Mutwa, President Woodrow Wilson perhaps said it best: "Some of the biggest men in the U.S. in the fields of commerce and manufacturing know that there is a power so organized, so subtle, so complete, so pervasive that they had better not speak above their breath when they speak in condemnation of it."

Who or what is this power? Well we have already named it above a whisper more than once –it is Lucifer, and perhaps even more now, it is Thoth.

The Book of Thoth (from Volume 3 of this series, the chapter on the ancient mysteries):

"Thoth seems to be at the very heart of the ancient Mysteries. The contents of the prized Book of Thoth are still in existence, describing how, through the process of the mysteries, certain areas of the brain can be stimulated to extend human consciousness beyond normal imagining. It does not however, provide the prerequisite emotional training for the reader to also maintain emotional balance during the awakening process.

When we hear it said that there is a direct link between Thoth and Cain, and that Thoth was personally identified with the biblical Ham, while also in alchemical circles being associated with the priest-king Melchizedek, it is easy to understand why. It was also said that Thoth was responsible for the Book of the Dead, that which is read from before initiation ceremonies such as we have already heard mentioned.

"The Table(t)s of Destiny were understood from legend to give the bearer authority from Thoth, much like the Spear of Destiny was also said to do. While the Tablets contain the higher dimensional learning, the Spear itself as we shall find out is a power symbol of Lucifer's much like a crown or sceptre [or vril stick] might be considered power symbols of royalty.

To satisfy one's innate curiosity, we have included here a little more direct information, both about the Emerald Tablets and their contents. The Tablets of Destiny and the Emerald Tablets NOT being one and the same thing.

Preface to *The Emerald Tablets of Thoth, The Atlantean*

"The history of the tablets translated in the following pages is strange and beyond the belief of modern scientists. Their antiquity is stupendous, dating back some 36,000 years B.C. The writer is Thoth, an Atlantean Priest-King, who founded a colony in ancient Egypt after the sinking of the mother country. He was the builder of the Great Pyramid of Giza, erroneously attributed to Cheops. In it he incorporated his knowledge of the ancient wisdom and also securely secreted records and instruments of ancient Atlantis.

"For some 16,000 years, he ruled the ancient race of Egypt, from approximately 50,000 BC to 36,000 BC. At that time, the ancient barbarous race among which he and his followers had settled had been raised to a high degree of civilization. Thoth was an immortal, that is, he had conquered death, passing only when he willed and even then not through death. His vast wisdom made him ruler over the various Atlantean colonies, including the ones in South and Central America.

"When the time came for him to leave Egypt, he erected the Great Pyramid over the entrance to the Great Halls of Amenti, placed in it his records, and appointed guards for his secrets from among the highest of his people. In later times, the descendants of these guards became the pyramid priests, by which Thoth was deified as the God of Wisdom, The Recorder, by those in the age of Darkness which followed his passing [?]. In legend, the Halls of Amenti became the underworld, the Halls of the Gods, where the soul passed after death for judgment.

"During later ages, the ego of Thoth passed into the bodies of men in the manner described in the tablets [the sound encoding and initiation by reading these sound-encoded texts, as mentioned in earlier volumes—Peter]. As such, he incarnated three times, in his last being known as Hermes, the thrice-born. In this incarnation, he left the writings known to modern occultists as the Emerald Tablets, a later and far lesser exposition of the ancient mysteries.

"The tablets translated in this work are ten which were left in the Great Pyramid in the custody of the pyramid priests. The ten are divided into thirteen parts for the sake of convenience. The last two are so great and far-reaching in their import that at present it is forbidden to release them to the world at large. However, in those contained herein are secrets which will prove of inestimable value to the serious student. They should be read, not once, but a hundred times for only thus can the true meaning be revealed. [the power of repetition to ingrain programming into the mind, as used by all 'sacred texts'—Peter] A casual reading will be given glimpses of beauty, but more intensive study will open avenues of wisdom to the seeker.

"The material aspect of the tablets: They consist of twelve tablets of emerald green, formed from a substance created through alchemical transmutation. They are imperishable, resistant to all elements and substances. In effect,

the atomic and cellular structure is fixed, no change ever taking place. In this respect, they violate the material law of ionization. Upon them are engraved characters in the ancient Atlantean language: characters which respond to attuned thought waves, releasing the associated mental vibration in the mind of the reader. The tablets are fastened together with hoops of golden-colored alloy suspended from a rod of the same material [the true significance of the 'faschii'—the bundle of stick surrounding the axe—from which we derive the word fascist—Peter]

So much for the material appearance. The wisdom contained therein is the foundation of the ancient mysteries. And for the one who reads with open eyes and mind, his wisdom shall be increased a hundred- fold.

In Cosmic Harmony, Doreal

Supreme Voice of the Brotherhood [Shambala]

Selected excerpts:

"Found I that time moves through strange angles. Yet only by curves could I hope to attain the key that would give me access to the time-space. Found I that only by moving upward and yet again by moving to right-ward could I be free from the time of this movement [spiraling upwards].

"Forth I came from out of my body, moved in the movements that changed me in time. Strange were the sights I saw in my journeys, many the mysteries that opened to view. Aye, saw I man's beginning, learned from the past that nothing is new."

It is through the control of this knowledge of the creative forces of the Universe, disclosed by Thoth for his own benefit, and of the science and technology extant in the Universe, that Man has been enslaved to the Dark Forces of the Universe during every waking breath of his life from birth until death and even beyond. The secret societies, religions, and political power structures of the planet are only the minions of something far larger and far Darker than they are themselves.

By knowing how to control time, these beings have learned how to manipulate the future and the past, and even the process of reincarnation itself. They have set up an agenda which has been religiously followed for tens of thousands of years, simply because they knew the future and knew what would take place in this time in which we are now living—the time of completion of their agenda.

As we shall learn, the great scientists, the great thinkers, even the great artists and prophets such as Nostradamus, all had access to this kind of information and were privy to its secrets. Knowing what you are trying to create makes it much easier to bring that thing into manifestation. That is why our history is a lie of great minds and great people, and we the poor unknowing fools not worthy of access to this 'hidden' wisdom of the Universe.



College textbooks present war and revolution as more or less accidental results of conflicting forces. Unfortunately, this is nonsense. War is always a deliberate creative act by individuals, controlled by higher forces than they know.

Revolution is always recorded as a spontaneous event by the politically or economically deprived against an autocratic state. Never in Western history books will you find the evidence that revolutions need finance and the source of that finance in many cases traces back to Wall Street.

Consequently it can be argued that our Western history is every bit as distorted, censored, and largely useless as that of Hitler's Germany or the Soviet Union or Communist China. No Western foundation will award grants to investigate such topics, few Western academics can 'survive' by researching such theses and certainly no major publisher will easily accept manuscripts reflecting such arguments.

In fact, there is another largely unrecorded history which tells a story of the deliberate creation of war, the knowing finance of revolution to change governments, and the use of conflict to create a New World Order.

#### How Good was the Good War?

On May 8, 1945, the war against Hitler's Third Reich was won — and some of the victors' most cherished myths were born By Geoffrey Wheatcroft | May 8, 2005

"NO ENGLISH SOLDIER who rode with the tanks into liberated Belgium or saw the German murder camps at Dachau or Buchenwald could doubt that the war had been a noble crusade." Forty years ago the historian A.J.P. Taylor eloquently expressed what has become a universal belief. Other wars are looked back on with horror for their futile slaughter, but the conflict that ended in Europe in May 1945 is today seen as what Studs Terkel called in his famous oral history of it: "The Good War."

In one way it will always remain so. A revisionist case, that defeating Hitler was a mistake, would be not only perverse and offensive, but simply absurd. And yet we have all been sustained since V-E Day, 60 years ago today, by what Giovanni Giolitti, the Italian prime minister of a century ago, once called "beautiful national legends." By "we" I mean the countries that ended the war on the winning side (the Germans and Japanese have some national legends of their own).

Some of these legends are more obvious than others. The French suffered a catastrophic defeat in 1940, and the compromises many Frenchmen made with their conquerors thereafter ranged from the pitiful to the wicked.

. . . Other myths about the war have grown up less deliberately. For Americans, the first national legend concerns the very definition of World War II. In recent decades it has come more and more to mean the war against Hitler's Germany. But for the American people at the time, "the war" meant the Pacific war. That was where the first and last American blood was spilled, where America was engaged in combat the longest, and where Americans for most of the time watched the war unfold.

Funnily enough, when President Bush says that the war on terror, like World War II, began with a surprise attack on America, he is echoing that original perception. To say that the war started with the bombing of Pearl Harbor on Dec. 7, 1941 (which is what he means) will come as a surprise to Europeans and especially the Poles, who have an idea it began on Sept. 1, 1939, when the Wehrmacht invaded their country. And yet Bush is harking back unconsciously to the days when the war for America meant "The Sands of Iwo Jima," rather than "Saving Private Ryan" and "Band of Brothers."

The reason for the subtle shift in American perception is easy to see. If a purely evil regime ever existed, it was the Third Reich, and if any war ever had a moral purpose it must have been the war fought to end its mad persecution. By contrast the morality of the Pacific war was much less clear-cut. To be sure, Japan launched that surprise attack, and Japanese troops behaved horribly to American, British, and Australian POWs and much worse to the Asian peoples they conquered.

Still, the Marines scarcely pretended to take prisoners (even when the Japanese wanted to surrender), while the score for Pearl Harbor was more than settled at Hiroshima.

Apart from the way it was fought, that war was pretty much a traditional contest for imperial hegemony. The Philippines did not belong to Japan by right, nor to America. And while the Third Reich practiced a kind of evil different in kind even from Japanese atrocities, the Germans were never demonized and dehumanized in American propaganda and popular culture as the Japanese were, a difference grimly reflected in the way Japanese-Americans were interned but German-Americans were not.

For my own country the first nourishing myth is that "we won the war." It's true that only the British, along with their Commonwealth and Empire, took part in the war from its start in September 1939 to its end in August 1945; true too that British defiance of Hitler in the year from June 1940 to June 1941 was absolutely crucial.

But the British, as they knew even at the time, could only play a negative part by not surrendering. They could not defeat Hitler on their own, but had to wait for him to bring about his own doom, by invading

Russia in June 1941 and declaring war on the United States (rather than the other way round, be it remembered) in December.

Even then, others did the fighting. The best description of how Hitler was defeated was Stalin's. The old monster said that England provided the time, America provided the money, and Russia provided the blood.

. . . That sounds formidable, and indeed is by today's standards, until you remember that in the same 11-month period more than 500,000 Russians were killed on the Eastern Front.

Leaving aside the respective Allied casualties, to see how the war was won you need only compare two figures. In all the western campaigns of the war against French, British, Americans, and troops of many other lands, some 200,000 German soldiers died. 4 million Germans died on the Eastern Front.

Behind this lies an awkward truth, one we didn't learn in the cheerful war comics and books of my boyhood in the 1950s, but on which all serious military historians are now agreed. From the beginning to the end of that war, whenever the British Army met the Wehrmacht on anything like equal terms, the Germans always prevailed.

And that pretty much goes for the US Army too, from their first disastrous encounter with the Germans, at Kasserine Pass in North Africa, in early 1943. American and British commanders always took good care thereafter that they had an overwhelming superiority in men and especially in weaponry before engaging the enemy.

That is not a cause for shame. . . As much to the point, Great Britain and the United States were democracies. Their soldiers were not brutalized peasants, or even an "army of mercenaries," as A.E. Housman called the 1914 British regular army. As the British military historian Max Hastings puts it in his excellent recent book *"Armageddon: The Battle for Germany, 1944-45"* (Pan), they were citizens in uniform, and they could not be treated as German or Russian soldiers were.

For that fighting spirit of the Germans had another side to it. Hitler ruled by glamour and terror; his soldiers were driven by fear as well as zeal. In a war during which no British soldier, and only one GI, was shot for cowardice, at least 15,000 German servicemen were executed for dereliction of duty.

And that went for the Russians even more so.

A heroic Russian narrative of the war, and the memory of the tens of millions of Russian dead, is still potent and plays a part in the sinister nostalgia for Stalin resurfacing in Russia, but Russian heroism also has to be qualified.

We now know that in the first winter of the war on the Eastern Front in 1941-42, more than 8,000 Russian soldiers died not in action but shot by their own army for cowardice or desertion.

During the battle of Stalingrad alone, another 12,000 men of the Red Army were put to death pour encourager les autres. This was a regime fighting a desperate war that could nevertheless put to death well over a full infantry division of its own men. On the other hand, the Russians relaxed at the end of the war, with Stalin's encouragement, by indulging in the greatest act of gang rape in history against millions of women in Hungary, Austria, and eastern Germany.

For the Western Allies, the "good war" was compromised in other ways, particularly by the bombing campaign that reduced the cities of Germany to rubble. Here is another somber comparison, between the 300,000 British servicemen killed in the war and the 600,000 German civilians killed by Allied mainly British bombing. At the time consciences were numbed, the war had to be won, and "they had it coming" but it is not now easy to look back with pride on the scores of thousands of women and children incinerated in Hamburg in July 1943 or Dresden in February 1945.

Nor on the other moral compromises at the war's end. Great Britain did not go to war to save the Jews from Hitler's torment (and did not succeed) but to protect the freedom and integrity of Poland, an aim that Churchill, with Roosevelt's encouragement, abandoned at Yalta. Worse still was the forcible repatriation of prisoners to torture and death in Russia and Yugoslavia.

And yet all this was not simply conspiracy or betrayal: The Iron Curtain, with half of Europe under Soviet rule, was a painful but logical consequence of the way the West had let Russia do most of the fighting.

Was it "a noble crusade"? For the liberation of western Europe, maybe so. Was it a just war? That tricky theological concept has to be weighed against very many injustices. Was it a good war? The phrase itself is dubious. No, there are no good wars, but there are necessary wars, and this was surely one.

Geoffrey Wheatcroft is an English journalist and author.

Again, war is not a natural human act.

"The two great fundamental myths on which all other myths rest are Science and History.

"Based on them are the collective myths that are man's principal orientations: the myth of Work, the myth of Happiness, the myth of

Nation, the myth of Youth, the myth of the Hero, and now the myth of Family.

"Because of the myth of progress, it is much easier to sell a man an electric razor than a straight-edged one. Propaganda not only reflects myths and presuppositions, it hardens them, sharpens them, inverts them with the power of shock and action. What remains with the individual affected by this propaganda is *a perfectly irrational picture, a purely emotional feeling, a myth*. The individual will never again begin to act simply on the basis of facts. What makes him act is the emotional pressure, the vision of a future, the myth. A person listens to a particular propaganda because it reflects his deepest unconscious convictions without expressing them directly.

"Propaganda is forced to build on these presuppositions and to express these myths, for without them nobody would listen to it. It must constantly evoke the future as the politicians are want to do, the tomorrows that beckon, precisely because such visions impel the individual to act. Propaganda will turn a normal feeling of patriotism into a raging nationalism. And, in doing so, the propagandist must try to find the optimal degree of anxiety and tension, for anxiety is perhaps the most widespread psychological trait in our society. **It is only propaganda that can put man into a state of nervous endurance that will permit him to even face the unimaginable tension of war.** (Ellul)

While there have been many hydra-heads of the New World order come and go over the millennia, the two aspects that have remained stable are Lucifer, and Thoth.

The most modern incarnation of the most powerful hydra-head is the Order of the Skull and Bones, and no one uncovers its secrets better and expounds them more simply than Antony Sutton. When Credo Mutwa asks who is behind the rape and murder of Africa, these are the 'men' now most responsible for this tragedy:

(From America's Secret Establishment: An introduction to the Order of Skull & Bones Antony C. Sutton Trine Day Waltherville, OR 2002)

#### Hegelianism glorifies the State

. . . In Hegelian Statism, as we see in Naziism and Marxism, the State is supreme, and the individual exists only to serve the State. Our two-party Republican-Democrat system is a reflection of this Hegelianism. A small group—a very small group—by using Hegel's principles, can manipulate, and to some extent, control society for its own purposes.

. . . Not only did Skull and Bones become a major force in drug smuggling (the Bush and Prescott families in the 1860s), but in true

Hegelian fashion, generated the antithesis, the so-called “war on drugs”. This hypocritical policy maintains the price of drugs, controls supply, and puts millions in jail while the gainers, in great part, are none other than the same “Bonesmen” who pass the laws to prohibit (Bonesman, Taft, 1904). . .

For Hegelians, the State is almighty, and seen as the ‘March of God on Earth.’ Indeed, a State religion [the God that George W. Bush and others in power mean when they talk about God—Peter]. Progress in the Hegelian State is through contrived conflict: the clash of opposites makes for progress. If you can control the opposites, you dominate the nature of the outcome . . . They financed and encouraged the growth of both philosophies and controlled the outcome to a significant extent . . .

The Hegelian idea. . . requires suppression of individualist tendencies and a careful spoon-feeding of approved knowledge.

Nothing this outrageous can survive forever.

#### The official establishment History

There is an Establishment history, an official history, which dominates history textbooks, trade publishing, the media and library shelves. The official line always assumes that events such as wars, revolutions, scandals, assassinations, are more or less random unconnected events. By definition events can NEVER be the result of a conspiracy, they can never result from premeditated planned group action.

#### Memorandum #2 The Order -What is it and how it began.

Others have known it for more than 150 years as Chapter 322 of a German secret society. . . .The American chapter of this German order was founded in 1833 at Yale University by General William Huntington Russell and Alphonso Taft who, in 1876, became Secretary of War in the Grant Administration. Alphonso Taft was the father of William Howard Taft, the only man to be both President and Chief Justice of the United States. . .

There are two other senior societies at Yale, but none elsewhere. Scroll and Key and Wolf’s Head are supposedly competitive societies founded in the mid-19<sup>th</sup> century. We believe these to be part of the same network. . . . Anyone in the Eastern Liberal Establishment who is not a member of Skull and Bones is almost certainly a member of either Scroll and Key or Wolf’s Head. . .

Each year 15, and only 15 . . are selected. . .

In selection emphasis is placed on athletic ability—the ability to play on a team. The most unlikely potential member of The Order is a loner, an iconoclast, an individualist, the man who goes his own way in the world.

(It takes) a man who understands that to get along you have to go along [a common George W. quote]. . . Honors and financial rewards are guaranteed by the power of The Order. But the price of these honors and rewards is sacrifice to the common goal, the goal of The Order. . . Immediately upon entering Bones, the neophyte's name is changed. . (he) becomes Knight so and so. The old Knights are then known as Patriarch so and so. . . over the century and a half span, a group of 20-30 families has emerged to dominate The Order.

William Huntington Russell and Alphonso Taft went far . . . Russell founded the Collegiate and Commercial Institute in New Haven, Connecticut . . . Taft was Secretary of War in 1876—the first of several members of The Order to hold down this post into the 1950s. . . there is significant inter-marriage among the families.

"The plan on which they act - That only he who wears upon his breast Their emblem, he for every post shall be considered best."

"The power of Bones is incredible. They've got their hands on every level of power in the country." As late as 1950 only three members resided in Los Angeles, 28 members resided in New Haven, Conn. Members are ALL males and almost ALL WASPS (White Anglo Saxon Protestant). . . The Order is "an international Mafia" . . . unregulated and all but unknown." -from Ron Rosenbaum's article "*Last Secrets of Skull and Bones*" (Esquire, Sept 77)

. . . it is undoubtedly linked to overseas groups. . . The British Establishment was also founded at a university—Oxford University, and especially All Souls College at Oxford. The British element is called "The Group."

The group links to the Jewish equivalent through the Rothschilds in Britain (Lord Rothschild was an original member of Rhodes' 'inner circle'). The order in the U.S. links to the Guggenheim, Schiff and Warburg families. . . . Token Jews (and token blacks) have been admitted in recent years.

The Order controls the substantial wealth of Andrew Carnegie, but no Carnegie has ever been a member of The Order [ALL Carnegie Libraries are designed along the line of Knights Templar Temples, and positioned and built along the Earth's energy grid to act as portals for those who built them.—Peter]

The First Chairman of an influential but almost unknown organization established in 1910 was also a member of The Order. In 1920 Theodore Marburg founded the American Society for the Judicial Settlement of International Disputes, but Marburg was only President. The First chairman was member William Howard Taft ('78). The

Society was the forerunner of the League to Enforce the Peace, which developed into the League of Nations concept and ultimately into the United Nations.

About 2 percent of The Order is in the Church (all Protestant denominations). . A key is the Union Theological Seminary, affiliated with Columbia University in New York.

The major establishment law firms in New York are saturated with The Order. . . while there is significant penetration into communications. . . Henry Luce (Time-Life), William Buckley (National Review), Alfred Cowles (Cowles Communications), John Chipman Farrar (Farrar, Straus, the publishers) and others.

The oil companies have their links to The Order. (Shell Oil, Standard Oil, and Creole Petroleum in particular). Lumber (Weyerhaeuser,) manufacturing (the Donnelley family in Chicago).

A dozen members can be linked to the Federal Reserve, but one appointment is noteworthy. Pierre Jay ('92) whose only claim to fame in 1913 was to run a private school and be an obscure Vice President of Manhattan Bank, yet he became First Chairman of the New York Federal Reserve, the most significant Reserve Bank.

The Order's methodology is to 'set up system and then oversee it from afar'. The initial objective was to establish a direction in an organization. Selection of managers, intuitive or amoral enough to catch on to the direction, and then to keep the momentum going.

The [English]Group operates in a series of concentric circles (the power spreading outward as with the Atlantean temple technology model). . The Groups objective is recorded in Cecil Rhodes will. It was : "the extension of British rule throughout the world, the perfecting of a system of emigration from the United Kingdom and of colonization by British subjects of all lands wherein the means of livelihood are attainable by energy, labour and enterprise . . .and the ultimate recovery of the United States as an integral part of the British empire.". . . The Group has controlled British policy for a hundred years and still does.

The Order [of the Skull and Bones] controls Education: Daniel Coit Gilman, President of Johns Hopkins University, imported Wundt psychological methods from Germany, then welded education and psychology in the U.S., established laboratories, brought these educational laboratories into major Universities and generated 100s of PhDs to teach the new educational conditioning system. One of the first of these Johns Hopkins doctorates was John Dewey. The result we well know—the educational morass of the 80's where most kids-not all-



can't spell, read or write, yet can be programmed into mass behaviour channels.

As with pretty much all our politicians, the methodology of the order is to say one thing while doing the other.

\*Andrew Carnegie profited from war through his vast steel holdings, but under the guidance of member Daniel Coit Gilman, Carnegie was also an enthusiastic president and financial backer of the American Peace Society. This is seemingly inconsistent.

\* The League to Enforce the Peace, founded by members William H. Taft and Theodore Marburg was promoting peace, yet active in urging U.S. participation in World War One.

\*In the 1920s, W. Averell Harriman was a prime supporter of the Soviets with finance and diplomatic assistance, at a time when such aid was against State department regulations. Harriman participated in RUSKOMBANK, the first Soviet commercial bank. Vice-president Max May of Guaranty Trust, dominated by the Harriman-Morgan interests, became the FIRST vice-president of RUSKOMBANK, in charge of foreign operations. In brief, an American banker under guidance of a member of The Order had a key post in a Soviet bank! But we also find that Averell Harriman, his brother Roland Harriman, and members E.S James and Knight Wooley, through the Union Bank (in which they held a major interest) were prime financial backers of Hitler.

### The State Is Absolute

How can there exist a common objective when members are apparently acting in opposition to one another?

"Left and 'right' are artificial devices to bring about change, and the extremes of political left and political right are vital elements in a process of controlled change. . . a clash of opposites brings about synthesis. For example, a clash of political left and political right brings about another political system, a synthesis of the two, neither left nor right. The conflict of opposites is essential to bring about change. . . through conflict management. In the Hegelian system conflict is essential.

In the new State individuals find freedom in obedience to the rulers. So who or what is the State? Obviously it is a self-appointed elite. It is interesting that Fichte, who developed these ideas before Hegel, was a freemason, almost certainly Illuminati, and certainly was promoted by the Illuminati. . . the Illuminati principle being that the end justifies the means.

Most of us believe the State exists to serve the individual, not vice versa. The Order believes the opposite of most of us. That is crucial to

understanding what they are about. . . the discussion and the funding is ALWAYS towards more state power, use of state power and away from individual rights (see the discussion of the passage of the 14<sup>th</sup> Amendment to the Constitution on page 139). . .

There is an inner core to the Order, a secret society within a secret society. This is the inner decision-making core.[the immortal hydra-head of the New World Order] . . .

Initiates of The Order are assured of career advancement and success, even wealth, providing they follow the rule "to get along you must go along" . . . Intermarriage consolidates the power of the families and expands their influence. . .

Occupation	Percent of members involved (approx)
Law	18 percent
Education	16 percent
Business	16 percent
Finance	15 percent
Industry	12 percent

These five occupations account for more than three quarters of the membership, and these are the key fields for control of society.

Government and politics account for only about 3 percent at any one time. This is misleading, as any member in the above five fields can find himself temporarily in and out of government through the 'revolving door' phenomenon.

The Church accounts for only 2 percent of members. These are concentrated in the Union Theological Seminary and the Yale School of Divinity.

It is notable that the areas of society least represented are those with the least ability to influence the structural direction of society.

There is no question that decisions of war and peace are made by a few in the elite and not by the many in the voting process through a political referendum . . . The function of a Parliament or a Congress for these people is merely to allow individuals to FEEL that their opinions have some value and to allow a government to take advantage of whatever wisdom the "peasant" may accidentally demonstrate. As John Dewey, the Hegelian (The Order) darling of the modern educational system, puts it:

"War is the most effective preacher of the vanity of all merely finite interests, it puts an end to that selfish egoism of the individual by

which he would claim his life and his property as his own or as his family's." (John Dewey, *German Philosophy and Politics*, p197)

Although J.P. Morgan was not a member of The Order, he was schooled at a German University where Hegel was the major influence and some of the partners in his firm were members. After Morgan's death the firm became Morgan, Stanley and Co. The "Stanley" was Harold Stanley (The Order 1908). These partners were instrumental in building the left wing in America, including the Communist Party U.S.A. (with Julius Hammer, whose son is today Chairman of Occidental Petroleum). . . In firms like Guaranty Trust and Bankers Trust, somewhat removed from the J. P. Morgan financial center, although under Morgan control, we find concentrations of initiates.

The practice by The Order of supporting both "right" and "left" persists even today. We find in 1984, for example, that Averell Harriman (The Order 1913) is elder statesman of the Democratic Party while George Bush (The Order 1949) is a republican Vice President of the Republican Party. . .

The key to modern history is in these facts: that elitists have close working relations with both Marxists and Nazis, and whoever else can be used to play an adversarial role [even extremists and supposed Arab terrorists] in order to bring about the synthesis of the left and right—the creation of the New World Order. . . When David Rockefeller met regularly with KGB agent in the United States the FBI could not bring itself to investigate him as a potential Soviet agent.

In a report by Ambassador Harriman (The Order initiate discussed previously) in Moscow to the State department, dated June 30, 1944:

"Stalin paid tribute to the assistance rendered by the United States to Soviet industry before and during the war. He said about two-thirds of all the large industrial enterprises in the Soviet Union had been built with United States help or technical assistance."

Stalin could have added that the other one-third of Soviet industry had been built by British, German, French, Italian, Finnish, Czech and Japanese companies. . . Harriman knew fist hand back in 1944 at least that the West had built the Soviet Union. Now examine Harriman's official biography with its string of appointments relating to NATO, Mutual Security Agency, the State Department, foreign policy, and so on. In these posts Harriman actively pushed for a military build-up of the United States. But if the Soviet Union was seen to be an enemy in 1947, then we had no need to build a massive defense. What we should have done was cut off technology. There was no Soviet technology (as was found out definitely upon the fall of the USSR)—and Harriman KNEW there was no Soviet technology.

Furthermore, Harriman has been in the forefront of the cry for 'more trade' with the Soviet Union –and trade is the transfer vehicle for technology. In other words, in true Skull and Bones fashion, Harriman has been pushing TWO CONFLICTING POLICIES SIMULTANEOUSLY.

The original capital for Guaranty Trust came from the Whitney, Rockefeller, Harriman and Vanderbilt families, all represented in The Order. In brief, The Order was closely associated with Guaranty Trust long before 1912.

The power of the Order is reflected in a bizarre incident as Alfred Gwynne Vanderbilt boarded the Lusitania in New York on its fateful voyage. A telegram warning Vanderbilt not to sail was delivered to the Lusitania before it sailed—but never reached Vanderbilt [Look at the people who did not show up for work the day of the WTC bombing and of the bombing of the Murrah Building in Oklahoma City]. Consequently, Vanderbilt went down with the ship.

In the years 1915 to 1928—the years which recorded the Bolshevik Revolution and the rise of Hitler to power, a member of The Order was Vice President, then president of Guaranty Trust.

The other operational vehicle used by The Order was the private banking firm of Brown Brothers, Harriman.

Among the members of The Order involved with Brown Brothers Harriman was Sheldon Prescott Bush (The Order, 1917), the father of President George Herbert Walker Bush (The Order, 1949), and grandfather of President George Walker Bush (The Order, 1968).

The Order actively pushed for assistance to the Soviet Union (written 1917) in a memorandum written by a member of The Order, Thomas D. Thacher (The Order, 1904) –not only urges recognition of the barely surviving Soviet Government, which in early 1918 controlled only a very small part of Russia, but also military assistance for the Soviet Army and intervention to keep the Japanese out of Siberia until the Bolsheviks could take over. It also proposed that "the fullest assistance should be given to the Soviet Government in its efforts to organize a volunteer revolutionary army."

It was in fact the hidden policy adopted at the highest levels, in absolute secrecy, by the United States and to some extent by The Group (the English version of the order) in Great Britain.

When President Woodrow Wilson sent U.S. troops to hold the Trans-Siberian railroad, secret instructions were given by Woodrow Wilson in person to General William S. Graves.

So grateful were the Soviets for American assistance in the Revolution that in 1920—when the last American troops left Vladivostok—the Bolsheviks gave them a friendly farewell calling the Americans ‘real friends, who at a critical time saves the present movement.’”

There are State department records that SHOW GUNS AND AMMUNITION WERE SHIPPED TO THE Bolsheviks. And in 1919, while Trotsky was making anti-American speeches in public, he was also asking Ambassador Francis for American military inspection teams to train the new Soviet Army.

The Order not only succeeded in preventing military actions against the Bolsheviks, but to so-muddy the policy waters that much needed vital raw materials and goods, ultimately even loans, were able to flow from the United States to the Soviets, in spite of a legal ban.

Trade was vital for the survival of the Soviet Union. In 1919 all Russian factories and transportation were at a standstill. There were no raw materials and no skills available. Amos Pinchot wrote fellow Skull and Bones member William Kent about raising the blockade against the Soviets. William Kent (The Order, 1887) was on the U.S. Tariff Commission.

The key to Russian reconstruction was the oil fields of the Caucasus. The Caucasus oil fields are a major segment of Russian natural resource wealth. Baku, the most important field, was developed in the 1870s. In 1900 it was producing more crude oil than the United States, and in 1901 more than half of the total world crude output. The Caucasus oil fields survived revolution and intervention without major structural damage and became a significant factor in Soviet economic recovery, generating about 20 percent of all exports by value; the largest single source of foreign exchange.

Even two years after Soviet occupation, no new oil-field properties had been developed. In addition, deepening of old wells virtually ceased. . . American technology of rotary drilling was essential for the success of further utilization of the Russian oil reserves.

American capital supported the re-enlivening of the oil fields and International Barnsdall Corporation provided equipment and know-how to get things going again. The Chairman of International Barnsdall Corporation was Matthew C. Brush, ‘the front man’ for The Order in many international dealings.

Guaranty Trust, Lee, Higginson Company and W.A. Harriman owned Barnsdall Corporation and International Barnsdall Corporation—all had numbers of The Order initiates.

So many e-mails coming in to me these days address Universal problems that so many other people are going through as well. Here is a key one as one more person exits the Matrix and sees what it's really all about:

Hi Peter,

Thanks for your response to my last email... little problem here....your insight/Guidance needed welcomed...Things seem not what they appear. Those closest to me, are not who they are "suppose" to be . . . This is pure "gut instinct". My husband is not my husband.

What is going on? What do I do?

K . .

K, If you had been following the writings over the past few years you would understand that what you are just beginning to see is the way the world has always been, and now you have been given the sight to see that. First, calm down. You are just seeing what has always been so. Every 'important' Lightworker has always been known and 'control factors' put into their lives 'by the powers that be'. Most women of this stature have husbands, boyfriends, even family members who are in their lives specifically to control them. IT is the nature of the War we are fighting and have always been fighting. It is the purpose and nature of what you and I and others have to let people know about, that they are controlled, have always been controlled, and that the final prison status of this planet is now being lowered into place so that we will all be even more prisoners. It is the [construction of the] Matrix that you are seeing for the first time, like Neo being pulled from its clutches to finally see what life is truly like. What can you do about it? That's your choice. So many of those I have worked with on a similar situation are too scared, too . . . I don't know the correct word . . to leave or to make a change or even too help overcome this situation—EVEN THOUGH THEY SEE AND UNDERSTAND WHAT IS TAKING PLACE IN THEIR OWN LIVES AND IN THE WORLD.

All of this is going to change one way or another. The Spiritual Hierarchy cannot allow the Darkness which is controlling us and most of the rest of this corner of universe to spread to the rest of Creation, so either we all deal with it here –or else They will take care of it from There. We all came here to help—we are the cavalry we are waiting for. Your only decision is whether you want to do the work you came here to do or not. If you watch *Invaders from Mars* a whole little town gets 'implanted', taken over by aliens and only the little boy can see what is happening to those around and closest to him, but he knows the difference between who they were and who they now are.

*Invasion of the Body Snatchers* is very much the same way and it's being remade into a newer version simply to get people to realize what this world is really all about. It's a way of getting to the general

audience, but too many say 'well it's just a movie'. It's not. It IS the world around us and what is taking place. Take a look at Bill Clinton since his heart operation. He is not the same Being, but to clear him out of the way for Hillary's purpose his 'old self' had to be "changed". John Roberts, the new Supreme Court "Chief" Justice is an artificial intelligence. He is so good at everything he does because he is just like Data on Star Trek. Understand why he is being elevated to that position here in the 'final days'? The Prime Minister of Australia, John Howard, is also an artificial intelligence. He is the most boring man in politics—anywhere—and that is exactly why, yet he was put into place just because so many of the New World Order's operations have been situated now on the Australasian continent. and the Australian people, just like here and everywhere else, bought into it because they had no other choices.

What do you do? What are your choices? Leave and go where? Help me . . . that's what so many have been asked or come here to do—but they don't.

What you are doing with the training is a beginning. What you want to do depends on you and what you are willing to do to help this global/Universal situation. All the help in Creation is waiting for you to make up your mind and just ask for it and commit to one level or another. The level of Guidance and support you get depends on the level of commitment you make. I and They are always here for you . . . whatever you need.

Peter

The whole scenario indeed, 'seems just like a movie' or a novel. Take for instance *The Day of the Owl* by Leonard Sciascia. In it the microcosmic world of mafia-ridden Sicily takes on a bigger picture of the macrocosm of the world at large under the tireless quest for power of the many hydra-heads of the one New World Order:

"An unbroken history of rule by irresponsible elites—landowners, the Church, and the Bourbon monarchy—has left the island without civil society or the virtues it makes possible: no solidarity, no trust, no enterprise, no public spirit, not even simple honesty. The law, as one character broods, is "utterly irrational, created on the spot by those in command," all of them exultant "in the joy of being able to abuse their powers, a joy the more intense the more suffering can be inflicted on others." Even fascism, the ex-partisan Bellodi reflects bitterly, was an improvement on this intractable Sicilian anarchy: . . . his anger smouldered on, his Northerner's anger against the whole of Sicily, the only region in the whole of Italy actually to have been given liberty during the fascist dictatorship, the liberty of safety of life and property. How many other liberties this liberty of theirs had cost, the Sicilians

did not know or want to know. In the dock at the assizes they had seen all the Dons and zii, the election riggers and even those Commanders of the Order of the Crown of Italy, the doctors and lawyers who intrigued with or protected the underworld. Weak or corrupt magistrates had been dismissed; complaisant officials removed. For peasant, smallholder, shepherd and sulphur-miner, dictatorship had spoken this language of freedom."

Vendetta is a word associated with the Sicilians because of the Night of the Sicilian Vespers mentioned earlier, and now has been adopted by their ancestors the modern-day Mafia for their methods of taking revenge. As one author relates to the word, however, V For Vendetta matters because its about taking personal responsibility for the country you live in, realising the connection between people and power and the understanding that the government are the servants and you get the political system you deserve.

"At a time when the US makes any criticism of the state a criticism of the country, where people vote for and approve a man who has lied to them because they feel he's strong, and where a country that had prided itself above others for the value it places on personal liberty and responsibility has enacted stringent controlling measures under the name of patriotism, and increasing the national debt to a greater amount even than under Reagan for the sake of pursuing the dream of a morally bankrupt neo-conservative taskforce . . .

"And what of England, my England? Well, we it looks like Tony Blair will be returned to power, even as the Home Secretary Charles Clarke makes his predecessor look like a wimp. Home arrests and internment go hand-in-hand with increased fear of immigration and an upswing in Islamaphobia. Right now, the fascist party the BNP are planning to put up a record number of candidates for this year's General Election, and will no doubt get a record number of votes. We do this to ourselves. And if there was a V amongst us, he'd be condemned as much or more than the IRA.

But we all have a choice.

Next week, my first child is due. If it's a girl, we're calling her Eve. In Moore's famous introduction to the book, he talked about how living under a Thatcher government made him want to take his family abroad. The fact that I don't feel the same way says a lot about how I no longer feel as connected to my own government as I used to.

from *WHY V FOR VENDETTA MATTERS – ESPECIALLY NOW*

by Rich Johnston

<http://newsarama.com/forums/showthread.php?s=&threadid=28792>

Please go out and rent the classic movie *Wag The Dog* with Robert DeNiro and Dustin Hoffman and understand what is being said here and in that



movie is and has always been so, and will be so until WE step up to change it.

And remember what Ahriman wants: he wants to stamp out all traces and all possibility of free, individualized human consciousness; he wants the Man not to be an individual, but only a member of a general species of pseudo-mankind

**Nothing is better for us right now than some of the Bach Flower Essences that help break up the old patterns of mental or emotional imbalance which have clouded our minds and action for so long. The Spiritual Hierarchy particularly recommend the following to deal with what is coming and what is already here.**

**Agrimony** for those who hide behind a mask to hide their anxieties, worries and inner pain and fears. They dislike being alone and are very sociable, seeking company as a distraction. **Agrimony** helps them express their pain, fears and worries, moreover their cheerfulness will come from within, instead of covering up pain and worries.

**Aspen:** This Essence helps those who feel fears and worries of unknown origin. A typical need for Aspen is on waking in fear from a bad dream, even if the dream itself is forgotten. **Aspen** helps us to an inner peace, security and fearlessness.

**Oak:** This Essence helps you when are exhausted but you keep struggling on. You are normally strong and brave, but because of your sense of duty you ignore your tiredness and do not allow yourself rest. You feel tired, frustrated, stressed and depressed. Oak helps you restore your energy and makes you recognize the need to take time off to relax and look after yourself.

**Olive:** This Essence helps you when you feel utterly tired both mentally and physically. **Olive** restore strength, vitality and interest in life [as do olives themselves. The Roman army used to march on olives.]

**White Chestnut:** This Essence helps you when your mind is full of unwanted thoughts and mental arguments. These mental arguments can often keep you from sleeping at night. **White Chestnut** helps you clear your mind and get the thinking under control and can be put to positive use in problem-solving. *Worry is replaced by trust in a positive outcome.*

**Wild Oat:** This Essence helps you when you feel uncertain as to which direction to take in life, such as, choosing an career, you have reached a cross-road in life and are completely undecided as to what way to go. **Wild Oat** helps you get a clear picture of what to do in life, with positive idea and ambitions, and the ability to decide upon one's true path.

These are taken a couple of drops under the tongue as often as needed. The frequency with which they are taken is more important than the quantity. They may also be 'watered-down' (which actually makes them stronger) using distilled water or brandy.

The biggest and most frequently asked question is What can I do? The following channeling addressed to Erica is more for us all in terms of how we have to deal with both the present moment and the changes about to take place—we are all Light-Workers, we are all Spiritual Warriors as well:

Dear Erica,

This channel is needed right now. We must let you know that you are capable of more than you would ever imagine using common sense. An individual soul with a large complement of light can do so much; can affect such a change in the negative energies currently existing on the planet, especially [negative energy existing] via chemtrails. Your positive collective intent can save the world. We can save the world if we believe in our power and utilize it for the greater good of all mankind, and in effect all Creation. We can collectively do whatever it is we wish or imagine; this world belongs to us and is meant to be a paradise. No money is necessary, no time is necessary—these are the two great slaveries of all man. Work is a result of both time and money. It steals your time and energy, and in some cases, when a person allows it can steal one's soul. With focused intent we can overcome all which enslaves us in this world. We must start smaller and gradually build up. Positive effects of people's thoughts can already be seen in manifestation if one takes a look around—this is only the beginning. Imagine how much power we have as lightworkers to make this world a better place. The only obstacles are fear and apathy which go hand in hand—one is a form of potential energy, the other a form of kinetic energy, but both produce the same result which is inaction, and inaction [by default] gives one's power away to the dark side. This is what they are counting on. They are getting arrogant, thinking not a soul will step up to their supposed power, but we must surprise them and wake up out of our collective apathy and fear before it is too late. We must unite and take action by action; small steps each day, seemingly inconsequential steps, can make a big impact if enough people participate and resist the Darkness's lull to sleep. There is so much potential. Feel it all around yourself—anything you wish may manifest itself, so be careful and also know your power and use it correctly for the good of all people. You are appreciated more than you will know in this lifetime. You are a vessel for light of the FATHER and you are here on Earth at the most dangerous time. What you do is not taken for granted and you are watched over at all times. Again, all one needs to do is request guidance and we will be here to assist.

much love,  
your angels

We are always in direct 'telepathic contact' with both our angels, and for those of us from other worlds, with our space-being friends as well. They will send help as soon as we start asking for it. Remember some of the alien races talking in this volume about how they cannot interfere because we (meaning our elected officials) have permitted certain 'negative' alien races to come and do what they will. As representatives of the masses, the government has chosen the wrong side to assist them so it is we who must then ask-permit those who are truly here to help us to do so. Free will is the Prime Directive, and we must always invoke it when asking for help, assistance, Guidance or whatever it is we wish in our lives. Once you have given blanket consent to your Guidance to assist you (through your own surrender to Their services) then They will always know They have your permission to intervene or to guide you.

Dear One,

We are right behind the surfaces of your life and your daily activities. We see all you are doing, the decisions being made by you, and what those decisions are being made on. Whether they are being made on love or fear, or for security reasons; or from self-centered desire. We believe in you, believe that you are making progress. We are proud.

Now you must help your fellows as you are being helped so freely by others who have also been helped. This is a gift - treat it as such. Know that your path to us will always be open and any decision made with guidance is the highest decision that can be made and the highest will that can be served at the moment. Stay strong and stay honest; there is nothing to fear anymore. You are safe, finally. Don't let your self-destructive impulses take hold; pause and consider all that is at stake.

You are feeling a lot of changes happen within you and in the world. Now is the time of great change and great dynamism. Now is when you must act strongly and swiftly with your guidance as your foundation. We love you. Keep it up, keep your self desires down.  
Love, Your Guidance

None of the future is pretty—at least for a while, but being centered within ourselves will at least make it bearable.

“Maybe,” she says, “the changes simply need to be accepted and allowed by us as the first step in coming to terms with what we have to understand. Changes 101. First step: Allow yourself to change. Allow the planet to change. Embrace the change and allow all that is

unnecessary to fall away, bringing us as individuals to a place of clarity, of knowing and of ease.”

Perhaps our children are more in tune with these coming changes than we are. If we stop trying to inflict our old worn-out ideas and values onto our children, and instead help them and ourselves to explore the new levels of consciousness constantly being opened to us in these difficult times, perhaps we will all be able to take the necessary next steps together.

Once upon a time, it was the children who were charmed enough by the sweet music of the Pied Piper of Hamelin to follow him into a new world of beauty and splendor. The time may have come again when this kind of leadership is needed, a type of rebellion in which the old saying that “and a child shall lead them” will come true, and it is we the elders who shall have to make the necessary changes in order to follow those who are more willing to pursue the new directions—our children.

(from Peter's article Children of a Lesser God)

With no snakes attached.

## **CHAPTER 21**

## A Perfect Place

Above is an artist's rendition of what these merkaba reactors look like. They match pretty much what we have sensed, or what Andre has seen on his travels to Kochab. Note the pyramidal 'obelisk' or activator on top.

### The San Luis Valley –the Perfect Place

Spanning 8,000 square miles, the San Luis Valley is the world's largest alpine valley. The average altitude is 7,500 feet. Everywhere you go, mountains surround it.

*At left is a topographic diagram of the San Luis Valley spanning southern Colorado and northern New Mexico.*

The San Luis Valley sits atop the Rio Grande Rift, a split in the crust of the Earth where the sides are pulling away from each other. If the Valley floor were excavated, bedrock would be down about 30,000 feet, making the bottom of the Valley close to 4 miles below sea level. Over millennia, the mountains surrounding the Valley have eroded away, filling in the hole with rock, sand and earth. Quite a few streams flow into the Valley, only to sink into the ground before they go very far. The only surface water to leave the Valley is the Rio Grande itself, flowing to the south along the crack named for it. There is a huge water aquifer under the valley and, below a certain depth, all of it is hot.

The key to the activation of the Merkaba reactor below the San Luis Valley are the two towers /obelisks of the La Capilla de Todos los Santos standing on a rocky abutment overlooking the small town of San Luis itself.

The obelisk, called TEJEN in the sacred language of the ancient Egyptians, was a term which was synonymous with "protection" or "defense." The needle of stone, in normal terms, had the function of perforating the clouds and dispersing negative forces that always threaten to accumulate, in the form of visible storms or invisible ones, and was placed over the temple as a symbol of a petrified ray. In truth it was the activator for the connection between the heavens and the earth –the energy vortex located at the temple or sacred site, and that to which it was connected above.

As with the pyramids, this monument had a primitive relation with the solar cult. As a general rule, obelisks were erected in pairs [male and female] and served to magically protect the temple. The obelisk is composed of two parts: the body and the pyramidon. The body is a long block of a conic trunk section and the pyramidon symbolizes the rays of the sun. The top is the point of a pyramid formation [much like the capstone on a pyramid—Peter] which crowns the monolith and rested on a base. It was plated in gold, a metal which the Egyptians affirmed was the "flesh of the gods." The obelisks originated from the granite quarries of Aswan. In this place an unextracted obelisk still remains within the layer of rock. To 1,200 tons., it would have been the tallest, 41.70 meters, but was abandoned for the workman due to the appearance of fissures in the stone. It may have been the match for the Lateranense obelisk, a possible reason why there is only one in Karnak.

Generally, obelisks have inscriptions on all four sides and also parts of the pyramidon are sometimes carved with bas-relief. These monumente symbolize the stability and the creative force held by the solar god RA [and the power he controls over Earth's electromagnetic grid—Peter]. The Egyptians believed that the solar rays brought a great vivifying power even

into the grave which would have an effect on the subsequent resurrection of the deceased.

The Mysterious San Luis Valley January 10, 1996

If someone told you there was a single geographic region with indigenous legends telling of doorways used by star people piloting flying seed-pods, hundreds of UFO sightings, the first publicized unusual animal death case, waves of cattle "mutilations," bigfoot encounters, "alien abductions," rumors of secret underground bases and the world's most unusual sand-dune desert, would you believe them? And if they told you a large phantom fire was recently reported in this area to local sheriffs by N.O.R.A.D during a (still continuing) "UFO sighting flap," or that it was a place where various localized spook lights lurk up the road from towns where a legendary devil makes occasional appearances, all within sight of privately owned 14,000-foot mountains, would you believe such a place existed?

Welcome to south-central Colorado and north-central New Mexico's San Luis Valley.

Not well-known to the outside world, this roughly 150-mile-by-45-mile-wide wishbone-shaped area, running north to south, is considered to be the world's largest alpine valley and may be one of America's most anomalous regions. The semi-arid desert valley floor, perched at an elevation of 7,600 feet, averages less than 6 inches of rainfall a year and is completely ringed by majestic mountains, many of which are over 13,000 feet high. This mysterious valley is hidden from the outside world in many ways . . .

*Native American myths*

. . . Just southwest of the Sipapu stand the tallest collection of promontories in the valley, the Blanca Massif which is considered to be "the sacred mountain of the east" to most Southwestern tribes. This area is where Navajos say star people enter into our reality aboard flying seed-pods. This impressive group of mountains lies at the western edge of a maximum-intensity aeromagnetic zone. The Sipapu lies just to the west of the Blanca Massif and the Great Sand Dunes, at the eastern edge of a minimum-intensity aeromagnetic zone. The Great Sand Dunes National Monument is the world's highest (and probably strangest) dune field. Rising almost 700 feet above the valley floor, the age of this 50 square-mile pile of sand is still not precisely known. Official dating puts its age at less than 11,000 years, but it could be older. Some of the earliest traces of man in North America can be found within ten miles of this enigmatic wonder. Man may have visited here before the dunes were formed.

*Who are the saucer pilots?*

The modern (documented) history of unexplained occurrences in the San Luis Valley began in the early 1950s when green fireballs were seen and reported by thousands of people all across northern New Mexico and southern Colorado. In mid-1960s, one San Luis Valley man reported and publicly insisted that he had experienced contact and interaction with "aliens." Robert Whitting, an Episcopal minister in Alamosa, Colo., claimed he had telepathic contact with beings operating a craft that flew next to his car while traveling on U.S. 160 late one night. He alleged they warned him of a large animal in the road just ahead of him and was able to swerve around a "large black dog" lying dead in his lane. He claimed he then commenced to have the first of several extensive telepathic encounters with the pilots of the craft.

From the fall of 1966 through the spring of 1970 there were hundreds of unidentified flying object sightings and many of the first documented cases of unusual animal deaths (UADs) ever reported. During peak UFO sighting waves in the late '60s dozens of cars would literally line the roads watching the amazing aerial displays of unknown lights/craft as they cavorted around in the sky above the Great Sand Dunes/Dry Lakes area. Several published photographs of these objects/lights were taken by witnesses in 1967.

After a lull of activity in the early '70s, during a three-year period starting in August, 1975, local law enforcement officials at times were run ragged by the mysterious cattle surgeons. Dozens of ranchers reported finding livestock, mainly cattle, "mutilated," and there is evidence suggesting the actual number of cases was much higher than what was officially reported. These reported cases (with a few exceptions) featured crime scenes with an apparent lack of physical evidence (i.e., tracks, blood, footprints, etc.). The '75 through '78 period in the San Luis Valley reflected what was going on throughout most of the United States and in parts of Canada: Unmarked helicopters buzzing mutilation sites, numerous UFO and anomalous light sightings, widespread press coverage, and a general indifference by federal authorities concerning these baffling crimes.

–Christopher O'Brien

Mystery of San Luis Valley January 12, 1997

As readers of Alien West know, the San Luis Valley (in south-central Colorado and north-central New Mexico) is widely considered to be one of America's most intriguing and mysterious geographic regions and an undeniable UFO hot spot.

As an investigative reporter, I have devoted much time over the past five years in an attempt to ascertain the truth behind the many



perplexing reports logged by area residents over the past 40 years. I have collected much of this material in a book, "The Mysterious Valley" (St. Martin's Press 1996). One of the more intriguing stories I've covered has been discovery of an enigmatic glass skull in Moffat, Colo.

*Skullduggery?*

Moffat rancher Donna Koch found the enigmatic 6.5-inch-high skull in February 1995 while riding the fence-line of her newly acquired ranch. The "alien-looking" artifact immediately captured the imaginations of true believers and excited word of the "find" has literally circulated around the world. Channelers, psychics and believers have had a New Age field day. A "full-moon gathering" at the White Eagle Village in Crestone attracted the curious from as far away as Arizona and Minnesota. Articles have appeared in international publications. . .

About the author-- *Christopher O'Brien lives in and has personally investigated and researched the San Luis Valley for five years.*

For whatever reason, dis-information, confusion, false memory programming, or whatever, most of what exists below the San Luis Valley in the facilities we have been describing, have mistakenly been attributed to an underground 'alien' base in Dulce, NM. If one takes the following information, expands upon it thousand times and then multiplies that by a factor of three or four, that will give you some indication of what has been built and enlarged upon underneath this entire area stretching into three or four states. Many elements contradicting what we have heard from Germane and others are evident within the following piece and must be taken as deliberate disinformation.

Extra-Terrestrial Installation in Dulce, New Mexico

<http://www.abovetopsecret.com/pages/dulce.html>

Located almost two miles beneath Archuleta Mesa on the Jicarilla Apache Indian Reservation near Dulce, New Mexico is an installation classified so secret, its existence is one of the least known in the world. Here is Earth's first and main joint United States Government/alien biogenetics laboratory. Others exist in Colorado, Nevada, and Arizona.

The multi-level facility at Dulce goes down for at least seven known levels, and is reported to have a central HUB which is controlled by base security. The level of security required to access different sections rises as one goes further down the facility. There are over 3000 real-time video cameras throughout the complex at high-security locations (entrances and exits). There are over 100 secret exits near and around Dulce. Many around Archuleta Mesa, others to the south

around Dulce Lake and even as far east as Lindrith. Deep sections of the complex connect into natural cavern systems.

Perhaps a possible ally, the Reptoids are an enemy species of the Greys, and their relationship is in a state of tension. The Greys only known enemy is the Reptilian Race, and they are on their way to Earth.

A man named Thomas C., famous for stealing the so-called "Dulce Papers", says that there are over 18,000 short "greys" at the Dulce facility. He also has stated how a colleague of his had come face-to-face with a 6-foot tall Reptoid which had materialized in his house. The Reptoid showed a great interest in research maps of New Mexico and Colorado which were on the wall. The maps were full of colored push-pins and markers to indicate sites of animal mutilations, caverns, locations of high UFO activity, repeated flight paths, abduction sites, ancient ruins, and suspected alien underground bases.

Some forces in the Government want the public to be aware of what is happening. Other forces (The Collaborators) want to continue making "whatever deals are necessary" for an Elite few to survive the conflicts.

#### *Cloning Humans (by Humans) for Slave Hybrids*

The Secret Government cloned humans by a process perfected in the world's largest and most advanced bio-genetic research facility, Los Alamos. The elite humans now have their own disposable slave-race. Like the alien Greys, the US Government secretly impregnated females, then removed the hybrid fetus after a three month time period, before accelerating their growth in laboratories. Biogenetic (DNA Manipulation) programming is then instilled - they are implanted and controlled at a distance through RF (Radio Frequency) transmissions.

Many Humans are also being implanted with brain tranceivers. These act as telepathic communication "channels" and telemetric brain manipulation devices. This network was developed and initiated by DARPA. Two of the procedures were RHIC (Radio-Hypnotic Intercerebral Control) and EDOM (Electronic Dissolution of Memory).

They also developed ELF and EM wave propagation equipment which affect the nerves and can cause nausea, fatigue, irritability, even death. This research into biodynamic relationships within organisms has produced a technology that can change the genetic structure and heal.

#### *Overt and Covert Research*

U.S. Energy Secretary John Herrington named the Lawrence Berkeley Laboratory and New Mexico's Los Alamos National Laboratory to house

new advanced genetic research centers as part of a project to decipher the human genome. The genome holds the genetically coded instructions that guide the transformation of a single cell, a fertilized egg, into a biological organism.

"The Human Genome Project may well have the greatest direct impact on humanity of any scientific initiative before us today", said David Shirley, Director of the Berkeley Laboratory.

Covertly, this research has been going on for years at the Dulce bio-genetics labs. Level 6 is hauntingly known by employees as "Nightmare Hall". It holds the genetic labs at Dulce. Reports from workers who have seen bizarre experimentation, are as follows:

"I have seen multi-legged 'humans' that look like half-human/half-octopus. Also reptilian-humans, and furry creatures that have hands like humans and cry like a baby, it mimics human words... also huge mixture of lizard-humans in cages. There are fish, seals, birds and mice that can barely be considered those species. There are several cages (and vats) of winged-humanoids, grotesque bat-like creatures...but 3 1/2 to 7 feet tall Gargoyle-like beings and Draco-Reptoids."

"Level 7 is worse, row after row of thousands of humans and human mixtures in cold storage. Here too are embryo storage vats of humanoids in various stages of development. I frequently encountered humans in cages, usually dazed or drugged, but sometimes they cried and begged for help. We were told they were hopelessly insane, and involved in high risk drug tests to cure insanity. We were told to never try to speak to them at all. At the beginning we believed that story. Finally in 1978 a small group of workers discovered the truth. It began the Dulce Wars".

When the truth was evident that humans were being produced from abducted females, impregnated against their will, a secret resistance group formed. This did little though, over time they were assassinated or "died under mysterious circumstances".

As previously stated, there are over 18,000 "aliens" at the Dulce complex. In late 1979, there was a confrontation, primarily over weaponry and the majority of human scientists and military personnel were killed. The facility was closed for a while, but is currently active.

Human and animal abductions slowed in the mid-1980s, when the Livermore Berkeley Labs began production of artificial blood for Dulce. William Cooper states: "A clash occurred wherein 66 people, of our people, from the National Recon Group, the DELTA group, which is responsible for security of all alien connected projects, were killed."

The DELTA Group (within Intelligence Support Activity) have been seen with badges which have a black Triangle on a red background. DELTA is the fourth letter of the Greek alphabet. It has the form of a triangle, and figures prominently in certain Masonic Signs. Each base has its own symbol. The Dulce Base symbol is a triangle with the Greek letter "Tau" (T) within it and then the symbol is inverted, so the triangle points down.

The Insignia of "a triangle and 3 lateral lines" has been seen on "Saucer (transport) Craft", The Tri-Lateral Symbol. Other symbols mark landing sights and alien craft . . .

#### *Mind Manipulation Experiments*

Dulce has studied mind control implants, Bio-Psi Units, ELF devices capable of mood, sleep and heartbeat control.

DARPA is using these technologies to manipulate people. They establish 'The Projects', set priorities, coordinate efforts and guide the many participants in these undertakings. Related projects are studied at Sandia Base by "The Jason Group" (of 55 scientists). *They have secretly harnessed the dark side of technology and hidden the beneficial technology from the public.*

Other projects take place at the Groom Lake installation in Nevada, also known as Area 51. ELMINT (Electro-Magnetic Intelligence), Code Empire, Code Eva, Program His (Hybrid Intelligence System), BW/CW, IRIS (Infrared Intruder System), BI-PASS, REP-TILES.

*The studies on Level 4 at Dulce includes Human-Aura research, as well as all aspects of dreams, hypnosis and telepathy.* They know how to manipulate the bioplasmic body of humans. They can lower your heart beat, with deep sleep-inducing delta waves, induce a static shock, then re-program via a neurological-computer link. They can introduce data and programmed reactions into your mind (information impregnation - the "Dream Library").

We are entering an era of the technologicalization of psychic powers. The development of techniques to enhance man/machine communications, nanotechnology, bio-technological micro-machines, PSI-War, E.D.O.M. (Electronic Dissolution of Memory), R.H.I.C. (Radio-Hypnotic Intra-Cerebral Control) and various forms of behavior control (by chemical agents, ultra-sonics, optical and other forms of EM radiation). The physics of "Consciousness."

Again, this article quoted helps support what we ourselves have sensed and learned about the San Luis valley facility while contradicting others in a disinformation kind of way—although its source is vague at best]. It IS alien abduction central; It size is huge with connections between various other sites in at least three of four Southwestern states; the races

involved are predominantly the small greys, a few bigger ones, *only a few reptiles*, and varying other races. It acts as a Grand Central Station for the arrival and travel between dimensions of many other races; the facility involves testing and experimentation on people of different for different purposes all seemingly related to controlling Mankind in every aspect of his being.

O'Brien continues:

The fourth hypothesis is very interesting and has much supporting evidence. UFOs are usually seen in the vicinity of cattle mutilations, and cattle are deathly afraid of them (i.e. they have been noted as stampeding and bellowing when in the presence of a UFO). Cattle mutilations often occur in UFO Hotspots such as Northern New Mexico, and near Area 51, Nevada. Two separate alien abductees have reported, under regressive hypnosis, seeing cattle taken into the alien craft and mutilated.

Everyone is familiar with the stories of great discoveries that came in a dream or came with a sudden flash of insight. These events are organized by a facet of the mind which is not the intellect. The human mind is such an unknown frontier, one which can produce such people as the idiot savants. They are people who may not be able to tie their shoes but who can replay great concertos perfectly or manipulate prodigious masses of numbers or information. Where does this genius come from that they display?

As we know, our ancient human family, those forager/hunters that we were until agriculture and empire began, seemed to have a general cosmology that is reflected in the Dreamtime of the Australian Aborigines, in the Bushmen's statements that we are being dreamed by a cosmic dreamer and by the Native Americans of Colombia, the Mummas of the Kogi tribe. The Mummas say that the world is being created by a great consciousness, one they term the Great Mother. This world they say is created in aluna - a dimension we moderns might call the astral. Then, they say, the world is brought into "physical" materialization. This idea of the ancients, that the cosmos is a giant living thought form is returning now in spades. Information about the holographic nature of cosmic and material reality is being manifest in many writings.

Everything we know about animals and pets points to their 'psychic abilities', or the ability to 'intuit' things that are going on, yet we as people rarely have these same type and levels of abilities simply because we have grown so far away from 'ourselves' because of the very manipulation we are here talking about.

Many of the most potent healing medicines we have come from taking the energies from organ parts and bovine glands, things which effect us in the physical and on all levels of our existence. Why then shouldn't the alien be so

interested in these things which effect the human, particularly the human mind and the human psyche, so much?

So it is not so much for the study of the cattle themselves that these cattle were mutilated. Rather it is for the effect certain parts of the cattle and other animals mutilated have on humans, their minds, their organs, and even upon their emotions Rememembr what proximity to any of these generators or alien craft can do—"As you attempt to process or neutralize any type of energy coming from these generators, a terrible feeling of sickness should strike you." The cattle too.

The cattle mutilation phenomena claimed the lives of over 10,000 head of cattle by 1979. Areas such as New Mexico had been especially 'hit' hard. It is a phenomena that has haunted and terrified ranchers, investigators, and many others all over North America. The purpose of these grotesque and strange occurrences still remains a mystery.

In September, 1967, a young doctor, John Altshuler, embarked on a strange adventure that would forever change his life.

He became curious about reports of UFO sightings in the San Luis Valley of Colorado and spent an evening alone watching for them in the Great Sand Dunes National Monument Park. Even though no one was supposed to be in the park after 10 p.m., he waited for hours and finally saw three very bright white lights moving together at a slow, steady pace below the mountain tops. Fascinated, he lost track of time and was still there when the sun came up and he was discovered by park police. After questioning him and learning that he was a medical hematologist and pathologist, they took him to a nearby ranch where a horse named Lady (later mistakenly called Snippy by the press) had been found dead and strangely mutilated.

He was amazed at the clean, surgical precision of the cuts and the fact there was absolutely no blood in or around the animal.

In an interview with Linda Moulton Howe for her book, *An Alien Harvest*, Dr. Altshuler stated,

"Most amazing was the lack of blood. I have done hundreds of autopsies. You can't cut into a body without getting some blood. But there was no blood on the skin or on the ground. No blood anywhere.

"Then inside the horse's chest, I remember the lack of organs. Whoever did the cutting took the horse's heart, lungs, and thyroid [seat of the Will—Peter]. The mediasternum was completely empty ? and dry. How do you get the heart out without blood? It was an incredible dissection of organs without any evidence of blood."

Upon examining the cut edges, Dr. Altshuler determined that he knew of no technology in 1967 that could produce the unusual heat changes he saw in the tissue.

Also puzzling was the fact that the exposed bones were completely devoid of flesh and looked as though they had been bleached in the desert sun for years.

Intrigued, Dr. Altshuler began his research secretly into this strange phenomenon, but not without a price. "I was unbelievably frightened. I couldn't eat. I couldn't sleep. I was so afraid I would be discovered, fired, no longer would have credibility in the medical community. My experience in 1967 was so overwhelming to me, I denied the experience to everyone, even to myself. It was a matter of self-preservation." . . .

In addition to bloodless, high heat, laser-like incisions which exclude cult or predator involvement, other anomalies surrounding this mystery include: reports of strange lights, UFOs, and government helicopters seen near the animals prior to and after the mutilations; no footprints or tracks around the animal; and sometimes the body is in the wrong pasture or ranch and appears to have been dropped from a great height.

John Henry Altshuler, M.D., C.M., is Assistant Clinical Professor of Medicine (Hematology) and Pathology at the University of Colorado Health Science Center in Denver. In addition, he is Specialty Board Certified in Anatomic Pathology, Clinical Pathology, and Immunohematology and serves as a consultant in hematology to seven Colorado hospitals. The recipient of various awards and author of many papers published in medical journals, he also holds eight U.S. patents for inventions related to his profession. Dr. Altshuler has assisted Linda Moulton Howe in her research since the late 1980s, and is considered one of the world's authorities in this field.

In *Chevalerie et les aspects secrets de l'histoire*, Gauthier Walther says that the Templar [New World Order] plan for world conquest was to be finally realized only in the year 2000—the year of George W. Bush's first election to the presidency. Of course everything had been building up until that time, and George W. is nothing more than a puppet whose strings are being pulled by that inner circle of The Order of the Skull and Bones to which he belongs, and to those who even beyond The Order, are their masters as well.

George W. is nothing more than the face of the Wizard of Oz portrayed on people's TV screens to put a friendly joking face to something that is in and of itself, pure evil.

Diotalleivi's remark makes so much sense when looking at George W. Bush and the actions that flow through him to destroy Mankind as we know it so a New World Order can be put into place: "Of course, you attribute to the others what you're doing yourself, and since what you're doing yourself is hateful, the others become hateful. But since the others, as a rule, would like to do the same hateful thing that you're doing, they collaborate with you, hinting that—yes—what you attribute to them is actually what they have always desired. God blinds those He wishes to destroy; you just have to lend Him a helping hand."

Fear is the one emotion almost equivalent in power and motivational force as that of Love. Fear is alternately defined as

- 'negative emotion constituting the threat of self-doubt and invoking self preservation by default but manifesting in many ways .
- A feeling of agitation and anxiety caused by the presence or imminence of danger. - A state or condition marked by this feeling: living in fear. - A feeling of disquiet or apprehension: a fear of looking foolish. - A reason for dread or apprehension: Being alone is my greatest fear.
- Fear - A natural state of mind in which an organism has a strong feeling of dislike, discomfort, and/or fleeing sensation of which arises in the sight, smell, hearing, tasting, or feeling of a specific person, place, thing, or idea. Also known as panic, terror, scared, or horrific.

As O'Brien tells us, the cattle to be taken and mutilated are in an extreme state of fear since they are able to sense these Beings and their alien craft, and perhaps on some level too, the imminent danger they are in.

The Defense Advanced Research Projects Agency (DARPA) is the central research and development organization for the Department of Defense (DoD). It manages and directs selected basic and applied research and development projects for DoD, and pursues research and technology where risk and payoff are both very high and where success may provide dramatic advances for traditional military roles and missions.

And what if anything would be of most interest to the military but the overcoming of fear in their men? The programming of men to overcome what Ellul described as that "state of nervous endurance that will permit him to even face the unimaginable tension of war"? And the installation of fear in both their enemy and in the populace at large to keep them docile, afraid, and very, very compliant.

We have also heard about other alien races having the ability to clone living organisms, much like mankind is doing at a minimal level publicly. These facilities will provide the more perfect cloned beings that the Henoah Prophecies warn us about, " The irresponsible politicians will unscrupulously exercise their power, assisted by scientists and obedient military forces serving them, who together hold a deadly sceptre and will create clone-like



beings which will be bred in a total lack of conscience and will be scientifically manipulated to become killer machines. Division by division and devoid of any feelings, they will destroy, murder and annihilate everything."

Many such cloned beings are already in place throughout the nations, some in positions of power, in order to act as Manchurian Candidates for bringing into full force the devastating agenda already prepared and waiting for full implementation.

Consider the control you could have if you infiltrated every religious group, every environmental group, every political group, and even world leaders, with cloned beings already programmed to do you bidding? What kind of power would that be? We know it sounds like some awful dastardly plot that one would only see in a movie, but with everything else you now know, what are the chances?

Would you, after all this you have now read, believe that these things are already taking place. And could you guess the place where this is all happening? You guessed it—the San Luis Valley?

Mind you, what follows contains a great deal of propoganda as a cover-up to what is really taking place both above and below ground. It is the implementation part of the research and development facility located below ground:

UN Linked to Hidden New Age Center: Attempt to unite religions has link to New Age colony by Michael H. Brown

"It's nestled in the San Luis Valley below the splendiferous Sangre de Cristo Mountains near a busted mining town called Crestone. There, in southern Colorado, an hour from the closest city of Alamosa, a spiritual community has sprouted near what the Indians called the "Sacred Mountain of the East" and "the place of emergence." Known as "the Baca," it seeks to unite and harmonize the world's religions. There are Buddhists, psychics, crystals, Hindu masters, channelers, monks, priests, retired hippies, a shrine to the earth mother, astrologers, Indian ritualists, shamans, yogis, and a Carmelite monastery. They have all set up shop in a "global village." If that was the extent of it, the matter would not be of more than passing interest -- a nearly whimsical attempt at one-world spirituality. But as it turns out, the Baca has a reach that goes far beyond Colorado. It was founded by Hanne Strong and her husband, Maurice, wealthy environmentalists from Canada. *Maurice has been associated with the United Nations since 1947, has served as the Undersecretary-General of the U.N. six times, and is spearheading something many Christians fear—the move to global, one-world governance. Among the recent hats he has worn have been: chairman of the Earth Council, member of the Club of Rome, senior advisor to UN Secretary Kofi Annan, consultant to World Bank president James Wolfensohn, and Secretary General of the 1992*

*Earth Summit -- which saw the largest gathering in history of world leaders for the cause of the environment.*

**Manitou Foundation** - Crestone, Colorado USA

Hanne and Maurice Strong first came to the Baca /Crestone area of Colorado in 1978, after acquiring large tracts of land here. Though in a wilderness region, much infrastructure, including roads and utilities had been installed (at an estimated cost of \$30 million dollars), and some houses built, in a place where a previous developer had tried unsuccessfully to develop a retirement resort.

The Strongs learned that since antiquity indigenous peoples had revered this pristine wilderness as a place for conducting their vision quests and receiving shamanic trainings. It is prophesied that the world's religious traditions would gather here and help move the world toward globally conscious co-existence and co-creation. The Strongs embraced this vision and in the early 1980's, personally gave land to two religious traditions (Carmelite Catholic and Tibetan Buddhist), and one intellectual/ educational organization. Through a dedicated commitment to honoring and developing the human spirit, Manitou Foundation, a non-profit, private foundation, was established in 1988 to carry on this vision, and foster a spiritually grounded community here.

Currently this community of centers of the world's religious traditions is the largest intentional interfaith ecumenical community in North America. Since its inception, it has grown as a place for many of the world's wisdom traditions to be practiced, taught and presented. Groups who have received financial and/or land grants, are in the process, or in discussion for grants, include - several Tibetan Buddhist lineages, Zen Buddhists, Christian, Hindu, Jewish, Sufi, Taoist, and Zoroastrian organizations. Reflecting another growing interest of the Foundation, other projects revolving around youth and adult education in the area of Earth restoration, sustenance and preservation have also received grants. Over the years, tens of thousands of people have visited the various centers getting established here, and have been supported in their spiritual development, as well as in a deep experience of Nature.

The magnitude of nature in this wilderness environment, and its history of indigenous people understanding and honoring their relationship to nature, render it an ideal location for learning to live in balance with the Earth [?]. Many individuals and organizations with this mission have been attracted here, and Manitou Foundation has embraced the mission of supporting these groups in demonstrating models of simple, spiritually based, self-sufficient life styles and appropriate sustainable technologies.

In 1994, The Manitou Institute, a public charity, was formed as an outgrowth of the Manitou Foundation. The Foundation continues to offer land grants, and the Institute provides financial grants to projects to accomplish the original vision by serving as an umbrella organization to support the growing community of spiritual and environmental groups here, and nurture their collaborative efforts. Manitou Institute offers its own in-house programs towards this vision. These include a solitary retreat hermitage building project, the Earth Restoration Corps training project with international involvement, and development of a resource and reference library of spiritual and environmental materials.

Manitou Institute is now reaching out to the larger world community for financial assistance. The diversity and international representation evidenced by Manitou's achievements to date demonstrate commitment to inter-religious respect and global problem solving, through the development of a community of communities of

responsible, spiritually centered, environmentally, sensitive individuals and groups living sustainable.

Hanne Strong has made significant contributions in the interdisciplinary field from the human and social sciences standpoint on environmental ethics and philosophy. As the President of the Manitou Foundation, established in 1988 and the Manitou Institute formed in 1994, she has created and facilitated the largest intentional, interfaith and ecumenical retreat center and sustainable teaching community in North America. Mrs. Strong has granted over 2000 acres of land to various spiritual, educational and environmental groups. Through the Manitou Foundation land grant program, the Baca/Crestone community now houses many of the world's spiritual traditions and is called "A Place of the Heart". The groups include: Spiritual Life Institute (a Carmelite monastic community), Crestone Mountain Zen Center, Haidakhandi Universal Ashram, the San Luis Valley Tibetan Project, Samten Ling Retreat Center, Yeshe Khorlo, Vajra Vidya Retreat Center and Tibetan Archives Library, Ligmincha (from the Bon tradition), White Elephant Monastery (Taoist), Shinji Shumekai of America (Shinto), Lindesfarne Dome (Celtic), Sanctuary House (Sufi) and Sage House (Native American). Mrs. Strong has been an advocate for environmental protection and restoration. Her commitment to sustainable alternative building practices has been demonstrated and implemented not only by the centers but also by individual residents within the Crestone/Baca community. Mrs. Strong has put over 1,200 acres of the foundations lands into conservation easements in order to protect and preserve the pristine mountain range, wildlife habitat and fragile eco-systems [and cover up what else is taking place there—The Spiritual Hierarchy].

Education and environmental organizations include: Colorado College, Naropa University, Sri Aurobindo Learning Center, EDUCO, Earth Origin Seeds Project, Earth Restoration Corps, Crestone Healing Arts Center and Sacred Passage.

Mrs. Strong is the founder of the Earth Restoration Corps (ERC), a national and international environmental-educational program. ERC is designed to conduct and facilitate action-based learning, in partnership with local and international organizations, leading to productive and meaningful work in environmentally sustainable development. . . . It is also envisioned as an alternative to the military service worldwide further changing humanities direction.

From 1972 to the present, she has traveled to over 100 countries and has attended numerous universities, seminars and conferences as a guest speaker on ecumenical communities, sustainability and spiritually based environmental education. Mrs. Strong has organized

several conferences for children, youth and the disabled. In 1977, a conference that paralleled HABITAT, UN Conference on Human Settlements in Vancouver, B.C. Mrs. Strong created a platform for children and youth to address prevalent global issues at the United Nations Plenary. Mother Teresa convened the conference.

She has founded numerous nonprofit organizations for Native Americans, and co-founded the first nonprofit private foundation in Kenya with Sir Richard Leakey for the disabled and street children [fresh subjects for their experimentation—the Spiritual Hierarchy]. In 1992, Mrs. Strong organized and chaired two conferences in Rio de Janeiro during the Earth Summit entitled, "Sacred Earth Gathering/Wisdom Keepers Convocation". Speakers included scientists, religious leaders, and representatives of indigenous groups, NGO's and statesmen from around the globe.

Over the last 25 years Mrs. Strong has worked with Native Americans throughout Canada and the United States and indigenous peoples worldwide, to assist in their efforts to preserve their spirituality, cultural values and Native lands. She has received extensive spiritual training in the form of teachings, direct transmissions and initiations from North and South American shamans, Tibetan Buddhist Lamas, Hindu masters, Sufis and other mystics.[Both Hanne and Maurice are direct interventions from the planet of Kochab, central dark planet in Creation—the Spiritual Hierarchy]

Mrs. Strong was born on July 29, 1941 in Copenhagen, Denmark. Hanne is married to Maurice F. Strong, Special advisor to the UN Secretary-General, and Under Secretary-General, of the United Nations; President of the UN University for Peace. She has two daughters, seven grandchildren and two great grandchildren. Mrs. Strong received a degree in Design and Planning from IAS Institute in Copenhagen, Denmark [In preparation for her mission – Peter]. The significance of her achievements and contributions are indicated in the thousands of lives that have been impacted and transformed. Her contributions and dedication to the environment and the betterment of human conditions through her life's work are immeasurable.

While all this sound so sweet and loving upon the surface, we now can garner exactly what is going on with the establishment of this above ground facility to support and implement the programs of those who maintain the facility beneath And we are not the only one's who more than suspect ulterior motives:

"While we believe that Strong and his wife have good intentions -- and while their other causes of brotherhood, ecology, and religious

harmony are noble -- the move toward creating a global religion and a single world government is misguided and worrisome to

*An artist's rendition of what the 'ideal Atlantean temple-form city' looked like*

those concerned that the reigns of the world could be assumed by personages who might then direct the world in a direction that is pagan and anti-Christian. We're not talking about "black helicopters." We're talking about a peril that is subtle, and **Strong**, who has close ties with both Al Gore and former President Bush, **has been described as the "indispensable man" at the center of the U.N.'s growing global power.** Often mentioned as a potential Secretary General of the U.N. himself, Strong has reportedly held meetings with the likes of David Rockefeller and Baron Edmond de Rothschild. Critics assert that programs he has pursued would allow a handful of international bankers to control huge tracts of land in the name of conservation, and their fears were hardly allayed when, during an interview with a Canadian reporter in 1990, Strong discussed the plot of *a novel he wanted to write in which a group of world leaders, convinced the West would not clean up its environmental act, forms a secret cabal to bring about a financial panic.*

- "The attempt to unite the world -- often under the banner of saving the ecology -- also branches into religions and "eco-spirituality."

The U.N. even had a program in the 1990s that planned to send suggestions for music and sermons to thousands of churches under what was called the Environmental Sabbath project. Hanne has traveled to 90 countries and has worked through U.N. funding networks such as its Development Program to teach "millions" of youth both spiritual and practical environmentalism.

Last summer Maurice chaired the advisory board for a meeting at the U.N. of 2,000 people from a wide spectrum of faiths (including Israel's chief rabbi, an emissary of Iran's top ayatollah, the head of the World Council of Churches, a grand-daughter of Mahatma Gandhi, Methodist Bishop Vashti Mckenzie, and Cardinal Francis Arinze from the Vatican). That's sounds fine, but the backdrop includes a spirituality that often veers toward earth worship and makes us nervous. The Strongs are steeped in Indian mysticism and the idea for the Baca, according to local lore, came when the Strongs stopped at a wayside cafe or diner during a trip through Colorado and ran into a scruffy-looking fellow (some say an Indian) who prophesied the spot where they should build. That they did, buying a 400-square-mile tract of land that now houses the Sri Aurobindo Learning Center, Zen Buddhists, and a Hindu ashram. Land in the area has also been purchased by New Age actress

Shirley MacLaine. The goal, said one brochure, is not a massive pilgrimage center but an elite community to provide "renewal and training for teachers and leaders who in turn are able to carry their message to many others around the globe."

Update: In the past few months while writing this book, the Spiritual Hierarchy have had me work with a number of people in shutting down both the interdimensional portal that connects the San Luis Valley and its interdimensional relay station, as well as many of the grid lines which provide the power to these multi-dimensional facilities. The Spiritual Hierarchy wishes to express its profoundest gratitude to those who served in the planet's hour of need: Gerald Bringle, Svetlana Yushaev, Sotirios Arambatzis and Andre Gonzatti.

## Chapter 22

### The Chituali

One rare and very unusual type of angelic being we have worked with over the past year is the very highest of angelic forms much like an arch angel but one that has 12 heads like something out of the Biblical Revelations.

This was the higher energy form of one of the fragments of Lucifer here on planet Earth as discussed in Volume 7: The Hunt for Lucifer.

After seeing that, one can believe that anything ever dreamed of is capable of existing.

Nagas and Serpents by Jan JM, November 1998

The ancient traditions and scriptures from different continents talk about a race of serpent beings endowed with superhuman powers. The scriptural and folkloric resources are used to present more complete picture of them and their ancient and recent interaction with humans.

The Saurian Connection: Historical Background of the Serpent

The snake (serpent spirit) has been a symbol of wisdom, eternity, healing, mystery, magical power, and holiness (?) throughout most of the ancient non-western world. Its symbol is used today in medicine, and other healing professions, and its live descendants are hailed as sacred and used in everything from cancer drugs to sex potions. Serpent was worshiped in ancient Babylon, Mexico, Egypt, as well as many other places all over the world.

The following passage is written by Soror Ourania (from "*Thelemix and Therion Rising*") from the Gnostic point of view:

"The word Naga is rooted in Sanskrit and means "serpent." In the East Indian pantheon it is connected with the Serpent Spirit and the Dragon Spirit. It has an equivalence to the Burmese Nats, or god-serpents. In the Esoteric Tradition it is synonymous for Adepts, or Initiates. In India and Egypt, and even in Central and South America, the Naga stands for one who is wise.

"The [buddhist philosopher] Nagarjuna of India, for example, is shown with an aura, or halo, of seven serpents which is an indication of a very high degree of Initiation. The symbolism of the seven serpents, usually cobras, are also on Masonic aprons or certain systems in the Buddhist ruins of Cambodia (Ankhor) and Ceylon. The great temple-builders of the famous Ankhor Wat were considered to be the semi-divine Khmers. The avenue leading to the Temple is lined with the seven-headed Naga. And even in Mexico, we find the "Naga" which becomes "Nagal." In China, the Naga is given the form of the Dragon and has a direct association with the Emperor and is known as the "Son of Heaven"... while in Egypt the same association is termed "King-Initiate." The Chinese are even said to have originated with the Serpent demi-gods and even to speak their language, Naga-Krita. For a place that has no serpents, Tibet, they are still known in a symbolic sense and are called "Lu!" (Naga). Nagarjuna called in Tibetan, [becomes] Lu-trub.

"In the Western traditions we find the same ubiquity for the Naga, or Serpent. One simple example is the Ancient Greek Goddess, Athena. She is known as a warrior Goddess as well as the Goddess of Wisdom; her symbol being the Serpent as displayed on her personal shield. Of course, in Genesis the Serpent is a Naga who instructs the new infant (humanity) in what is called the Knowledge of Good and Evil. . . . An apocryphal tradition says that Apollonius of Tyana, while on a visit to India, was taught by the "Nagas" of Kashmir. It is felt by many scholars of the Western Tradition that the life of Apollonius was taken from the New Testament, or that the narratives of the New Testament have been taken from the life of Apollonius. This is felt because of the undisputed and clear similarities of construction of that particular narrative.

"Naga is one of a handful of rare words surviving the loss of the first universal language. In Buddhism, Wisdom has always been tied, symbolically, to the figure of the Serpent. In the Western Tradition it can be found as used by the Christ in the Gospel of Saint Matthew (10:16), "Be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves."



"In all mythological language the snake is also an emblem of immortality. Its endless representation with its tail in its mouth [Ouroboros—the symbol of Thoth—Peter], and the constant renewal of its skin and vigor, enliven the symbols of continued youth and eternity.

"The Serpent's reputation for positive(?) medicinal and/or life-preserving qualities have also contributed to the honors of the Serpent as still seen by the employment of the caduceus [staff around which two snakes are wrapped]. To this very day, the Hindus are taught that at the end of every Universal Manifestation (Kalpa) all things are re-absorbed into Deity during the interval between "creations." He reposes upon the Serpent Shesha (Duration) who is called Ananta, or Endless."

North America: Hopi tribal tradition

The Hopi legend is that there were two races, the children of the feather who came from the skies, and the children of the reptile who came from under the earth [the mixing of the two alien races, the ancestors of the Indians and the reptiles from underneath the earth as Credo Mutwa described—Peter]. The children of the reptile chased the Hopi Indians out of the earth. These evil under-grounders were also called Two Hearts.

The Hopi Indian Legend of Creation tells of three different beginnings. One story says that Hopi have arisen from an underground paradise through an opening called Sipapu. The underground paradise was wondrous with beautiful clear skies and plentiful food sources. It was because of the existence of those called Two Hearts, the bad ones, that refuge was sought in the upper world by the Hopi, the peaceful ones. The underworld was not destroyed but was only sealed up to prevent the Two Hearts from rising upon to the surface world [the premise of the movie *Alien vs Predator* –Peter] .

The second story tells of the descent of the Hopi from the Blue Star of a constellation called the Seven Sisters [the Pleiades]. One version tells of their travel to earth on the back of Enki, the eagle. Grandfather, the Great Spirit, allowed the first man to select his home from the many stars of the universe. Enki told first man of his home earth, and brought him to visit [a confusion of the Nibiruan – Pleiadean war involving Mars and Maldek—Peter]. First man's exploration of the earth convinced him that this was where he wanted his children to be born and to grow. First Man returned to the heavens to tell Grandfather of his decision. Grandfather was pleased and granted to first man the right to call earth his home. First man soon returned to the green place or Sakwap with his family shortly afterwards.

These two legends remind of the story of Kashyapa Muni and his two wives, Kadru, the mother of serpents, and Vinata, the mother of Garuda, the divine eagle, mentioned later.

#### Western Africa The Legend of Da

The world was created by Nana-Buluku, the one god, who is neither male nor female. In time, Nana-Buluku gave birth to twins, Mawu and Lisa, and it is they who shaped the world and control it still, with their fourteen children, the Vodou [from which the Caribbean word 'voodoo' descends], or lesser gods.

In the beginning, before Mawu had any children, the Rainbow Serpent, Da, already existed - created to serve Nana-Buluku. The creator was carried everywhere in Da's mouth. Rivers, mountains, and valleys twine and curve because that is how the Rainbow Serpent Da moves. Wherever they stopped for the night, mountains arose, formed from the serpent's dung. That is why if you dig down deep into a mountain, you find riches.

Now, when Nana-Buluku had finished creating, it was obvious that the earth just couldn't carry everything - all the mountains, trees, peoples, and animals. So, to keep the earth from capsizing, the creator asked Da to coil beneath it to cushion it - like the pads the African women and girls wear on their heads when they are carrying a heavy load . . .

This legend mentions the serpent serving the creator god. This serpent resembles Ananta Shesha, who serves Vishnu as a bed and supports the universal structure. They are both situated at the bottom of the universe on the great ocean called Garbhodaka.

#### Scandinavia

The Norse Ragnarok involves the destruction of the earth and the abodes of the Norse demigods (called Asgard). It is said that during Ragnarok the world is destroyed with flames by a being called Surt, who lives beneath the lower world (appropriately called Hel) and was involved in the world's creation. By comparison, the Bhagavata Purana (3.11.30) states that at the end of Brahma's day, "the devastation takes place due to the fire emanating from the mouth of Sankarshana." Sankarshana (Ananta Shesha) is a plenary expansion of Krishna who is "seated at the bottom of the universe" (Bhagavata Purana 3.8.3), beneath the lower planetary systems.

#### Tibet

The Tibetan Buddhist perspective of the Nagas comes from Cho-Yang's "Year of Tibet Edition":

*"Among all the creatures of the six realms, humans are the most fortunate, and have the best opportunity for attaining the ultimate achievement. Gods and demi-gods dwell in immeasurable happiness, exhausting the fruits of their positive karma, and are too distracted with worldly pleasure to seek liberation from cyclic existence. Hungry ghosts and hell beings are too disturbed with suffering and animals are too dumb. Humans, who enjoy both pleasure and pain are the only ones who can seek liberation. (...)*

"Unseen forces are believed to be as numerous as those we can see: in every pond, forest, tree, house, dwell creatures big and small, important and humble which occasionally appear to humans in various forms, as well as in visions and in dreams.

"All these creatures are believed to be ruled by the protectors of the ten directions. These deities include gods from the Hindu pantheon such as Brahma and Indra. They are gods, and though they are immensely powerful and believed to control all the forces of the universe they are not beyond the wheel of cyclic existence and thus cannot be an object of refuge for humans aspiring for liberation. They may or may not be sympathetic to the Buddhist doctrine, but their help and cooperation can be cultivated and is considered essential, since they control all other non-human creatures, gods, demi-gods and ghosts.

"The creatures dwelling in individual places are called Sa-dag or land owners, or guardian deities. They belong to the realm of demi-gods or ghosts - not all ghosts are miserable creatures, some are wealthy and powerful demons. They may appear to people as ghosts, demons, or in dreams in an infinite variety of forms, including the human one and may either help or harm depending on their disposition. Many of the creatures in lakes, ponds and rivers are nagas, or serpent beings who belong to the animal realm. They sometimes appear in the form of snakes, or as half snakes and half humans with elaborate jeweled crowns. They are believed to be infinitely wealthy and to owe their present form to a previous life of unethical generosity. [They are of godless nature but involve kindness to other beings, with a view toward material happiness—author] . . .

"Humans are most vulnerable to nagas and sa-dags when their luck is low, as it is said that any weakness is immediately apparent to these other-worldly creatures . . .

#### Middle East

"The possibility that an ancient reptilian-saurian race may exist below the surface of this planet is not an idea which is relatively new. This infernal yet physical race has been referred to in spiritual and historical

records which date back to the beginning of time. Ancient Hebrew history, for instance, records that our human ancestors were not the only intelligent, free-will beings who inhabited the ancient world. Genesis chapter 3 refers to the "Serpent," which according to many ancient Hebrew scholars was identified with a hominoid or bi-ped reptilian being. The ancient Hebrew word for "Serpent" is "Nachash" (which according to Strong's Comprehensive Biblical concordances contained the meanings: Reptile, Enchantment, Hissing, Whisper, Diligently Observe, Learn by Experience, Incantation, Snake, etc. all of which may be descriptive of the serpent-sauroid race). The original "Nachash" was not actually a "snake" as most people believe, but actually an extremely intelligent, cunning creature possessed with the ability to speak and reason. It also stood upright as we've said, as did many of its descendants, the small "saurian" predators which ambled about on two legs." (from "*The Cult of the Serpent*" file, edited by Branton)

In the book of Genesis the Elohim punished the Serpent for deceiving Eve by ordering him to crawl on his stomach from that time on. They (Elohim) also created enmity between human and serpent race.

The book of Revelation describes eschatological accounts when the enmity between human and serpent race escalates into an open conflict: "...And there was war in heaven: Michael fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels... and the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world..." (Rev. 12:7)

The Biblical story of Eve and the Snake is an obvious reference to the bringing of Self-will to Mankind through a simple act of disobedience to 'God'. However, its import right now is best described in the channeled words of the Spiritual Hierarchy's Council of Light: "Earth is a Titanic. A building that is about to collapse any moment, right before your eyes. The channelings you read mean nothing unless you get up and alert as many families as you can, so that you can get the building reformed before it is too deteriorated, and collapses. If enough people wake up and act their role, it won't collapse . . . The collapse of Earth's "buildings" will cause more destruction and awe than any caused by the fall of the World Trade Center. They were orchestrated in the same way, and have both a symbolic meaning to how Darkness will create and destroy people, lives, and anything else it fashions."

Now Darkness has many levels, as you have begun to learn from this book and also in its previous volumes, but the reptilians are the ones who have taken most of the rap for it being at the forefront of Darkness' apparent invasion of this corner of the Universe. Much as Sirius is described as the dog

to Orion, the hunter, so too is there role in fetching the prey after it has been 'shot'.

#### India: Nagas of the Underworld

The Nagas are a race of serpent beings. Most often they manifest themselves with half-man, half-serpent bodies, although sometimes they assume the shape of a dragon, or appear in the guise of a cobra. They can take many different forms including snakes, humans with snake tails and normal humans, often beautiful maidens. A precious gem is embedded in their heads endowing them with supernatural powers including invisibility. Some are demoniac, some neutral or sometimes helpful.

Nagas are divided into four classes: heavenly, divine, earthly or hidden, depending upon their function in guarding the heavenly palace, bringing rainfall, draining rivers or guarding treasures.

In Burma, the Nagas combine elements of the dragon, snake and crocodile. They have guarded and protected several royal Burmese personages. They also give rubies to those they favor.

One such account is to be found for example in the Mahabharata. Arjuna, the son of King Pandu, was "abducted" by Ulupi, the Naga princess who enamored him, into the parallel realm in the river Ganges near Hardwar. After spending a night with her and begetting a son called Iravan, he returned back. This incident is also mentioned in the Bhagavata Purana 9.22.32. R. Thompson in his book "*Alien Identities*" uses this account to give an example of parallel dimensions.

The Mahabharata story follows: "When his residence was thus crowded with divinity, the darling son of Pandu and Kunti then went down into the Ganges water, to be consecrated for holy rite. Taking his ritual bath and worshipping his forefathers, Arjuna, happy to take his part in the rite of fire, was rising out of the water, O king, when he was pulled back in by Ulupi, the virgin daughter of the serpent king, who could travel about at her will and was now within those waters. Holding onto him, she pulled him down into the land of the Nagas, into her father's house.

"Arjuna then saw in the most honorable house of the Naga king, whose name was Kauravya, a carefully attended fire. Dhananjaya Arjuna, son of Kunti, took over the duty of the fire, and without hesitation he made the offering and satisfied the sacred flames. Having done the duty to the fire, the son of Kunti then said laughingly to the daughter of the Naga king, "Why have you acted so boldly, O shy and beautiful woman? What is the name of this opulent land? Who are you and whose daughter are you?"

"Ulupi said: "There is a serpent named Kauravya, born in the family of Airavata. I am his daughter, O Partha, and my name is Ulupi, lady of the snakes. I saw you, Kaunteya, when you went down into the waters to take your ritual bath, and I was stunned by Cupid. O Kuru child, now that the god of love has stirred me up so, you must welcome me, for I have no one else, and I have given myself to you in a secluded place."

"Arjuna said: "Dharmaraja Yudhisthira has instructed me to practice celibacy for twelve months, and I agreed; thus I am not my own master. I would like to please you, but I have never spoken an untruth. How can I avoid a lie and also please you, snake woman? If it could be done without hurting my religious principles, then I would do it."

"Ulupi said: "I understand, son of Pandu, how you are wandering the earth, and how your elder brother has instructed you to practice celibacy: "There will be a mutual accord that if any one of us mistakenly intrudes upon the others during their time with Drupada's daughter, then he must remain in the forest for twelve months as a celibate brahmachari." That was the agreement you all made. But this exile you agreed upon is in regards to Draupadi. You all accepted the religious vow to be celibate in relation to her, and so your religious vow is not violated here with me.

"Your eyes are very big and handsome, and it is your duty to rescue those who are in pain. Save me now, and there will be no breach of your religious principles. And even if there is some very subtle transgression of your religious principles, then let this be religious rule, Arjuna, that you gave me back my life. My lord, accept me as I have accepted you, for it will be an act approved by decent people; And if you will not accept me, then know that I am a dead woman. O strong-armed one, practice the greatest virtue, which is the act of giving life. I come to you now for shelter, for you are an ideal man.

"Kaunteya, you always take care of the poor and helpless people, and I have gone straight to you for shelter and am crying out in pain. I beg you, for my desire is so strong. Therefore you must please me by giving yourself; it is proper for you to make me a satisfied woman.

"Sri Vaisampayana said: "Thus addressed by the virgin daughter of the serpent lord, the son of Kunti, basing his actions on the religious law, did for her all that she desired. The fiery hero Arjuna spent the night in the palace of the Naga king, and when the sun rose he too rose up from Kauravya's abode."

Similar story is recorded in the Harivansha, which is the addendum to the Mahabharata. Yadu, the founder of the Yadava family, went for a trip to the sea, where he was carried off by Dhumavarna, king of the

serpents, to the capital of the serpents. Dhumavarna married his five daughters to Yadu, and from them sprang seven distinct families of people.

The following account touches upon the issue of underground hominoid-sauroid conflicts.

The Vishnu Purana speaks about the Gandharvas, descendants of sage Kashyapa and his wife Muni. Therefore they are also called Mauneyas. (According to Hindu Dictionary by Manurishi Foundation, the Mauneyas are a class of Gandharvas, who dwell beneath the earth, and are sixty millions in number.) They were fighting with the Nagas in the subterranean regions, whose dominions they seized and whose treasures they plundered. The Naga chiefs appealed to Vishnu for relief, and He promised to appear in the person of Purukutsa, son of King Mandhata, to help them. Thereupon the Nagas sent their sister Narmada to this Purukutsa, and she conducted him to the regions below, where he destroyed the Gandharvas. (According to the Ramayana similar Gandharvas were defeated by Bharata, the brother of Rama, and Hanuman.)

The origin of the Naga race is described in the Mahabharata, Adi Parva:

"Long ago, in the godly millennium, Prajapati Daksha had two brilliant and sinless daughters, amazing sisters who were gifted with great beauty. Named Kadru and Vinata, they both became wives of the primordial sage Kashyapa, a husband who was equal in glory to the Prajapati. Being pleased with his religious wives, Kashyapa, with much happiness, offered them both a boon. Hearing of Kashyapa's joyful intention to let them choose an extraordinary boon, the two excellent women felt an incomparable joy.

"Kadru chose to create one thousand serpent sons, all of equal strength, and Vinata hankered to have two sons (Cain and Abel) who **would exceed all of Kadru's sons in** stamina, strength, valor, and **spiritual influence**. Her husband awarded her only one and a half of these desired sons, knowing that she could not have more. Vinata then said to Kashyapa, "Let me have at least one superior son."

"Vinata felt that her purpose was satisfied and that somehow both sons would be of superior strength. Kadru too felt her purpose fulfilled, since she would have one thousand sons of equal prowess. Both wives were delighted with their boons. Then Kashyapa, that mighty ascetic, urging them to carry their embryos with utmost care, retired to the forest.

"After a long time Kadru produced one thousand eggs, O leader of brahmanas, and Vinata produced two eggs. Their delighted assistants

placed the two sisters' eggs in moist vessels, where they remained for five hundred years. When the years had passed, the sons of Kadru hatched from their eggs, but from Vinata's two eggs her two sons were not to be seen. That austere and godly woman, anxious to have children, was ashamed. Thus Vinata broke open one egg and saw therein her son. Authorities say that the upper half of the child's body was fully developed, but the lower half was not yet well formed."

This son was Aruna, the charioteer of Surya, the sun god. His brother was the powerful Garuda, divine eagle, who became the carrier of Vishnu. Garuda is an avowed enemy of serpents who are his food. Krishna mentions him among the most prominent representatives of His power: "Among the Daitya demons I am the devoted Prahlada, among subduers I am time, among beasts I am the lion, and among birds I am Garuda." (Bhagavad-gita 10.30)

Nilamata Purana, the ancient history of Kashmir, is centered around the original inhabitants of Kashmir, the Nagas. In the verses 232-233 it mentions their capital: "O Naga, the dwelling of the Nagas is the city named Bhogavati. Having become a Yogi that Naga-chief (Vasuki) dwells there as well as here. But with his primary body, Vasuki, protecting the Nagas, shall live in Bhogavati. O sinless one, you (also) dwell here constantly." Bhogavati is also mentioned in the Bhagavata Purana 1.11.11. Its other name is Putkari.

Bhagavata Purana gives the following description of Bila-svarga, **the subterranean regions compared for their opulence to heaven** (5.24.7-15):

"My dear King, beneath this earth are seven other planets, known as Atala, Vitala, Sutala, Talatala, Mahatala, Rasatala and Patala. I have already explained the situation of the planetary systems of earth. The width and length of the seven lower planetary systems are calculated to be exactly the same as those of earth.

"In these seven planetary systems, which are also known as the subterranean heavens [bila-svarga], there are very beautiful houses, gardens and places of sense enjoyment, which are even more opulent than those in the higher planets because the demons have a very high standard of sensual pleasure, wealth and influence. Most of the residents of these planets, who are known as Daityas, Danavas and Nagas, live as householders. Their wives, children, friends and society are all fully engaged in illusory, material happiness. The sense enjoyment of the demigods is sometimes disturbed, but the residents of these planets enjoy life without disturbances. Thus they are understood to be very attached to illusory happiness. . .



"Since there is no sunshine in those subterranean planets, time is not divided into days and nights, and consequently fear produced by time does not exist.

"Many great serpents reside there with gems on their hoods, and the effulgence of these gems dissipates the Darkness in all directions.

"Since the residents of these planets drink and bathe in juices and elixirs made from wonderful herbs, they are freed from all anxieties and physical diseases. They have no experience of grey hair, wrinkles or invalidity, their bodily lusters do not fade, their perspiration does not cause a bad smell, and they are not troubled by fatigue or by lack of energy or enthusiasm due to old age.

"They live very auspiciously and do not fear death from anything but death's established time, which is the effulgence of the Sudarshana chakra of the Supreme Personality of Godhead.

Divine connection

Serpents have their special place in most spiritual traditions where they symbolize either good or evil. In the Vedic tradition they are inherently related to some of its most important personages.

Shiva

Shiva ("auspicious One"), is one of the members of the trimurti (Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva). He is in charge of the material mode of ignorance (tamo-guna) bringing destruction of the universe:

***Again, two things are made more than clear from this concise little excerpt of the reptilian presence in our history, that is 1) the oft-repeated fact that WE—humans, have a greater spiritual potential than those to whom we have committed ourselves as slaves:***

from Cho-Yang's "Year of Tibet Edition": "Among all the creatures of the six realms, humans are the most fortunate, and have the best opportunity for attaining the ultimate achievement. Gods and demi-gods dwell in immeasurable happiness, exhausting the fruits of their positive karma, and are too distracted with worldly pleasure to seek liberation from cyclic existence. Hungry ghosts and hell beings are too disturbed with suffering and animals are too dumb. Humans, who enjoy both pleasure and pain are the only ones who can seek liberation. (...)

***And 2) that these Beings obviously have multi-dimensional capabilities and are able to influence humans even in their sleep:***

"Unseen forces are believed to be as numerous as those we can see: in every pond, forest, tree, house, dwell creatures big and small, important and humble which occasionally appear to humans in various forms, as well as in visions and in dreams.

***These dimensions are also mentioned as 'lower' planetary systems:***

"My dear King, beneath this earth are seven other planets, known as Atala, Vitala, Sutala, Talatala, Mahatala, Rasatala and Patala. I have already explained the situation of the planetary systems of earth. The width and length of the seven lower planetary systems are calculated to be exactly the same as those of earth. . .

***And even Thoth, himself is described:***

"My dear King, in the imitation heavens known as bila-svarga there is a great demon named Maya Danava, who is an expert artist and architect. He has constructed many brilliantly decorated cities. There are many wonderful houses, walls, gates, assembly houses, temples, yards and temple compounds, as well as many hotels serving as residential quarters for foreigners. The houses for the leaders of these planets are constructed with the most valuable jewels, and they are always crowded with living entities known as Nagas and Asuras, as well as many pigeons, parrots and similar birds. All in all, these imitation heavenly cities are most beautifully situated and attractively decorated. . .

***And their means of travel as well:***

"When the Sudarshana disc enters those provinces, the pregnant wives of the demons all have miscarriages due to fear of its effulgence."

***The equivalent of the biblical Sons of God coming down to mate with the daughters of men is included in the characters of Krishna and Shiva:***

The original father, Krishna, says: "I am the seed-giving father." That pita (father) is Lord Shiva, Shambhu, and material nature (goddess Durga) is considered the mother. By their sexual union are all conditioned souls inserted into the material nature. The impregnation of material nature is wonderful because at one time innumerable living beings are conceived. In this way Shiva is connected with both creation and destruction. Because of his marginal position between material and spiritual realm he is seemingly full of contradictions but these are reconciled on the transcendental level.

***And lastly part of an explanation for their origin comes in the number of heads some of these beings are described to have had:***

Ananta Shesha

Some of the Nagas are many-headed. Ananta, also called Shesha, the king of the Nagas, has unlimited heads [such as the fragment of Lucifer, the Gorgon's and other symbolic creatures mentioned—Peter] According to the Bhagavata Purana 5.25.3, He is the source of Rudra, an expansion of Shiva.

## Chapter 23

### The Great Spirit

The Strongs' own center at the Baca is known as the Manitou Foundation, which means "great spirit." And it has a mysterious background. The Baca is located in the San Luis Valley, which 12 different tribes considered a sacred area for "vision-quests" and where strange phenomena have been reported for decades. Few spots in the United States are as bizarre.

The modern history of unexplained occurrences began in the 1950s when green fireballs were reportedly seen by thousands and even before that were rashes of "UFOs" that sound like what Indians called "spirit lights." In other words, the valley seems like a place of deceiving spirits. I don't know how much if any of this phenomena is reported at the Baca itself, but so frequent are such reports in the valley that a UFO "watchtower" was erected.

"From the fall of 1966 through the spring of 1970 there were hundreds of unidentified flying object sightings and many of the first documented cases of unusual animal deaths ever reported," notes one website dedicated to the valley.

The history of the Nagas, the reptilians, and even that of the greys should help the reader understand one thing better—that we are all, to some extent, the same. Deception is an inherent part of Mankind's makeup, probably

inherited from our reptilian genes. And where did the reptilians get such a trait if it weren't from Lucifer, himself, known as 'The Father of Lies.'

In the newest movie version of *The Island of Dr. Moreau*, Marlon Brando plays the scientist who everybody calls "Father." The unsuccessful animal/human hybrids wander the island or exist in their own colony, controlled through the use of, what-else, crystal computer-chip implants. The Father meters out justice or punishment through the use of a remote control which causes these implants to create varying degrees of pain in the hybrid. Brando's character cannot understand what the problem is that keeps these Beings still hostile. The young assistant played by Val Kilmer casually mentions that he has found the answer while looking through the microscope at a specimen of blood, something he calls "the Lucifer gene."

Dr. Moreau must also give his animal-men daily shots of synthetic hormones to keep them from reverting to their original forms. This is analogous of the constant influx of new genetic material into our species which keeps us from reverting to a more primitive 'reptilian' state of being such as occurred during the first seedings referred to by the Nine. Without this constant mixing and changing we would quite possibly face the same dilemma currently faced by those aliens we have termed the Grays. Their race, as explained previously, is dying out because of their inability to find the right genetic material for their gene pool. This situation is one which has been explained by the Grays to many of the abductees with whom they work in trying to create alien/human offspring, although it is not totally true—they do have their own agenda that goes far beyond just this one.

As hybrids, the half animal/half human creatures on Moreau's island needed hormone shots to keep their mixed genetic factors stable and their immune systems repressed. *The one creature, the hyena/man, who begins the rebellion on the island, pulls out his implant and refuses to line up for his shots anymore. Many others begin to follow suit, and the island is soon decimated in the rebellion and once again reverts to its primitive state.*

As we shall soon see, this is exactly the kind of thing that happens to our planet after each successive earth-shattering cataclysm. Mankind is returned to a primitive state from which he must once again emerge into semi-consciousness in order to rebuild civilization once again. It is particularly the case after each major civilization is destroyed and those who survive in isolated outposts (or underground!) are cut off from the sources of their knowledge and support for their culture. It has happened time and time again throughout Earth's history.

And one of the greatest reasons for this recent series of planetary catastrophes has been through the influence of the merkaba reactors such as the one described and diagramed below the San Luis Valley. The influence of the testing and use of these merkaba reactors produces strange events in the surrounding areas.

In Volume 5 of this work under the heading Silent Fireballs, it describes similar events to those seen around the San Luis Valley as witnessed in Australia:

"The fireball had no tail and made no noise at all - there was no ground seismic wave as experienced in many other recent Australian fireball events. It was described as a sort of "implosion ball of flames" with all the fire or flames originating in local space outside the fiery sphere-like form, the flames being sucked into the centre where they disappeared - "like a moving plasma ball in a local space-time warp around a central black hole" - "Never ever seen anything like it before - therefore difficult to describe accurately". Really aware people these outback mining families - a scientist could not have done better !!!

"The fireball took about 5 minutes to cover the distance from a line of hills west of Tom Price to a line of hills to their east. At this point it flashed a bright blue-white colour that lit up the area and it then took off at very high speed and disappeared almost instantly moving very fast to the east. Other observers simply believed that it just disappeared with the intense blue-white light flash/explosion - no explosive noise heard - just a very bright light energy emission flash.

"The observers turned around to look back to the west.

"Immediately a second fireball appeared in the west following the path of the first. This flew slightly lower but at the same slow light aircraft speed (i.e. about 100 mph) and similarly at constant low altitude. Again it flew directly over the barbecue observers and was identical in all respects to the first. It disappeared similarly in a massive blue-white flash of light energy moving at very high velocity to the east.

"This was followed by a third fireball following the exact same low level (nearly in the tree tops), exact same size, exact same slow flight speed, exact same course, same flash of light followed by it's disappearance at high speed to the east.

"The time between each separate fireball "pulse" appearing was almost identical and after one disappeared to the east as you swung around to look west another arrived - like clockwork.

"There remains a difference of opinion between observers as to exactly how many fireballs were seen in the sequence that night. All observers agree that two were seen, but several claim that three were actually seen - but that strange time/space/mind distortion effects were in operation (emanating from the fireballs) such that confusion reigned immediately during and after the sightings which led to disagreement and argument over the number of discrete fireball events.

"These entire events -or parts thereof - were seen by many of the inhabitants of Tom Price i.e. probably over a thousand people. Many attempted to take

photos but all film rolls returned from Perth showed good family snaps but only white blanks of the fireballs. The films were developed by friends and were not tampered with, suggesting that X-ray or similar e/m radiation from the fireball fogged the film by concentration through the camera lens ?

"One video camera tape was taken but later accidental over-recording led to only two minutes of this incident remaining - taped as a pulsing light or fireball, as seen from well south of the fireball track - this has since been appropriated by a NSW UFO researcher and has never since seen the light of day.

"All residents were shocked by what they observed, eventually believing that someone deliberately wanted them to see these fireballs as some sort of test over an isolated outback town. They confirm that there appeared to be no solid mass object when seen close up, but from a distance many thought they were seeing an aircraft on fire - the second and third fireballs disabused them of this idea. No one could align their sighting with anything within their experiential memory. Some thought that "it was like the end of the world".

"The two police were taken the next day to a point half way to the Paraburdoo townsite (Residents here also saw the fireballs to their north that night) - located some 50km south of Tom Price. The police were briefed by officials on what had occurred and thereafter refused to discuss the evenings events.

"Being a small town with few inhabitants and pretty lonely if the other residents cold shoulder you one policeman later admitted that he would like to say what it was all about but had been ordered to keep his mouth shut and it was more than his job and life were worth to say more.

"The residents of Tom Price discussed these events for days, but attempts to go public on Perth TV were met with last minute cancellation amid ridicule and loony epithets - after Channel 7 actually paid airfares for two resident eye-witnesses to fly to Perth.

"Many residents had noticed that the fireballs had flown from the direction of the Exmouth Peninsular US "Radio Communications" base. Many suspect that there is a secret underground part to this base which contains large peculiar aerial systems at ground level.

"It was later found out that the Dampier power station (150km north of Tom Price) went off line at the time of the Tom Price fireballs due to a huge overvoltage pulse on the transmission lines.

"Residents of this district have commonly seen, or even been followed by bright white lights whilst traversing roads at night near the coast and the Exmouth base area. These lights move at low or high speed, at low or high altitude, and commonly alter course.

"Very bright white glows have been observed at night emanating from uninhabited bush land just to the east of Tom Price. Fireballs have been reported on several occasions in the period 1973 to 1994 as flying from Exmouth towards the east and the Great Sandy Desert.

"In this Tom Price fireball(s) incident we appear to have a possible direct link to a US base. Thus it is feasible that high powered E/M weapon systems [or worse—Peter] are being tested by the USA on Australian soil - or possibly that foreign E/M systems, or off planet alien ufo, interest in the Exmouth USA base is being demonstrated by these sightings.

"Regular passage of three such slow speed fireballs, ultimately increasing rapidly to very high speed fireballs, occurring exactly at equal timed intervals, along the same very low altitude trajectory and course, cannot involve any normal meteor or bolide train event. These fireball events do not appear to represent any known natural phenomenon, and certainly appear to fit either the alien "UFO", secret military space plane test, or E/M weapons testing scenarios.

"Eyewitness information about the insides of the Exmouth Peninsular US "VLF Submarine Communication" base proves to be extremely interesting.

"The main Tx site consists of one central very high aerial called "Tower Zero" placed upon a low hill top and surrounded by 11 eqi-spaced smaller towers (each about 1000 ft. high), each tower is connected by aerial wire forming a series of three concentric circular loops (in excess of 3km diameter).

"Tower zero is encased in wood/asbestos sheeting to form a very high enclosed oblong box, it has a two man elevator running up the inside of the tower - the top inner aerial shape is surrounded by a larger enclosed box [like an obelisk?—Peter].

"The aerial array utilised enormous quantities of copper tube and wire "ground counterpoise" arrays buried in the ground under the entire complex.

"Access into the hill side tunnel opening takes one into a large (at least three story) underground section at the base of Tower Zero. Here is something like the innards of a giant "transistor radio" with a huge heavy duty copper wire coil some 50 feet high and 15 feet in diameter - all supported on hard wood (Jarrah) frames fixed with wooden (Jarrah) nuts and bolts !!! Sections are lined with stainless steel sheeting. There may be further and deeper sections under the copper coil which were not seen by this witness.

"There is a large power station (possibly running on gas from bore holes into a nearby large natural gas reservoir). . . "

What this article and these people are in fact describing is a merkaba relay station.

. . . Strong has worked diligently and effectively to bring his ideas to fruition. He is now in a position to implement them. His speeches and

writings provide a clear picture of what to expect. In 1991, Strong wrote the introduction to a **book published by the Trilateral Commission**, called *Beyond Interdependence: The Meshing of the World's Economy and the Earth's Ecology*, by Jim MacNeil. (David Rockefeller wrote the foreword). Strong said this:

"This interlocking...is the new reality of the century, with profound implications for the shape of our institutions of governance, national and international. **By the year 2012**, these changes **must be** fully integrated into our economic and political life."

He told the opening session of the Rio Conference (Earth Summit II) in 1992, that industrialized countries have:

"developed and benefited from the unsustainable patterns of production and consumption which have produced our present dilemma. It is clear that current lifestyles and consumption patterns of the affluent middle class -- involving high meat intake, consumption of large amounts of frozen and convenience foods, use of fossil fuels, appliances, home and work-place air-conditioning, and suburban housing -- are not sustainable. A shift is necessary toward lifestyles less geared to environmentally damaging consumption patterns." [Of course this applies only to the 'normal person but not for the elite'—Peter]

*A computer visualization of the planet Kochab –'the darkest planet of them all'.*

In an essay by Strong entitled *Stockholm to Rio: A Journey Down a Generation*, he says:

"Strengthening the role the United Nations can play...will require serious examination of *the need to extend into the international arena the rule of law and the principle of taxation to finance agreed actions which provide the basis for governance at the national level*. But this will not come about easily. Resistance to such changes is deeply entrenched. They will come about not through the embrace of full blown world government, but as a careful and pragmatic response to compelling imperatives and the inadequacies of alternatives."

"The concept of national sovereignty has been an immutable, indeed sacred, principle of international relations. It is a principle which will yield only slowly and reluctantly to the new imperatives of global environmental cooperation [which as one of the driving forces behind the New World Order, he is creating—Peter]. What is needed is recognition of the reality that in so many fields, and this is particularly true of environmental issues, it is simply not



feasible for sovereignty to be exercised unilaterally by individual nation-states, however powerful. The global community must be assured of environmental security." [8]

**Maurice Strong has demonstrated an uncanny ability to manipulate people, institutions, governments, and events to achieve the outcome he desires.** Through his published writings and public presentations he has declared his desire to empower the U.N. as the global authority to manage a new era of global governance. He has positioned his NGO triumvirate, the IUCN, WWF, and the WRI, to varnish U.N. activity with the perception of "civil society" respectability. And now he has been appointed Senior Advisor to the U.N. Secretary General and assigned the responsibility of reforming the United Nations bureaucracy. The fox has been given the assignment, and all the tools necessary, to repair the henhouse to his liking.

#### Endnotes

1. Elaine Dewar, Cloak of Green (Toronto, Ontario: Lorimar & Co., 1995), p. 254.
2. The Gorbachev Foundation/USA, "Revisioning Global Priorities," Program Brochure, March 2, 1995. (On file)
3. Marci McDonald, Maclean's, October 10, 1994, p. 51.
4. Elaine Dewar, Op Cit., p. 263.    5. Elaine Dewar, Op Cit., p. 270.    6. Elaine Dewar, Op Cit., p. 274.
7. Robert Pease, "A Chance To Save the United Nations," Cape Cod Times, December 30, 1996.
8. Maurice Strong, "Stockholm to Rio: A Journey Down a Generation." (On file)  
Copyright (C) 2000 Freedom.org

With this understanding of both Strong, his wife, the San Luis Valley, and the Manitou Foundation run by the Strongs, is it then so far off to believe that the world's leaders are being cloned, manipulated, or some other way 'replaced' so as to eventually—and soon—be able to bring the nations of the world together under a global governance which we have for years known as The New World Order?

The final pieces of this puzzle we have been putting together have now fallen into place. The only thing now left to do is to get up and stop the whole thing from happening just as they have planned.

An early message from Andre as we began to start this work foreshadowed what we would find out that confirmed our direst projections: "On San Luis, I never heard of it and don't really know where it is in the USA, but here's what I channeled, tell me if there's anything to it or if I should start over... **There was also an image of a dark obelisk being brought up there and a dark portal connected to it, but I didn't write about it, it was just an image that came. . .**

"I'm taking it easy, without worries, so as not to go crazy. Yesterday I got a promotion I think [from the Spiritual Hierarchy], and realized this is definitely not a joke or a game or anything, it felt like a big responsibility and a great power, then it felt like my body had to change to accommodate the new level and then some body parts, arms and legs, pretty much ached for the rest of the day

Love and Best of All, Peter  
André

### **Trinity Healing Techniques**

These amazing healing techniques received their name from the method used to effectively heal others who are in dis-ease.

The healing experiences of many people have now proven that three Trinity Healers, directing the healing energies of God's Unconditional Love in a special synchronized way, are capable of healing any dis-ease or dis-order.

The following is also an excerpt of a conversation Andre and I had during the early weeks of the work referring to the diagram of the merkaba reactor as shown at the beginning of the last chapter,

[http://www.cyberspaceorbit.com/pacific\\_anomaps.html](http://www.cyberspaceorbit.com/pacific_anomaps.html) :

P: This is an illustration that resembles what we will see at San Luis Valley is what I get

André: Ah an obelisk on top. .Thats a modified merkaba field, maybe a portal for control instead of for freedom, no matter it generates an astronomical and I mean HUGE amounts of power—that's what blew up Maldek and Atlantis.

P: Yes, you're right about that sort of technology. They should not mess with it but do again and again, enhancing and modifying fields without knowing what they were doing.

In Atlantis, they used that to manipulate astral dreams.

"And people didn't care because they were too busy giving themselves up to ego and pleasures of the flesh. The attachment to self-will and the rampant disorder that was being brought about to the Atlantian empire was of disastrous proportions, much like anything else they touched. The emperor had fallen to self-will as well. In order to let Darkness spread, the previously held sacred ritual behavior of Soul traveling and manipulation were simply left behind. They instead went on experimenting with Merkaba technology out of their own will, making immense prana generators to give form to their mind's desire, contaminated by ego all the way. They pulled immense amounts of energy with the Merkaba field generators. This time where we look at now, they were experimenting with something other than enslavement. As people weren't exactly embalmed with Love to travel to

higher dimensions, they used the Merkaba reactors to build up energy and make the portals for interdimensional traveling. People were implanted with crystals that connected them to those portals and would let them have the sights and feelings from other dimensions [without doing any spiritual work].

The Merkaba IS the central vortex of energy from which we as individual aspects of Soul were created. It is the same energy as that at the heart of any crystal or diamond, and also the same energy which powers every planet and every star in the many dimensions of Spirit.

From Loren and Diane Mickelson:

- I'll start out by defining what a matrix is: a matrix is an energy pattern or vibration.

As we emerged from Source—The Ocean of Love and Mercy, we have one matrix in place, the Matrix of Self. This matrix had all the aspects, patternings and vibrations complete for us as soul. As we go into the various dimensions, we pick up a Matrix of Polarity. This is not just 3<sup>rd</sup> dimensional polarity...polarity exists in some form in most dimensions. The polarity matrix carries the curses, hexes, good, evil, traumas, etc. As we were "born" into families, we picked up two more matrixes.. the Matrix of Male and the Matrix of Female. These Matrixes contain all the mother (female) idiosyncrasies of every generation before us; the Male Matrix does the same.

So what this means is that, perhaps, we may act and react in ways that really don't belong to us, but to the female or male lineage. (To confuse you even further, add to the lineages of all the lives you have lived) So... what, where, or who is the real YOU? What needs to be done as this time of change approaches is to remove the matrixes that don't serve you.... the male, female, and polarity.

Many times the Matrix of Self is still in embryonic state and its vibration will be dull, it has never been allowed to be born or if it is born hasn't been allowed to grow strong and develop fully or completely in this lifetime constantly interfered with by the other three matrixes. Sometimes the Male and Female Matrixes (could be mother, father) that we inherit through our parents can or have overshadowed the self so much that it really appears not to exist.

Add to that everything carried in the Polarity Matrix... it is no wonder individuals have trouble figuring out who they are.

The Matrixes all start from a particular place in your lower spine.

The Male and Female Matrixes should be removed first. The Polarity Matrix many times will be extremely intertwined in the spine... and will be the most difficult to dis-attach. As it is removed, the Self Matrix will be free to grow, expand and be realized. As one processes this

work, the person may feel disoriented for awhile, but this shouldn't last long. The real YOU will vibrate at a higher level and you will be able to channel more light. Through the expansion, development and maturation of your Self Matrix, you will discover who your real self is and how you are able to express this in the human form.

- A later level of this same work, Level 9, has to do with the Physical Clearing of Stored Memories—and the Uniting of Body, Mind, Spirit in the Physical.

Think outside of the box.... "Energy is neither created nor destroyed and our soul is energy since life force is energy. You have to expect reincarnation because no other energy is destroyed. Why wouldn't we just continue to change and transform?"

Through all the different levels of clearing that can be performed, it is very evident that many processes of clearing are necessary to clear the many different aspects of our human experience that have accumulated over our many lifetimes. As a person progresses through each level, they are able to gain back another aspect of themselves that had been lost over many eras of time. They become clearer and develop the ability to be flexible in channeling the energy that is needed. And then it is time to bring the physical body up to speed with the mind and spirit.

The 9<sup>th</sup> level is all about the trinity of body, mind and spirit. It is about all parts of a person working in conjunction with one another. The level is split into two parts... the first part is the physical body clearing. The second part is the uniting (in harmony) of the trinity of body, mind and spirit.

Many of us have been brought up in a religion with the message that "soul" is out "there". Even now, folks talk about "Light Body" as being separate, "out there". This is a lifetime of unity; of letting soul (your light body or whatever you call it) come into the body for unionship with the physical body and mind—no separation, all parts working in tandem together. This is the level of clearing at which the Spirit (soul) totally integrates with Mind and Body... no one entity having more power than the other. It is balance/harmony/consensus of the three. What does this mean?..... consensus is when all entities have an equal say in what is going on. The definition of consensus is: General agreement or opinion - mutual understanding. This means ALL have to agree, in consensus. You do this by compromising but not losing your individuality.

The spirit (soul) is the belief that something else exists, the trust that it does, the faith that it does, a knowingness that we are more than just 3rd dimensional, that we are part of something bigger... that something else exists. It can be called God, Goddess, The Divine, Spirit, Source, etc. We can't see it, it just is. You can't see oxygen, but you know it exists. An

imperfect example, but an example nonetheless, is H<sub>2</sub>O... water.... it is a solid (ice)(your body), a liquid (water) (mind) and a gas (vapor) (spirit). Spirit is like the gaseous form of H<sub>2</sub>O - you don't see it, but it is still there.

For purposes of this 9<sup>th</sup> level, it is needed to define what is meant by mind. Our explanation in the trinity of self is the balance between the logic and emotion. It isn't as if one hasn't been taught that the mind has power, logically and emotionally. We know the power of the mind. All things start with "intent" with "thought" to get the energy flowing. The logic, however, is driven by the emotion of feeling or passion. They work in harmony together. This is the most important aspect of the mind. The problem is that we have let the mind try to control the body. We have treated the body as a vehicle with no intelligence.. the mind is the driver, with sometimes no consideration to what the body either needs or wants. Even applied kinesiologist practitioners whose job it is to ask the body what it needs, ask with preconceived ideas about what the answer is.. and the person being tested can control the body's responses by thinking what the body needs. The answer will come up - voila, what the mind tells it to respond.

It takes a very clear mind on both the part of the practitioner and the client to get a good reading on what the body really wants/needs. Many times, hands on practitioners will listen to what the client has to say, but "listens" to the body and will start working where the body wants to start. The client will say "my lower back hurts" and the practitioner hears, "start at the upper left shoulder".... the client will get huffy, but pain usually starts dissipating because the clinician listened to the client's body and not the mind of the client. We've been taught that the body is a temple, thus meaning "take care of it, treat it well, etc." BUT, the body is more than a temple. A temple is just an empty building; your body is a living, breathing, intelligent entity. We've been listening to what the MIND thinks the body wants instead of asking the BODY what it wants. We've spent so many, many lifetimes (this one in particular) working on spiritual things, working on understanding mind things, that our body is behind the spirit and the mind. It is denser, heavier and it is easy to think about leaving it behind and let the others transcend. Ashes to ashes, dust to dust, you know that kind of thing. Your carbon energy body will change form and wait for soul to retrieve and connect with it.

Your body stores information, not just in your brain (a place where nearly everyone thinks all knowledge is stored in a body), but in your entire body. . . . it is a scientific fact that every part of every cell in your body "thinks". There are thinking parts in each and every cell in your body. This means ALL of your body can "think". The problem arises when the body doesn't know how to communicate with us or does the mind know how to listen to it. It is like a "beaten" child who has never had a voice,

and all of a sudden, you ask the child what it wants. The only way the child has been listened to is by acting out or being silent... the body has "acted" out by using pain as a signal.

Mankind has always tried to duplicate what Nature has already created, often without fully understanding the processes involved (or even in spite of it). Then, as our knowledge and technology progresses, we continually refine our inventions to more fully replicate Nature, and even surpass it in some cases. From observing birds, we were inspired to fly, first with crude balloons and gliders and eventually achieving the escape of Earth's atmosphere via the space shuttle. Fish swimming and breathing underwater has prompted the development of such varied items as scuba and submarines. Muscles have led to engines, ears to microphones, and eyes ultimately to satellite imagery. And our very brains inspired us to create the computer in an attempt to recreate its incredible powers of computation and data-storage. However, as the brain isn't fully understood, it wasn't realized that not only the brain but also the entire body stores memory (the neuropeptides, for example, as well as the ultimate storage medium - DNA - which is far, far beyond our capabilities to duplicate, let alone truly comprehend, at present).

Whereas, living organisms are carbon-based, computers are currently mainly composed of silicon-based components (though recent advancements in the production and manipulation of carbon nanotubes and 'bucky-balls' (buckminsterfullerite) may soon change this.) Silicon and carbon are in the same elemental family (see a Table of Elements if necessary); both consequently sharing many physical and 'behavioral' characteristics, such as having four unpaired electrons in their outer 'shell' and preferably assuming similar tetrahedral (think pyramid) configurations when forming stable compounds (CH<sub>4</sub> - methane - is a simple example). For comparisons sake, you can think of the body as a computer's hard drive. As everything that occurs is saved on the hard drive, everything you experience is 'saved' within your body (imprinted with/upon your very cells or molecules). On a hard drive, items that are deleted aren't necessarily removed from the hard drive itself, and can still often be accessed if you have the proper programs. The body acts in a similar manner. Whereas an event might be 'deleted' (for example: an injury can heal, or experience forgotten, or even a trauma repressed), it is still imprinted within the body; and can potentially be accessed (relived) by using various "programs". These can be anything from simply smelling a particular odor, visiting a specific locale, experiencing a similar event (re-breaking a bone), or getting body work (massage, chiropractic, acupuncture, rolfing, etc.)

There are ways of removing these not-so-deleted items so that they are unrecoverable (or un-relivable in our case). Your computer can be cleared by utilizing specific programs that over-write the unused portions of the

hard drive, making multiple passes (or sweeps) until all deleted material is truly gone. This can be done for the body as well.

The first part of Level 9 consists of 'sweeping' the body with a prescribed 'program' to rid the body of stored memories. However, where you can utilize a generic, pre-made program to clean up any computer, a special program has to be written/created specifically for each person. This is because there are many methods and mediums of storing memory within the body (to give a few different examples of data storage: VCR tapes are recorded magnetically, CDs and DVDs utilize lasers, LPs are etched so that their data is retrieved through vibration...), everyone has different experiences throughout their lifetime, and even the same event will be experienced differently by everybody since it will be filtered through their own 5 or 6 senses and processed according to their current 'mindset' (current beliefs, fears, preconceived notions, past experiences...) - even the same individual will experience the same event differently at different times in their life. So, each individual requires a unique program developed especially for them, consisting of a combination of elements - including, but not necessarily limited to, such things as vibrations, harmonics, optics, aromatherapies, magnetics, acoustics....(Please note: One of the preceding elements is NOT more important than the other - it is not just sound, it is not just frequency, it is not just vibratory rate, etc... Instead, it is a combination that is unique to EACH individual) - that when used in the proper sequence is specifically tailored to transmute/absorb/negate/dissipate the body's stored memories. This program will be used absentee to sweep your etheric and/or astral body (and thus, physical, as all are one), performing multiple sweeps as needed or dictated until the body is clear. Once clear, we will 'write-protect' your body, so that any subsequent experiences will not be imprinted and thus start the whole process over again (we are being intentionally vague concerning the particular materials and methodologies involved - not out of malice or stinginess, but out of concern to help protect those who invariably attempt the process themselves without understanding the underlying complexity and end up being ineffectual or even detrimental).

No, you don't get the programs when completed - this would defeat the purpose of you getting rid of the stored messages and increase the possibility of re-creating them again. We cannot tell you at this time how long it will take you to completely clear your body. It all depends upon what is going on in your life, how you process information, how strong your mind is (i.e. how much you keep trying to control the process with your mind and trying to analyze the process), how many stored memories are present, and how well you are keeping up the assignment of getting rid of old messages (the messages of who you aren't) and creating who

you choose to be (because without the old stored messages, who are you?).

Once cleared, the physical body will be freed to better 'keep up' with all of the improvements you have made to your mind and spirit through other level work, or whatever else you may be doing. Have you noticed, as you progress, an increased tendency to become 'ungrounded'? It may be that your body is 'bogged down' by all its stored memories and cannot react fast enough to match your increased mental and spiritual abilities. To return to the belabored computer analogy: when your hard drive gets too full or fragmented it runs progressively slower and more inefficiently, and crashes more often - freeing up memory and 'defragging' improves speed and reliability. This analogy could also work to help explain in part why we age (apart from belief systems telling us to) - the longer we experience life, the more clogged our bodies get with stored memory, thus running slower and slower until we fatally 'crash'. A cleared body can potentially run indefinitely, which ties in well with Level 8's immortality piece... Those of us who are exploring the body's ability to regenerate (or simply not degenerate) will benefit immensely by not having the body continually remember past injuries and feel the need to replace the scar tissue or calcification we have so painstakingly removed from old 'war wounds'... Heck, most of us will simply be happy be 'grounded' more often....

The second part of Level 9 is the coming together of the three parts of self - each having its own identity, but working in balance and harmony. With the connection, a symbol will be put into the joining point to "seal" the trinity. This will be done at a time (you will know when) that, again, is unique to you. You will KNOW what the symbol looks like, we won't be permitted to know because it is personal just to you. This is a time, when truly, you are one with yourself. We cannot give you a timeline because of your own free will, again, what is going on in your life, how you process, etc.

Once the mind, body, and soul are in 'synch', quite a number of things may be possible (limited only by your imagination)...Energy and matter are intrinsically related ( $E=mc^2$ ). So it stands to reason that if you speed up an item (your body, for example) enough, it will be converted to energy. Can this explain how the physical body can become invisible, or become a 'being of light' ('light body' takes on a whole new flavor, no?). Once you are energy/light, traveling most anywhere become practically instantaneous. And when (if) you decide to reconvert back into a solid object, who's to say what form you take? On another note, there is the idea of other dimensions. If memory serves, every dimension has a characteristic frequency or vibratory rate. If so, simply changing your own frequency/ vibratory rate to match a particular dimension should allow



you to shift from one plane of existence to the next like you were stepping into the next room...[ascension]

Artola points out for Erica the subtlety involved with choosing to ascend or not, to stay and to serve or not, and how best it should be done:

Dear One,

We have not spoken through you in a while but of necessity this will be a long channel. The answers of your life are up to the questions you pose and the questions which need answering. Only you can answer these questions and only you can know what action to take in this situation. We are rooting for you and supporting you in every facet.

We never judge, and do not blame you for leaving. Maybe you were not ready at that time but you are more than ready now and are like a big fish swimming in a little pond. Those around you have barely functioning consciousness and it is no use to think of them as being on the level which you and others are on. We say this not out of arrogance but just to let you know what you can expect out of these people and not to be offended by anything they do. They operate from a child's perspective at best, but with adult anger and vengeance.

We leave this final decision up to both you and Peter, for you are the human vessels which we need to occupy in order to spread light on this planet. We love you dearly. Do what you must do and know that we are nearby. Don't be scared of situations you find yourself in. Call upon us immediately. If you choose to help we will always have your back and you will never be in any danger which cannot be thwarted or reversed. We are the most powerful, more powerful than Lucifer and more powerful than the energy of evil currently residing on Earth.

We are awaiting the time when the people's consciousness will call for peace and love and real understanding of life and how things work . . . we must wait until people truly want to be liberated from this prison and this Darkness. . .

With Great Love,  
ARTOLA and your Angelic Guidance

If we are going on ascension then we have to clear and clean some of the 'crap' out of all the dimensions and various aspects of our Being in order to 'Light-en' the load. The examples of those (or us) who tried in Talantis and at other times to travel to the higher dimensional realms without the necessary work being done has been reiterated numerous times throughout this volume.

"Traveling like that amplifies thought and gives them form easily on the higher dimensions. . . That's why people with more developed connection to Source have more power changing reality, they have more Light because they have greater consciousness above. The higher you go the stronger the

thoughts get, when you have negative dark thoughts you will bring destruction and limitation. Sending people who were not ready, or better, forcing people who weren't ready to have their vibration heightened began to cause destruction on the areas connected to the travel field.. . "

Erica's angelic Guidance speaks to us all about the need to change, and change NOW:

Dear One,

Look around you and see these changing circumstances- you cannot remain in denial for much longer. You cannot bury your head in the sand and wait for somebody else to do something. Even if you feel you cannot make any sort of meaningful change, know that from above, from our non physical perspective, you can . . .

With Great Love,

Your Angelic Guidance

Ascension means a return to the higher frequencies which we think of as a return to the feminine aspects of our souls. Not So. Another of the fallacies involving ascension is that you have to be someone 'special' to ascend:

#### Ascension Bloodlines

One of the most interesting beliefs about ascension is the notion of "ascension bloodlines". According to the Gnostic tradition, ascension is said to happen only after several dedicated lifetimes that directly support the ascension process. . . The ascension process is said to transmit forward along the genetic line for seven generations, giving the females the ability to give birth through immaculate conception to offspring who will ascend. The priest class in various cultures were said to guard these bloodlines in order to ensure that all descendants would ascend. This belief is based on the many accounts in mythology and spiritual history of individuals born of virgin mothers (Jesus, Mithra, etc.) who then accomplish extraordinary social changes, preceding their ascension.

Of course none of this is true, the ability to change is a conscious and heartfelt decision anyone of us can make at any time of day or night, at any age, under any circumstances. Simply by making this decision we are putting into motion the Spiritual Guidance we have and all the forces of Heaven and Earth to make this event happen, here and now in this lifetime. It all starts with the intent.

## Chapter 25

### DNA –A Musical Wave

The following excerpts from THE SCIENCE OF ONENESS –A Disclosure of Extraterrestrial Physics and Spirituality by David Wilcock <http://ascension2000.com/ConvergenceIII/c314.htm> helps us to better understand the sacred geometry involved with Spirit, that which has now been harnessed by the Darkside and turned into the very Merkaba technology which threatens to destroy us all. This may look difficult but its not, so read it anyway, its part of the last puzzle here you will need to know:

Vedic yoga, Seth and Multidimensional Cosmology

. . . 14.2 Modern Dimensional Concepts

The modern scientific topic of higher dimensions is a very interesting and yet very difficult study to approach, and it often leads to confusion even on behalf of those who have advanced degrees in mathematics and science. The vast amounts of specialized information, mathematical models and hyper-complex lingo has effectively prevented the different camps from being able to understand each other and assimilate their different findings. *There seems to be an innate belief that the idea of planes higher than our own must be extremely difficult, almost impossible for us to understand in the scientific sense.* This is quite a difference from the idea that all "dimensions" are simply differing levels of energetic density and vibration, which are all organized into an "Octave" structure, as alleged extraterrestrial entity Seth says in the Jane Roberts book *Seth Speaks*,

Your entire concept of space is so distorted that any true explanation is highly difficult.

When considering the "Octave" as a viable solution, we should remember that almost all physicists agree that when you finally solve a major scientific puzzle for good, the solution is shockingly beautiful, simple and understandable. That's when you know that you've got a working model, and not a complex mess that is shored up only by

outrageous-looking equations handed down on tablets of stone from the lofty peaks of the scientific priesthood, for a select few to try to understand. We now know that geometry as a model for higher "dimensions" of space and time is already a working model; we can see it at work on the planets. The best explanation for this geometry that we have observed is that it is formed by a vibration of aether.

For the non-scientific public, most people don't know what "higher dimensions" are, where they are, how they function, what they mean, whether they are inhabitable, et cetera. Should the common people try to learn more about this subject by reading articles in *Scientific American* magazine and the like, they will only become more confused, as each article may well argue a completely different case. At the time of this writing there are many different scientific speculations as to the number of dimensions that exist - you can literally choose whether you will have three, four, five, six, eight, nine, ten, eleven or twenty-six! [there are actually 14 for this Super Universe -so far—The Spiritual Hierarchy] All these theories agree that the three main dimensions - length, width and height - exist, as that is simple geometry. So bearing that in mind, let's round up the different cases:

. . . FOUR: Einstein proposed that the fourth dimension was time, though no one can truly prove or measure this. He realized that time needed to be able to be measured with geometry in order to build up his visualized model of the Universe. But instead of simply seeing time as a movement of energy, he neatly tucked it into a "dimension" like the three in space and left it at that.

FIVE: Kaluza-Klein theory showed that if a fifth dimension was added to Einstein's proposed mix, many more mathematical problems could be effortlessly solved - including a long sought-after unification of gravity and electromagnetism, at least in the theoretical sense. Einstein did accept this concept after studying it thoroughly, though not all of his supporters recognize it.

. . . NINE OR ELEVEN: More recent mathematical theories insist that there must be either nine or eleven dimensions, and through 1999 to 2001 these have grown more in their public exposure.

. . .the scientific community presents us with many different contradictory opinions. We can literally choose almost any number for the dimensions that we want, and be able to back it up with "scientific evidence." To make matters worse, due to the colossal difficulty in understanding these higher dimensions, (based on our presently flawed models of universal energy,) most mainstream mathematicians conclude that all dimensions above our third must be compressed down into a single point that is the size of "Planck's quantum," or  $10^{-32}$  centimeters! Such an incredibly tiny point would make the atom

seem to be the size of a planet in comparison, and it is believed to be the smallest possible "unit" of space-time that could ever exist. Certainly this would be quite a crowded place to try to visit in the dream plane or an out-of-body experience!

#### 14.2.1 Orthogonal Relationships

To many frontier scientific thinkers, the idea of extra dimensions in space, beyond the obvious axes of length, width and height, seems to be fundamentally impossible. If you look at the axis of width and compare it to the axis of height and length, you can see that no matter where you look, each of the three axes will form 90-degree "right angles" with the other two. Increasing the confusion, scientists have come up with another word for this right angle relationship between two lines or axes, referring to it as an orthogonal relationship.

Therefore, when physicists are looking at the possible existence of higher dimensions than our three, they expect to see one or a series of additional orthogonal rotations, or 90-degree "right-angle" turns, that are somehow "away" from the length, width and height of the space that we now have and into a hitherto-undiscovered and unobservable area of space! . . . As far as we have ever been able to detect, no matter where you move, up, down, left, right, forward or backward, you're still going to be right here in our own natural "three-space!"

Most scientists are still fixed on the idea of dimensions, not densities of energy, since they are usually unwilling to admit that the aetheric "vacuum" energy even exists. In reality, when anyone tries to think of "dimensions" as being anything but a way to measure length, width and height in the universe that we now know, we immediately encounter some very big problems. No one has ever seen a "one-dimensional" or "two-dimensional" world... there is no 'universe' on a straight line or a flat plane that we have ever observed. The idea of measuring space by using three dimensions is one thing, but suggesting that there are other dimensions to measure seems ridiculous.

So, if it sounds ridiculous then why do we have such an idea? The problem arises from the fact that the mathematics clearly shows that there must be "something" there that we are not now aware of; there must be more "room" for energy to move around in than what we now see in our physical reality. Since space was thought to be "empty" and to not have any core energy within it, the only choice left was to change space; to mathematically add more levels of measurement to empty space, instead of seeing that the qualities of the energy in space itself could change.

So how did all the confusion get started in the first place? The idea that space could be measured with more than three "dimensions"

came about from the observations of the behavior of the basic forces of energy in the universe, which are electrostatics, magnetics, gravity, weak nuclear and strong nuclear. Remember that all scientists have been chasing after a "Unified Field" theory where we can prove that all of these basic forces are part of one unified energy source. And if we do not consider the existence of a vibrating zero-point energy, then the mathematics that we use to measure these different forces simply do not "fit together" until we start adding extra "dimensions" into the puzzle for them to move around in. Only with this extra "room" for the forces to interact do they start to be able to integrate together into a possible Unified Field. The idea of a fifth dimension was considered an ingenuous breakthrough that led Kaluza and Klein to make the all-important unification of gravitation and electromagnetics. Then, the question seemed to be, "Where are these dimensions, and what is their relationship to each other?"

Since the main formation of energy that we know and understand is the electromagnetic wave, which Einstein believed would eventually show us this Unified Field, it was believed that this wave contained the secret key to unlock the door to "higher dimensions." Our scientists saw that in the electromagnetic wave, the electrostatic wave and the magnetic wave travel orthogonally, or at 90-degree angles to each other.

It was believed that this peculiar 90-degree relationship was essentially showing us two axes, or two dimensions, such as length and width or width and height, interacting with each other, with the movement of the wave providing the third axis. Therefore, they felt that it was safe to assume that higher dimensions, and the energy that would travel through them, would also keep preserving this 90-degree orthogonal relationship. This means that if we "turn away" from the electromagnetic wave and move 90 degrees into another measurement axis of space that we cannot currently see in our own "dimension," then in very loose terms, we will "find" the area where all the energy can "fit together."

Again, this is by no means an easy concept to grasp. The confusion lifts when we see these "dimensions" as simply being different densities of aether energy. You can have all different densities in the three dimensions of space that we now know, and energy will behave (vibrate) differently in each of these densities. It just happens to be a coincidence that some says that we are now in the "third density of vibration" and that modern scientists always say that we are in the "third dimension." . . . first density "lifeforms" being basic elements of nature such as earth, air, fire and water, rocks, minerals, oil and gases, which we normally do not consider to be alive, and second-density lifeforms being everything from single-celled organisms to

plants to birds, monkeys and dolphins. Every creature that we would normally define as "living" is second-density in this model, except human beings. These lower-density creatures certainly do not live on a flat plane or a line!

### . . . 14.3 Vedic Cosmology

In *The Shift of the Ages* we presented the Vedic system as having "all the answers" that we were looking for to solve the dimensional puzzle, and later in this chapter we will share this research again. However, when we wrote *Shift*, all we presented was just one clue that would suggest that the ancient Aryans were somehow on the right track; we showed the actual geometric Octave itself, which organized all the Platonic Solids into a unified progression that has an Octave structure.

In this book we are trying to be more well-rounded and have our arguments more firmly supported. In an attempt to strengthen the foundations behind such a key point in our model as the geometric Octave, we decided to explore the Vedic cosmology in more detail. Obviously, if the Vedic scholars were right about the various planes of existence as being geometric in nature, then they must have understood a great deal about the aetheric paradigm as we have now rediscovered it to be. The question now becomes whether the evidence exists to suggest a correspondence between Vedic teachings and our own research.

In *The Shift of the Ages* we have described how some of the Vedic scriptures clearly describe advanced flying machines known as "Vimanas" as well as a very clear, unambiguous description of a nuclear missile, called "a bolt of iron... charged with the light of a thousand suns" whose effects were described in a way that sounds literally identical to what we have witnessed with the flashpoint and subsequent radiation fallout of atomic weapons. In Dr. Richard Thompson's book *Alien Identities*, there are a number of connections made between various celestial beings as seen in the Vedic texts and modern extraterrestrial reports, establishing a clear link between the two.

In Dr. Thompson's most recent work, he has shown how the ancient Vedic scriptures give a remarkably accurate description of all the planets in the Solar System, complete with measurements of their orbits that are very precise. The reason why this wasn't discovered before, says Dr. Thompson, is that no one had done their homework well enough to discern what the correct Vedic measurement units actually were. Once he found that missing link, everything precisely fit together with what we now know.

The Vedas date themselves as being 18,000 years old, and this is automatically rejected as being impossible. However, as we have

presented in *The Shift of the Ages*, there is mounting evidence for the existence of an ancient advanced civilization that perished in a worldwide cataclysm some 12,500 years ago. . . there is more than enough reason to suggest that the ancient Hindu culture was very well educated about the same science of universal energy that we are now re-discovering in this book. The compelling evidence for this idea can be seen very clearly in Rama Prasad's book from 1894, entitled *Nature's Finer Forces: The Science of Breath and the Philosophy of the Tattvas*. We shall begin this chapter with an excerpt from Prasad's Preface:

"The book is sure to throw a good deal of light upon the scientific researches of the ancient Aryans of India, and it will leave no doubt in a candid mind that the religion of ancient India had a scientific basis."

#### . . . 14.5 The Great Breath/ Parabrahman

Another important term is "The Great Breath." In the Vedic system, all of the Creation comes into being from the energetic "breathing" movement of the One Creator as a Being, which is referred to in Sanskrit terms as "Parabrahman" or "Brahman" for short. This Oneness then splits into duality as Prakriti and Purusha. We have already seen how this breathing motion can be demonstrated in the time-varying rising and falling of planetary atmospheres, such as on Venus in the 24-hour "breath" of the ionosphere and the four-day "breath" movement of the atmosphere. So already, we can start to see the connections that exist between the Vedic model and modern principles.

. . . One important distinction that needs to be made is that the ancient Vedic system had five main levels of "tattvic" aether vibrations. These were in turn expanded into seven levels by allowing two of them to have separate positive and negative attributes [the lower worlds—The Spiritual Hierarchy]. As was noted in the Law of One series, this type of variability between different spiritual systems can be rather confusing when we are trying to construct an Octave-based cosmology that links together all the densities of aetheric vibration as One.

The main Octave of "true color" vibrational levels of "aether density" have had different names and different groupings depending on the system that classified them. However, on behalf of the Vedic system it is also true that there are only five Platonic Solids, and in the Hindu geometric octave given in Sacred Geometry, we have the icosahedron used twice as well as the sphere being used to signify the Oneness, at points one and eight, the beginning and end of the Octave.



On page 118 we see the following very important point, which proves our statement that you can see these tattvic levels as either being five or seven in nature, thus showing the connection between systems:

The universe, as has been seen, has five planes of existence (which may also be divided into seven.)

The sevenfold breakdown of dimensional levels, in this case as applied to the vibrational or chakra levels in the human being, are given on page 146 as follows:

1. The gross body (Sthula Sharira). 2. The unhappy Prana. 3. The unhappy Mind.
4. The happy Prana. 5. The happy Mind. 6. The soul (Vijnana) 7. The spirit (Ananda)

This is remarkably similar, if not identical in the philosophical sense, to the illustration of the seven levels of aetheric density as they correspond to the development of consciousness in the human being, summarized here. The connections are most easily seen between levels 1 and 4-7:

1. (Awareness) Earth / Malkuth center, gross physical / elemental body.
2. (Growth) Growth and development without knowledge of self, "animal" consciousness.
3. (Choice) Self knowing mind attained, plane of suffering, choice to serve others or self.
4. (Love) The level of love. Wisdom is not sought or developed here.
5. (Light) Light, Mind and Wisdom fully developed here but not unified with love.
6. (Unity) The balance between compassion (love) and wisdom is practiced here.
7. (Gateway) The Sacramental Nature of All Things is realized and the gateway to return to the Oneness is open.

#### 14.7 Prana

Perhaps the closest word to "aether" in the Vedic system is the term "Prana." This may be confusing to us, as two of the modes of vibration given in the list above are both "minor pranas," in this case as the "unhappy Prana" and the "unhappy Mind." This apparent contradiction is explained in the following definition for Prana, which speaks of minor Pranas as existing as well:

[Prana is] the life principle of the universe and its localized manifestation; the life principle of man and other living beings. It

consists of an ocean of the five Tattvas. The suns are the different centers of the ocean of Prana. Our solar system is filled to its extremest limit with Prana, and it is in this ocean that move the various heavenly bodies.

It is held that the whole ocean of Prana, with the sun and moon and other planets, is a complete picture of every living organism on earth, or, for that matter, of any planet. Hence is Prana spoken of sometimes as a person, a living being [the body or soul of god—the Spiritual Hierarchy]. All the manifestations of life in the body are known as minor Pranas. . . . The positive phase of matter is also [referred to as Prana] as distinguished from Rayi, the negative phase of life matter.

It is very interesting that the definition of Prana indicates that it is fluid-like, by associating it directly with an ocean [the Ocean of Love and Mercy]. This is a direct correspondence with what we have seen in the science of the aether thus far, both with experiments like Dr. Aspden's as well as planetary phenomena. The five main vibrational levels in the Vedic system are associated with many different five-fold concepts in humanity, including the five senses, the five fingers and toes and the five appendages on the human body, being the two legs, two arms and head. Most of Prasad's work is focused on explaining them only as five principles, and we would need to turn to other sources to get more extensive descriptions of how these principles work in a system of seven:

The Tattvas are the five modifications of the Great Breath. Acting upon Prakriti this Great Breath throws it into five states, having distinctive vibratory motions, and performing different functions.

Here, we will give a summarized list of each of the five main Tattvas and which of the five bodily senses they are associated with, followed by an excerpt from the book right after they are introduced:

1. Akasha Tattva: Sound. 2. Vayu Tattva: Touch. 3. Tejas Tattva: Sight.

4. Apas Tattva: Taste. 5. Prithivi Tattva: Smell.

They are variously known as Mahabhutas. The word Akasha is generally translated into English by the word ether. Unfortunately, however, to modern English science sound is not known to be the distinguishing quality of ether...

Prasad obviously did not foresee a time when the entire concept of aether as a whole would be shunned by modern science!

. . . Seth describes a more specific form of "constant" pulsation occurring in the universe in Chapter 7 of *Seth Speaks*, session 530; a pulsation that forms all of matter moment by moment. Seth says that

this pulsation is occurring faster than we could ever know, so that we are forever "blinking in and out" of our current "density" as the aetheric energy that forms our reality pulsates through its other modes of vibration. Normally we have no idea that any of this is happening:

...To begin with, your physical form is the result of great emotional focus. The fantastic energy of your psyche not only created your physical body, but maintains it. It is not one continuous thing, although to you it seems permanent enough while it lasts. It is nevertheless in a constant state of pulsation, and because of the nature of energy and its construction, the body is actually blinking off and on [the idea that souls 'project' a body here on earth –the Spiritual Hierarchy].

Now: This is difficult to explain, and for our present purposes it is not entirely necessary that you understand the reasons for this pulsing; but even physically, you are "not here" as often as you are. Your emotional intensity and focus create forms beside your physical body, however their duration and degree are dependent upon the intensity of any given emotional origin.

Your space is therefore filled with incipient forms, quite vivid, but beneath the regular structure of matter that you perceive...

As we go along, we will see that this last statement of Seth about "incipient forms" is literally identical to the Vedic cosmology; in the Vedic system these forms are called "Trutis" and in Seth's work they are called "electromagnetic energy units" or, as Seth also called them, "consciousness units." We now continue at the same point in our Seth excerpt:

These projections [of electromagnetic energy forms,] then actually are sent out constantly. Some more sophisticated scientific instruments than you now have would clearly show not only the existence of these forms, but also vibrations in varying waves of intensity surrounding those physical objects that you do perceive.

(9:57.) To make this clearer, look at any table in the room before you. It is physical, solid, and you perceive it easily. Now for an analogy, imagine if you can that behind the table is another just like it, but not quite as physical, and behind that one another, and another behind that - each one more difficult to perceive, fading into invisibility. And in front of the table is a table just like it, only a bit less physical appearing than the "real" table - it also having a succession of even less physical tables extending outward. And the same for each side of the table.

Now anything that appears in physical terms also exists in other terms that you do not perceive. You only perceive realities when they achieve

a certain "pitch," when they seem to coalesce into matter. But they actually exist, and quite validly so at other levels...

In the above paragraphs we can see that Seth is giving us a very valuable point to consider:

The vibrations of aether that form physical matter are actually being duplicated in the other densities, with a rippling-style effect.

Such a rippling effect of "spheres within spheres" has been seen in the spherical tornado cascades, the Roschin and Godin experiment and Dr. Chernobrov's experiments as well. You can have a physical object with other levels of aetheric density that are not visible to the human eye, but it nevertheless still exists in those levels as well. This is why we can still see all stars and planets with our eyes, even if a source says that there is life on these planets in higher densities. Anything that we would call "physical matter" is also creating vibrations in these other planes of existence; and Seth carefully chooses the word "pitch" to describe the vibrations of these different planes.

. . . Seth makes this point by saying that there are systems created by energy that is more "concentrated" than what we have here:

Yours is not a system of reality formed by the most intense concentration of energy, therefore. It is simply the one you are tuned into, part and parcel of. You perceive it simply for this reason.

Other portions of yourself, therefore, of which you are not consciously aware, do inhabit what you would call a supersystem of reality in which consciousness learns to handle and perceive much stronger concentrations of energy, and to construct "forms" of a different nature indeed.

Your idea of space is then highly distorted, since space to you is simply where nothing is perceived. It is obviously filled with all kinds of phenomena (pause,) that make no impression at all upon your perceptive mechanisms. Now in various ways and on occasion, you can tune into these other realities to some degree - and you do so spasmodically, though in many cases the experience is lost because it does not register physically.

#### . . . 14.10 MANU AND SEVEN "LOKA" SPHERES OF EXISTENCE

As this excerpt goes on further, we see how this creation continues on into solar systems such as our own. These systems are said to be created on the energetic level long before they are created on the physical level. The next new term that we are given here is Manu, a word for the universal mind. We are also presented with the idea that the Sun's existence comes from the interplay of "positive" and "negative" matter. To some this may seem unrealistic, but let's not

forget that the CU shows signs of a north-south or positive-negative flow, and in the planets there seem to be counter-rotating spherical energy fields at work as well [that which is created by the actions of a merkaba—the Spiritual Hierarchy]:

These centers come, in fact, into existence even before the earth is manifested on the gross plane [both planets and us begin with a 'Light-space' body -Peter]. So also do the centers of other planets come into existence. As the sun presents himself to the Manu [Universal Mind,] there come into existence two states of the matter in which the sun lives and moves - the positive and the negative. As the solar Prana, after having been for some time subjected to the negative shady state, is subjected in its revolutionary course to the source of its positive phase, the figure of Manu is imprinted upon it. This Manu is, in fact, the universal mind, and all the planets with their inhabitants are the phases of his existence...[like the Grid System of planet Earth is a generalized collection of its people's conscious will, so too does a solar system have an energetic grid of collective consciousness, a galaxy and so on up to a Universe and even to the level of the Super Universe as well—the Spiritual Hierarchy]

The suns revolve around these centers with the whole of their atmospheres of Prana. This system gives birth to the Lokas or spheres of life, of which the planets are one class. . .

The aphorism runs thus: "By meditation upon the sun is obtained a knowledge of the physical creation."

On this says the revered commentator: "There are seven Lokas (spheres of existence)..."

It is not my purpose to try at present to explain the meaning of these Lokas. It is sufficient for my present purpose to say that the planets, the stars, the lunar mansions are all impressions of Manu, just as the organisms of the Earth are impressions of the sun [having their original component materials formed from it]...

Every little atom of Prana is comparatively cooler than the next one towards the sun from itself. Hence equal and opposite vibrations cancel each other...[as with the example of the water being in three states of existence, the idea of cooler or hotter atoms is an example showing the resultant changes in vibration depending on their temperature—the Spiritual Hierarchy]

. . . It might be noted down here that the whole of this Prana is made up of innumerable little points. Of these points I shall in future speak as Trutis, and might say here that it is these Trutis which appear on the terrestrial plane as atoms (Anu or Paramanu). They might be

spoken of as solar atoms. These solar atoms are of various classes according to the prevalence of one or more of the constituent Tattvas, [which are the five main levels of vibration.]

Every point of Prana is a perfect picture of the whole ocean [every particle of Soul a reflection of the One—the Spiritual Hierarchy]. Every other point is represented in every point. Every atom has, therefore, for its constituents, all the... Tattvas, in varying proportions according to its position in respect of others [All the different dimensions are contained within the One]. The different classes of these solar atoms appear on the terrestrial plane as the various elements of chemistry...

This concept of "Trutis" matches perfectly with Seth's conceptions of "electromagnetic energy units." Here, we will bring forth an organized list of the different properties of these units as expressed by Seth in the earlier book *The Seth Material*. In our previous book *The Shift of the Ages*, we did not edit the data in this way, but with what we are trying to do in this book, it is much more suitable to break the information down into categories:

Now: there are electromagnetic structures... that are presently beyond your (scientific) instruments, units that are the basic carriers of perception. They have a very brief "life" in your terms...

#### 14.12 CU Structural Qualities

We see that Seth describes these electromagnetic units as having the form of a spherical torus:

Take, for example, five thousand such units aligned together, formed together. They would, of course, be invisible. But if you could view them, each individual unit would have its poles lined up in the same manner. It would look like one single unit - say, it is of circular form - so it would appear like a small globe with the poles lined up as in your earth.

#### 14.13 CU Electromagnetic Qualities

These forms are clearly given a description that directly ties them in with electromagnetic energy:

The "initial" originating emotional energy that sets any given unit into motion, and forms it, then causes the unit to become a highly charged electromagnetic field...[emotion gives form to the mold which we create with our minds or intent—the Spiritual Hierarchy]

*[The units] are electromagnetic, in your terms, following their own patterns of positive and negative charge, and following also certain laws of magnetism. In this instance, like definitely attracts like...*

This structure is beyond the range of electromagnetic qualities as your scientists think of them...

It is in terms of weather that their electromagnetic effects appear most clearly to scientists, for example. [Tornadoes, anyone?]

#### . . . 14.15 CU Association to Matter

These units are directly associated with the formation of matter as we would now think of it, according to Seth. The first sentence below tells us that since all of space is formed by these CUs, they do not "move through" space. It is more correct to say that they always exist in every area of space, and what we interpret as movement is simply a wavelike impulse that travels through them, just like we see waves on the surface of a pool of water [the Atlantean temple form best designed to move energy outward through a system in equal amounts and at equal intervals of time and of space –the Spiritual Hierarchy]:

To put this as simply as possible, it is not so much that they move through space, as that they use space to move through. There is a difference...

The units are just beneath the range of physical matter. None are identical. However, there is a structure to them.

Since they are the intuitive force just beyond the range of matter, upon which matter is formed, they will not follow the laws of matter, although at times they may mimic the laws of matter.

One of the reasons why they have not been discovered is precisely because they are so cleverly camouflaged within all structures.

#### . . . 14.18 Connection of CUs and Emotional Energy

In this category we will more firmly establish the connection between consciousness, such as that of the human being, and the formation of these units. Everything that we think at any moment is constantly forming these units; and in other areas Seth tells us that many of them never become physical in our world because we do not have the ability to focus our thoughts strongly enough to make them materialize.

They are built up in response to emotional intensity [and] are one form that emotional energy takes. The intensity of the original emotional energy controls the activity, strength, stability, and relative size of the unit; the rate of its pulsation, and its power to attract and repel other units, as well as its ability to combine with other units [the more emotional energy we put into making the mold real, the quicker and stronger will be the response –the Spiritual Hierarchy].

There is another reason why they remain a secret from Western scientists. [Emotional] intensity governs not only their activity and size, but the relative strength of their magnetic nature. [These units] can be used in normal perception or what you call extrasensory perception.

[Note: If this sounds foolish, let us remind ourselves of Russian psychics Nina Kulagina and Alla Vinogradova, who were able to move objects and create electromagnetic fields by thought alone.]

In a healthy personality, the inner-self easily projects all experience into electrical energy (EE) units, where they are translated into actuality. Physical matter, therefore, acts as a feedback.

It is not that you cannot devise instruments to perceive these units. Your scientists are simply asking the wrong questions, and do not think in terms of such freewheeling structures...[or do not want to uncover what they have tried so hard to cover up—Peter]

[These units] are basically animations rising from consciousness... [and are] within each physical particle regardless of its size; of molecular consciousness, cellular consciousness, as well as the larger gestalts of consciousness with which you are usually familiar. They are emitted by the cells, for example, in plants, animals, rocks, and so forth.

Consciousness actually produces these emanations, and they are the basis for any kind of perception, both sensory in usual terms and extrasensory...

#### 14.19 "Create Your Own Reality "

It is difficult to deny that between these various sources, a unified cosmological model can be found that fits very nicely with what we have described in this book up until now. Perhaps the most important "new" concept that we are encountering at this time is that supposedly "hard" atoms and molecules are being formed by these CUs, and the CUs in turn are formed by consciousness. In essence, the more that we are capable of focusing our emotional energy into one particular thoughtform, the more that we can control, as Seth says, "the activity, strength, stability, and relative size" of the units that will create our mental image; we can control "the rate of pulsation" of the CUs that form the object, as well as the CUs' "power to attract and repel other units, [and their] ability to combine with other units." This point cannot be underestimated, as it forms the underlying scientific basis for Seth's most famous quote of all, which is "You create your own reality."



Entire books have been written by Seth to show how this underlying science works, the most popular of them being *The Nature of Personal Reality*. The main point that we should remember is that our thoughts have a great deal more power than we have normally ascribed to them. As widely seen and reported, certain advanced yogis and mystics are capable of manifesting objects seemingly out of nowhere. Such cases are relayed in Paramahansa Yogananda's important book *Autobiography of a Yogi*, and have been witnessed by numerous explorers who traveled to India to observe the "fakirs" at work. Similar feats have been performed by mystics and shamans in many other cultures as well. . . More recently, others have seen statues of Mary cry tears of blood or have had mysterious "stigmata" form on their bodies, as spontaneous wounds similar to the Crucifixion. Some religious figures such as Padre Pio have even gone so far as to suddenly produce dense masses of bodily tissue at the palms that clump together and appear to look like nails amongst the blood, duplicating the image of the nails that Jesus was crucified with.

These manifestations are only the most extreme form of something that is occurring constantly with our thoughts, whether we are aware of it or not. Esther Hicks, whose channeled work with an entity named Abraham was inspired by Jane Roberts' work with Seth, calls this principle "The Law of Attraction." . . .

Essentially, if you believe that other people are mean and spiteful, then you will create CUs that will act as a magnet to others who are ready to treat you that way, and they will definitely find you through a completely subconscious, cooperative process. If you have fear, which is the greatest limiter of human endeavor, then you will always find things to be afraid of. If you feel that you are a victim and wish to cast blame on others for your problems, then you will attract victimizers to fulfill your beliefs. The alleged beings in higher realms are always quick to point out that if the average human being were to suddenly be placed in a 100-percent thought-responsive environment, where his or her thoughts instantaneously became real, the amount of fear that we naturally hold inside could quickly spiral us into some very serious trouble.

#### 14.20 Vedic Concept of Gravity and Levity

Returning to the connection between Vedic concepts and aether physics, in the next excerpt from Prasad's book, we have a clear description of the opposing forces of gravity and levity as seen in the Vedas. However, here Prasad makes the mistake of using the more conventional scientific terms of centrifugal and centripetal force instead of terms involving gravity and its opposite. In trying to

articulate ancient concepts into modern words, he may never have realized exactly how they impacted the current Newtonian gravitational theories of his day:

Hence, while the sun draws the earth towards himself, those laws of life which have given it a constitution, by which for ages it must roll on, keep it in the sphere they have assigned to it. Two forces thus come into existence. Drawn by one the earth would go towards the sun; checked by the other it must remain where it is. These are the centrifugal and centripetal forces, and their action results in giving the earth its annual revolution.

#### 14.21 The Importance of Breath

In the next excerpt from pg. 85, we see the connection between the Sun and the energy of the universe that is referred to as "Prana" in the Vedic tradition [the Atlanteans built immense 'prana' generators as well as—The Spiritual Hierarchy]. It is intended to illustrate how the art of breathing as meditation is our own means of tapping into the energy of the Universe. Indeed, elsewhere Prasad tells us that "The science of breath, and its connection to the Cosmos, is the single deepest secret of all esoteric orders."

It is said that the sun is the Prana. This is evident enough, and has been mentioned many a time before this. The most important function of life, inspiration and expiration, the function of which, according to the Science of Breath, is the one law of the existence of the universe on all the planes of life, is brought into existence and kept in activity by the sun himself. It is the solar breath that constitutes his existence, and this reflected in man gives birth to human breath.

This idea is then continued on page 89 with the description of another Sanskrit term that we have already covered, known as "Svara," which we remember as being "the current of the life-wave" and associated with the harmonic "spirals of light" mentioned in the last chapter:

No theory of the life of the universe is at once so simple and so grand as the theory of breath (Svara). It is the one universal motion, which makes its appearance in Maya by virtue of the unseen substratum of the cosmos, the Parabrahman of the Vedantins. The most appropriate expression for Svara in English is "the current of life." The Indian Science of Breath investigates and formulates the laws, or rather the one universal law, according to which this current of life, this motive power of universal intelligence, running, as Emerson so beautifully puts it, along the wire of thought, governs evolution and involution and all the phenomena of human life, physiological, mental and spiritual. In the whole length and breadth of this universe there is no phenomenon, great or small, which does not find its most natural, most intelligible, and most appropriate explanation in the theory of the

five modes of manifestation of this universal motion - the five elementary Tattvas...

The word Svava is only a synonym of intelligence, the one manifestation of the One descending into Prakriti [undifferentiated matter.]

Another definition for "Svava" or the "upward spiraling line of light" is given on page 137, followed shortly by a very interesting sentence, which essentially says that since these are timeless principles of the universe they will always return to the mind of humanity:

Svava, or what may be called the Breath of God, the Breath of Life, is nothing more nor less, as has already been explained, than abstract intelligence, or if such an expression be better understood, intelligent motion...In the course of ages, these ideas make their appearance in the physical plane again and again, according to laws previously hinted at.

#### 14.22 Ramanujan's Scientific Basis for the Octave

Now that we have fulfilled our objective of showing a connection between Vedic science and cutting-edge aetheric physics, we return to our basic idea of the structure of dimensions as being an Octave of geometric vibrations. If all the different mystical and channeled ET sources with proven validity have agreed on this point, then surely there must be a way to approach this topic with science. In *The Shift of the Ages* we describe how the mathematical basis of all of modern superstring and "hyperspace" theory was based off of the pioneering work of Indian mathematician Srinivasa Ramanujan, who openly admitted to receiving all of his information from a spiritual source. Even despite this apparently fatal flaw in his credentials by today's Establishment standards, he was widely heralded as a genius in his own time, because his work fundamentally changed the entire scope and definition of Western mathematics.

In retrospect, with what we now know about the Vedic cosmology, it shouldn't be difficult to see that Ramanujan had a wealth of knowledge to work off of when trying to devise mathematics that would quantify and explain the various tattvic levels of aetheric density in the universe, which most scientists erroneously call 'dimensions.' Ramanujan himself could not explain how he knew what he knew, except to say that "the [Hindu] Goddess Namakkal would inspire him with the formulae in dreams." And yet, with nothing more than one mathematics book to read and study, Ramanujan single-handedly re-derived the last 100 years of the finest Western mathematical findings for his time, all by himself! Furthermore, there were scores of far more mysterious number operations contained in his work that the Western mathematical Establishment had never seen before, and had a terrible

time trying to re-derive on their own. And yet, they could see that these operations were highly elegant and compelling, as they possessed beautiful symmetry within themselves.

. . . When the Ramanujan function is generalized, the number 24 is replaced by the number 8. Thus, the critical number for the superstring is  $8 + 2$ , or 10. This is the origin of the tenth dimension. The string vibrates in ten dimensions because it requires these generalized Ramanujan functions (based on the number 8) in order to remain self-consistent. In other words, physicists have not the slightest understanding of why ten and 26 dimensions are singled out as the dimension of the string.

[Now read the next sentence carefully, and remember that this is being spoken by a mainstream scientific authority figure:]

"It's as though there is some kind of deep numerology being manifested in these functions that no one understands..." In the final analysis, the origin of the ten-dimensional theory is as mysterious as Ramanujan himself. When asked by audiences why nature might exist in ten dimensions, physicists are forced to answer, "We don't know."

As we can see from the above passage, modern Superstring physicists feel that the energies making up the dimensions are "not symmetrical" in Ramanujan's octave-based system, and they therefore arbitrarily add two extra dimensions in order to make everything mathematically fit together. The ten dimensions of conventional "Superstring theory" come about from this abstraction - and in an equally inelegant manner, String theorists took Ramanujan's group of three octaves or 24 dimensions and added two more to get 26. One would think that if you had three different Octave systems, each of which had tremendous musical symmetry, that you would not want to break that symmetry in such a manner as to add only two more to the entire group - but most of them are probably not musicians!

In footnote number 13 on page 346 at the back of *Hyperspace*, Kaku shows us how the Octave can be re-introduced by taking away the two "extra" dimensions that they have added:

However, two of these vibratory modes can be removed when we break the symmetry of the string, leaving us with 24 vibratory modes, which are the ones that appear in the Ramanujan function.

Now that we understand vibration and the forms that it takes, it should be easy to see how this apparent mistake came about. As we will see in later chapters, our entire understanding of energy and quantum physics has many distortions. When these distortions are cleared up and we see the geometry that is at work, we find the exact "symmetry" that the String theorists believe we need to preserve with

two extra "dimensions." With someone of Ramanujan's genius, it is more than likely that he or his information source was well aware of what they were doing; the simple fact that we still do not comprehend many of his theorems should be a big clue that we haven't yet "solved the puzzle." *The addition of the two extra dimensions is simply a convenient shortcut to make everything look good on paper.*

#### 14.23 Taniyama-Shimura: Modular Functions As Geometric Objects

As our research in this area continued after writing *The Shift of the Ages*, we were highly intrigued to discover that a mainstream scientific model already exists that directly associates Ramanujan's Octave-based modular functions with Platonic geometry! This comes about from the Taniyama-Shimura conjecture, which was mathematically proven only in the 1990's. This conjecture essentially states that all of Ramanujan's "Octave-based" modular functions can essentially be modeled as elliptic curves.

While the full definition of "elliptic curves" is quite complex, the main point is that these curves are actually shaped like a torus or doughnut, and are seen to wrap around Platonic geometries, specifically the cube. We were naturally very excited to discover this fact. (The mathematics that described this configuration are what led to Andrew Wiles' breakthrough mathematical proof in the mid-1990's of Fermat's Last Theorem, considered the "greatest mathematical puzzle of the last 300 years.")

#### . . . 14.24 The Geometric Octave: Problem Solved!

Seeing the dimensions or densities as organized into an octave gives us a perfect theory of vibration that unifies our seen and unseen universe into a single, utterly simple whole - a "theory of marble", as the physicists would call it, that is streamlined and elegant. It is vibration that connects all of these concepts together. We know that sound pitches or tones are nothing but vibrations of air molecules, and that colors are nothing but vibrations of photons of light. **Similarly, the Platonic solids are another form of expressing vibration** - in this case, the vibrations of the energy waves that converge on a point, rotating and spiraling inwards and outwards from a commonly shared center, in the form of Svara or "The Great Breath."

In the Vedic cosmology, we have a unique and very explainable positioning of the sphere and all five Platonic solids into the Octave. In this system, the sphere and icosahedron are both seen twice, and that is how we get an octave of eight positions from six basic shapes - the five Platonic Solids and the one sphere. The image of this is pictured under 12.24.6 below.

In *The Shift of the Ages*, we have already described and diagrammed very clearly how the energy of the third-density octahedron could be seen to expand into the star tetrahedron and on up the chain. So far, with these geometric visualizations, we found the Hindu model to be well supported. However, we had run into a glitch when we tried to visualize how the second-density icosahedron could expand into the third-density octahedron, even though Robert Lawlor said that it could be done in his book *Sacred Geometry*. We puzzled over this problem for nearly four years, and only recently in October 2000 did we have the immense satisfaction of stumbling over a website that gives us a clear-cut diagram of how this would be done! Once again, the first object must make an angular tilt as it expands into the next object in the sequence.

So, we will now present the full range of tilts and adjustments that must be made, in order, so that the reader can see how everything changes in this progression of shapes.

#### 14.24.1 Central Icosahedron Into Octahedron

#### 14.24.1 Central Icosahedron Into Octahedron

By angularly tilting the icosahedron on its side (we have not calculated the exact number of degrees of tilt that are necessary,) and adding a special harmonic tetrahedral shape in twelve different places, we can build the octahedron. And as we will see later, a crop circle appeared in early 2000 that showed us the inner workings of this expansion! In any of these cases where the Platonic Solids are seen to expand, a ratcheting, tilting motion must take place as the spiral causes the shape to naturally expand - and it is the simple increase in vibrational density that produces this result. **When you have a higher vibration, the shapes transform into objects of greater complexity.** It is interesting to see how the icosahedron can appear at both ends of the spectrum in the Vedic model, at the second and seventh dimension.

In this Octave system, the icosahedron is the first geometry to crystallize out of the sphere and the final geometry to exist before the vibrations melt back into the purity of the sphere once again. We hope in the future to find a computer programmer who can create a truly accurate animation of this pulsating, ratcheting, tilting, rotating process, as ultimately it is not difficult with the software technologies now available. For those who are interested, the image and detail of the icosahedron to octahedron expansion is by Robert Conroy, at the following web address:

[http://ourworld.compuserve.com/homepages/robert\\_conroy/elements.htm](http://ourworld.compuserve.com/homepages/robert_conroy/elements.htm).

#### 14.24.2 Octahedron Into Tetrahedron

The octahedron lies at the center of the star tetrahedron, and this is easily seen in the next diagram below, where in the top right we show how one of eight tetrahedrons attached to each face of the octahedron on the right will then form the star tetrahedron to the left [the shape and form of the Merkaba in which we travel in our Light-bodies into the higher dimensions –Peter] .

It is important to remember at this point that these harmonic shapes do not simply "sit there" in space-time - they are rotating. The spherical torus that surrounds them, described and illustrated in previous chapters, shows us where the axis of rotation is. Notice that if the octahedron would normally rotate on an axis that went from tip to tip, it would be forced to tilt at a 45-degree angle to its side as it becomes the star tetrahedron, which then would have a different tip-to-tip axis. In this picture the octahedron is the shaded object on the right, and its star tetrahedron transformation is shown on the left. We can see that the octahedron needed to be tilted on its side in order to "fit" into the new shape, where each face of the octahedron sprouts up into a tetrahedron. Similar movements can be seen in the Windows "3D Flower Box" screen saver, at Start- Settings- Control Panel- Display- Screen Saver- 3D Flower Box- Settings- Tetrahedron:

#### 14.24.3 Star Tetrahedron Into Cube

Next, if we connect the tips of the star tetrahedron together we will get a cube. This can be seen in the above diagram, where the hexagonal "box" formation is drawn around the six outer tips of the star tetrahedron. By studying the Global Grid information of Bruce Cathie and other sources, it appears that the cube has a "best fit" in the spherical torus, and in this "best fit," none of the tips are aligned with the poles of the CU.

The most symmetrical and stable position for the cube seems to be when four of its points are above the equator and four below. This would cause the north-south axis of the CU to cut through the center of two cube faces, one on the top and one on the bottom. If this is the natural "rest point" for the cube in the CU, then we would need to rotate or tip the star tetrahedron to its side as it expands, again by exactly 45 degrees. Furthermore, this orientation of the cube allows us to fit in the octahedron in its proper orientation, with its tips aligned north to south. We can see this cube-octahedron alignment in the image that is seen after the next immediate one below.

#### 14.24.4 CUBE INTO DODECAHEDRON

Next, each face of the cube expands up into a rooftop-type shape made of five equidistant lines, and the three and two-sided edges of the 'rooftops' join together to form pentagons. In this next image, only two sides of the cube are visible as dotted lines, and they do not appear identical in shape. For this expansion, the cube must tilt into one of two different angular positions (which we have not calculated) as the dodecahedron's own rotational axis is established:

#### 14.24.5 DODECAHEDRON INTO FINAL ICOSAHEDRON

Finally, every face of the dodecahedron will spiral and blossom into a star or Chevron shape, forming the icosahedron. Each line in the new icosahedron divides each line of the dodecahedron exactly in half. It seems that no rotational tilt of the axis is necessary to complete this transition, as the Grid shows us that the dodecahedron is perfectly and equally nested together with the icosahedron. The above diagram, created on Bruce Rawles' Sacred Geometry website by the Persistence of Vision (POV) ray-tracing program, shows the Hindu-prescribed growth of a dodecahedron into an icosahedron clearly on the far right side.

*Bruce Rawles' Interpenetrating Platonic Solids, formed with the POV program.*

#### 14.24.6 ICOSAHEDRON INTO SPHERE

Finally, the icosahedron gives way to Unity as it is the closest Platonic Solid to the sphere itself, where the vibrations cease to exhibit geometry and instead reach Oneness. Again, at this point, it appears that any tilt or rotation is probably no longer necessary:

#### 14.25 THE PROBLEM IS SOLVED [?]

So, the geometric part of the puzzle appears to be solved by the Hindu cosmology. Somehow, the designers of that cosmology had worked out these various harmonic relationships, involving rotation, angular tilting and size expansion - all of which occur quite naturally in Dr. Fuller and Dr. Jenny's experiments by simply increasing the frequency of vibration in a given liquid. Furthermore, if you haven't already thought of this by now, let's remember that we now have a firm model to explain how a planet could have a sudden "pole shift." **If these geometries organize and shape the continents, then what happens as the Grid expands? . . .**



It is explained quite clearly that they have "every reason to believe" that the Earth will make a "20-degree realignment" of its axis as this energy shift happens. If we divide the 360 degrees of a circle by 20, we get 18 different units or shape faces. Twenty is a very "geometric" angle for the Grid to move, and we suspect that it involves a tilt of the Becker-Hagens grid that we saw earlier, which has 120 different faces. If we remember, this grid was formed by taking two icosahedron shapes and tilting them inside of each other, then connecting all the lines together. This forms what Drs. Becker and Hagens call the "Unified Vector Geometry 120 Polyhedron."

So, in closing this chapter, it is likely that mainstream scientists will obviously not enjoy or understand how an ancient culture could have the "missing link" that dramatically simplifies and unifies all the modern aetheric physics theories that we have been discussing here. Although it may seem unbelievable that such a "primitive" culture could have had access to this type of information, the proof is there for anyone to see. We are grateful for finding Prasad's classic book, as now we can truly see what scientific mastery exists in the Vedic cosmology. In future chapters as we tackle the connection between CUs and time, we will be calling on this book yet again, so our surprises are still not over. Seth's work also will have more enlightening concepts for us in this area when we venture into a discussion of time.

In the next chapter we will see that the ancient Aryans of India were not alone in their grasp of the universal energy system of the consciousness unit; indeed, the archetype of the "World Tree" shows up in a remarkable number of different mythologies from around the world, and its descriptions are very obviously and unambiguously connected to the properties of the CU.

## **CHAPTER 26**

### **Destroying Ascension**

"They feared that the ascension they knew about and took for granted, would not happen, and wanted to change that, they already had the tools, so why not use it for their own gain? What could go wrong? Everything!" –Aristenna

Every reliable spiritual source and even many alien sources tell us that the ascension is about to take place, and yet still we do not move, we do not act, we do not prepare and help others to understand the whole shifting process. It's almost as if we are waiting, like we have in the past, for those in control

to make the shift happen for us –and we already know what effect that has on things . . .

"The scientists didn't know how to control the Reactor well enough to clean and then shift the planet, at the same time, so they were instructed to force the shift, and the rest would take care of itself. This was a dark decision, influencing and creating the destruction in a fully aware state of mind, it was done on purpose. It was because Darkness was already here, and too many embraced it, embraced ego and self-will in foolishness."

The Ascended Masters are now warning everyone that cleansing and healing the population so that they can ascend in a natural and perfectly safe way is the only way this is going to happen. There are no other chances for us to change the way things are going on this planet, except to allow it to become the source of all darkness throughout the rest of Creation as well as just this corner.

"This was not satisfactory, they were to enjoy the pleasures they fancied and ascend simultaneously, no matter what God declared, they were the divine beings in charge of Earth and its demise."

Arrogance is the number one attribute of the New World order, its followers, and those who mindlessly tag along for the ride.

"So they pushed the reactor, having people further lower the vibration with the negativity generated, and Earth with her Grid quite polluted, especially in the Atlantis region, caused tearing and loss of sync to the fabric of time and space [remember the story of the Zetans and what happened to their planet?], blending different planes and causing them to "collide". The continent sank, but slowly, over time parts of it began giving in, but they wanted to continue, to either succeed or to destroy themselves. Now it's at the bottom of the ocean.

"The reactor still remains, the power it generates is still running, still being harnessed by Darkness, and that is why there are so many anomalies taking place in that area of the ocean sometimes (and in the weather above it). . . "

The Grid is implanted with amazingly intricate Octahedron crystal implants just like individual people are, only more so. And they are more dangerous than anything else because they tie the merkaba reactors INTO the Grid system.

"These crystals are potent enough to bring a whole population to its knees with terror in case something goes wrong for the New World Order. They can transmit energy from the implanted areas on to underground facilities, but also, they can use these Grid Implants to bring energy into the civilian implants as well." –Arehmzell

As we have just learned from David Wilcock's work, the ability to bend Light AND Sound into certain patterns is what can make the energies of Creation

lighter or more dense, lifting one into the higher dimensional realms OR keeping one down into the 3D reality.

"Those implants were made of crystals, matter tech as Peter says in his books, they emanated a vibration that would somehow bend light and give it special properties in order to create the intended effect, shaping energy in a particular way. . .

**"The implants on Atlantis were not meant to control, but to destroy the ascension** through ignorance and egoism combined. These are intended for fear and enslavement, and will have stronger effects on the shift process this time. Fear is like glue that sticks people to the ground, they will have a hard time often reacting, and this will facilitate enslavement. . .

**"The crystal implanting in Atlantis is STILL linked to what happens today** as they have the same purpose, trouble Earth, and enslave, only this time not by ego alone." The Council of Light and the Spiritual Hierarchy.

## CHAPTER 27

## **Saving the World**

Remembrance of past lives and the activation of DNA as the reawakening of previous Soul power: As a Being further integrates their connection to their higher selves, they are taking in the energy, reconnecting to the frequency. The opening of these connections and their stimulation is what stimulates the reconstruction of their complete multidimensional DNA.

The knowledge already stored on DNA is what we took from our ancestors, and then we bring about the formation of what our own Soul has to offer the body.

However this offer will not manifest unless there is the proper ground for it to take place. The level of spirituality and how it forms the connections and reframing of the genetic code is a direct expression of how able a person is to be the gateway for the energy of their higher functions...

The awakening, the reintegration of the channel of communications will enable the one who does it, to develop the functioning of what is considered to be "supernatural" prowess.

These powers are the same as what one is able to do on a dream and include teleportation, flight, telekinesis, materialization of thought, and others.

But these are the abilities acquired after the awakening - the reintegration process also brings the consciousness of the Higher Self, the Highest Soul level. One who reaches that has the maturity for having such abilities and using them well.

The power to travel through the astral plane is also one of the first things received, along with the open communication between the physical level of awareness and the higher dimensional levels. The hearing and the sight of higher frequencies is very similar to the traveling aspect of sensing. Becoming linked to the infinite flow of information available on Creation is not limited, it is however only able to flow accordingly to the level at which the individual allows for it to come through. The feeling that something is about to burn when there is too much energy is a sign of how the connections are being stimulated, of how there is more energy than normal making its way through the person... Usually through the Crown Chakras - the Antenna

Activation of DNA means that there is more activation of the channels of energy, of the information and of the ability to interact and change the nature of things. It is the translation of the Physical limited being into the Infinite Multidimensional and All Powerful Being that is linked to FATHER at the highest level of existence.

Stimulating the powers instead of the process of evolution to evolve as a whole is silly at times, when it is not linked to a necessity, but to the greed for certain abilities. One may become able to move things, but not have the sight of how grand and able to do so much more, he or she really is...

The sight comes with connection to the Soul, to the Light that is able to create and also to expand consciousness, broadening sight as well as the ability to be and change through faster learning and evolution.

The power to change and to evolve towards the Highest Levels comes with the intent to do it - True pure Intent.

Ergotarh from the Council of The Light

People who are killed to allow for Earth to ascend are killed by their own choices.

How one expects to be allowed to hold down and back, a planet that loves and feeds their presence?

To do so is persisting. And to remove parasites is healing - even before it is self defense.

Aristenna

From: Vanessa --[wildalaskanrose@m](mailto:wildalaskanrose@m) Sun, 16 Sep, 2001

Subject: 'The Future of Man' and the Hopi...

Dear Peter, Remember the poem I just sent you titled 'The Future of Man'? I just got this Hopi Prophecy in the mail today...read the last lines of both...this just blows me away... or is it just my imagination?

"To my fellow swimmers:

There is a river flowing now very fast.

It is so great and swift, that there are those who will be afraid.

They will try to hold on to the shore, they are being torn apart and will suffer greatly.

Know that the river has its destination.

The elders say we must let go of the shore, push off into the middle of the river, keep our heads above water.

And I say see who is there with you and celebrate.

At this time in history, we are to take nothing personally, least of all ourselves, for the moment that we do, our spiritual growth and journey come to a halt.

The time of the lone wolf is over. Gather yourselves.

Banish the word struggle from your attitude and vocabulary.

All that we do now must be done in a sacred manner and in celebration.

We are the ones we have been waiting for.

"The Future of Man" by  
vanessa kipp

I dreamt I was on a mountain top  
About to embark on a flight  
The pilot and I Took off midst the fog  
And entered into the night.

The journey was smooth  
And lengthy as well

As we flew from here to there  
Til the fog finally lifted  
And the clouds disappeared  
And daylight was in the air.

We landed in the sun  
On the side of a hill  
That overlooked the plains  
And sat there in silence  
While we waited  
He promised it would not be in vain.

And low and behold  
In front of my eyes  
Ships began to appear  
First small ones

Then triangular ones  
My eyes began to pierce  
The air about me  
To see many more  
Like the Mother Ship to the right  
And the round spheres

And the metallic jets  
That all had been hidden in the night  
Oh boy what was this?  
My mind raced to understand  
The appearance of so many Individual  
ships  
That represented The future of man.

I pointed to the pilot  
The many ships around  
With my outstretched arm  
And I understood  
Quite deeply so  
That none of them meant harm.

The pilot smiled  
Said I told you so  
Wasn't it worth the wait?  
For what we saw  
In dreams and visions  
Has now become our fate.

We are the ships  
 And the aliens we fear  
 And we made the crafts in the air  
 And if we would think  
 Intellectually so  
 We certainly wouldn't harm... what we  
 were.

Many grow up knowing only what they are taught from the Establishment's propaganda school textbooks. And from what they see and hear on the mass media. Seldom is mentioned documented studies, such as Gustavus Myers "History Of the Great American Fortunes", showing they were founded by the most rotten criminals who were never prosecuted and jailed as they should have been. His other heavily-documented book "*History of the Supreme Court*" shows our legal system, at the highest level, has been riddled with crime-committing judges, such as the so-called renowned Chief Justice John Marshall from early in the 19th Century. His gold-framed portrait hangs in many law schools. In Chicago, a law school is named for him. Yet, as Myers documents, Chief Justice Marshall covered up on America's highest tribunal, the U.S. Supreme Court, where he presided, massive land frauds INVOLVING HIS OWN FAMILY.

Another important book is "*The Corrupt Judge*" by Joseph Borkin, showing how important judges were corrupted primarily in patent cases. The press whores are not about to have these books reprinted and promoted as best-sellers. You would be fortunate if you could on some dusty shelf of a public library find even one copy. – Sherman Skolnick

And so too with this series of volumes I have been privileged—indeed honored to bring forth with the help of so many others, particularly the Council of Light, the Spiritual Hierarchy, and of course, Andre. Truth belongs to no man, and what we have tried to accomplish here is to bring out the real truth of what has been covered for so long, by so many but will be covered no more if Mankind is to exist beyond the coming years of trial and turmoil and the cleansing process necessary for the planet to reach back into the higher worlds where it belongs.

Stay tuned.

"The Illuminati are extremely powerful, very wealthy men. They believe that they are the guardians of the secrets of the ages. They believe that the vast majority of people would not know what to do with the real knowledge and the real truth and the real science -- and would, in fact, misuse them all. They further believe that everything that they do is for the ultimate betterment and survival of humankind -- even if it means killing two billion people to reach their goal. . ."

